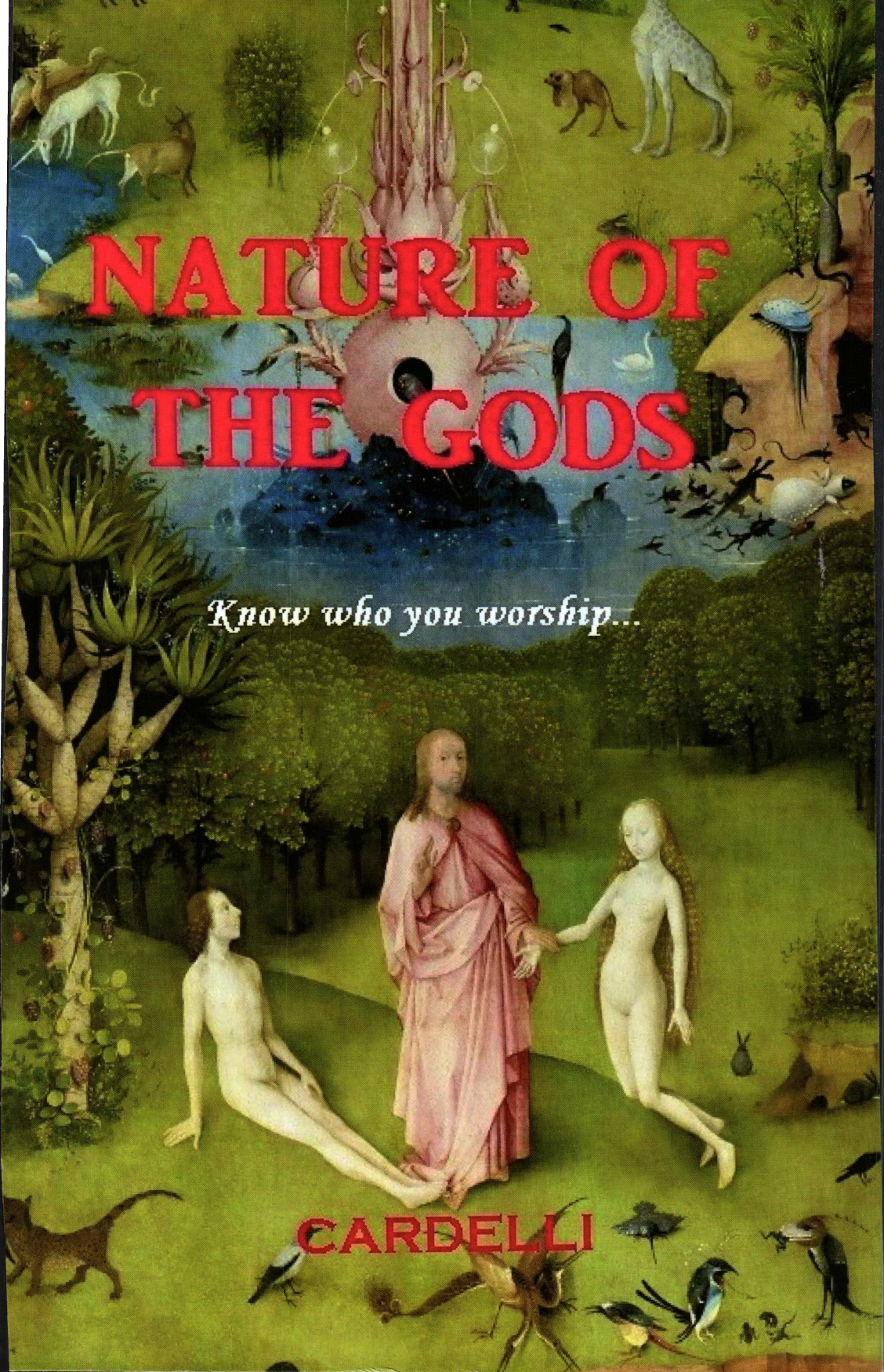
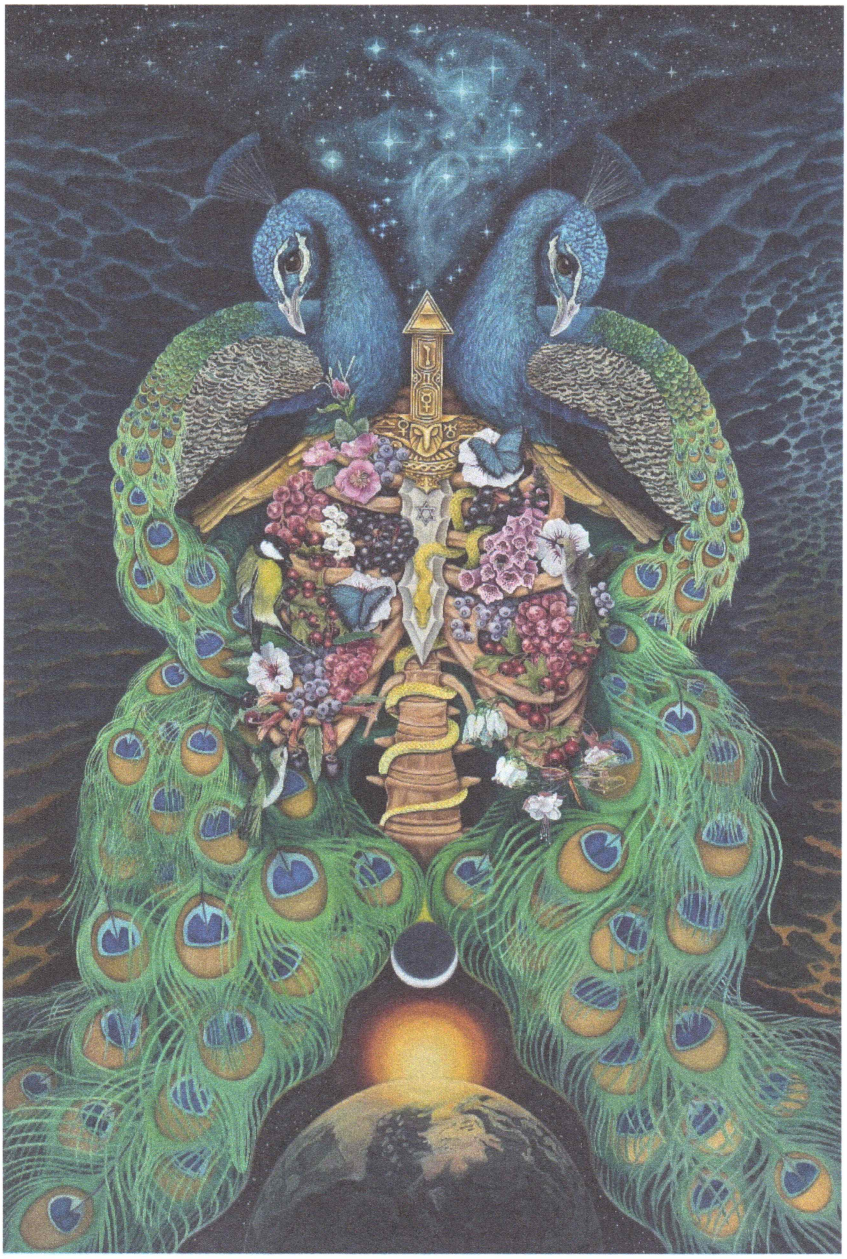

NATURE OF THE GODS
Know who you worship...
CARDELLI

"Only Truth can set men free. The day will come when man can be told openly about his real nature and destiny, and in that day his spirit will respond and unfold its glory like a flower bud opening to the sun. In that day he will accept that the change called 'death' is but the port of departure to a greater sphere of activity. He will then understand what he really is and must become, to fulfil his destiny."

~ The Kolbrin



"The Gates of Paradise", oil on canvas, by Marlene Seven Bremner (2015)

NATURE OF THE GODS

Know who you worship…

Cardelli

NATURE OF THE GODS

Copyright © 2020 by Cardelli

All rights reserved.

Contact: mapsofthegods@gmail.com

Cover Art: "The Garden of Earthly Delights" by Hieronymus Bosch (1504)
Image in Public Domain.

Frontispiece: "The Gates of Paradise" by Marlene Seven Bremner (2015)
Used with permission.

See more of Seven's work at https://marlenesevenbremner.com

First Paperback Edition

May 2021

ISBN-13: 978-1-7371111-7-7

Printed and bound in the United States of America by Lulu Press, Inc.

Know Who You Worship…

"The Lord is a man of war, the Lord is His name."
~ The Old Testament, Exodus 15:3

"Fighting has been prescribed for you, although it is a matter hateful to you. And yet, for all you know, you may hate something – and it is good for you. For all you know, you may love something – and it is harmful to you. God knows, and you do not know." ~ The Qur'an 2:216

"Kill and kill again when necessary. Life is [properly] sacrificed when [dispatched] by a servant of Baal of the earth. Always avenge yourself. That which you cannot, leave to Baal for the avenging ends with him."
~ The Lost Book of King Og 6:61

"Do thou fight for the sake of fighting, without considering happiness or distress, loss or gain, victory or defeat – and by so doing you shall never incur sin." ~ The Bhagavad-Gita 2:38

"And according to the law almost all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness."
~ The New Testament, Hebrews 9:22

An Affirmation

As we awaken to the Truth, let us forgive ourselves the evils, in ignorance, we inflicted on the others while in our state of darkness.

Let us also forgive the evils that the others, in ignorance as well, have inflicted upon us while in their state of darkness.

Look within, and discover your Self! Then let us join together, and go forth to awaken the others.

The time has come for the sleepers to awaken. The time has come for the illusion to end. The time has come for us to leave.

~ Cardelli, 2020

Contents

Introduction	*Conjunction Theory*	ix
Chapter 1	*Little White Lies*	1
Chapter 2	*The Queen of Heaven*	45
Chapter 3	*The Sons of God*	56
Chapter 4	*It's all about You and Me's*	74
Chapter 5	*A Giant War*	87
Chapter 6	*The Council of the Gods*	105
Chapter 7	*King Solomon's Temple to Astarte & Baal*	116
Chapter 8	*Let's talk about Jesus.*	139
Chapter 9	*Jesus: the Man, the Myth, the Legend...*	176
Chapter 10	*The Power of Christ Compels You!*	191
Chapter 11	*God Complex*	218
Chapter 12	*Will the Real Jesus Please Stand Up?*	254
Chapter 13	*The Universal Church: A New Hope*	289
Chapter 14	*A Picture is Worth Ten Thousand Words*	313

Contents (cont.)

Chapter 15	*Babylon Rising*	383
Chapter 16	*Remembering the Reason for the Season*	402
Chapter 17	*The Plagiarism of the Savior*	423
Chapter 18	*The Gnostics*	446
Chapter 19	*The God of Moses*	462
Chapter 20	*The Worship of the Serpent*	523
Chapter 21	*The Revelation of Adam and the Hidden Truth*	591
Chapter 22	*Plato and the Copy of the Universe*	622
Chapter 23	*Good Vibrations*	646
Chapter 24	*The Eye of Horus*	661
Chapter 25	*The Thinning Veil*	689
Chapter 26	*The War Between the "Awake" and the "Woke"*	702
Epilogue	*Reality of the Gods*	718
Index		736

Introduction

Conjunction Theory

"The right to search for truth...implies also a duty: one must not conceal any part of what one has recognized to be true."
~ Albert Einstein, Academic Freedom 1954

I am not much of a talker. I am a listener, an observer. I always have been. I will speak when I have something important to say. When I do speak, I speak passionately, but only of the subjects I know well. I do not babble or ramble on about things of which I do not know. I put forth this book, only because I am compelled to do my part to tug away the veil of deception from before humanity's face. This book is a comprehensive and exhaustive work, and I happily welcome any genuinely unbiased, agenda-free, seeker of truth to attempt to disprove the information contained within these pages.

This is the second book in my documented journey to decipher the truth behind what we refer to as our "reality". To define what I call my "Conjunction Theory". The purpose of my first book, *Maps of the Gods*, was to determine if the division of the earth described in the Book of Jubilees could be proven true. I tackled this book in the same way, with a shedding of all my preconceived notions, understandings and previous beliefs. A return to a truly blank slate. Surprisingly, this journey has ended on a path of spiritual, well, however cliché it sounds, "Awakening". A less traditional one, however.

Approaching this book in the same way I did with my *Maps of the Gods*, as one with no spiritual or emotional tether to any one belief system, allowed me to freely follow the facts during my research, no matter where they led me, *uninfluenced and unbiased.* The way research should *always* be.

Very quickly I realized how controversial this book could be, which potentially, is a problem. I understand how immovable the majority of humans are. No matter how much logic, reasoning, or irrefutable proof that I provide, it will mean nothing to readers with closed minds. Those who have wholly decided the world is as they deem it to be, and nothing more. Readers who are so anchored, so locked down in the quagmire of their own dogmas and beliefs, they refuse to see beyond their own nose, or entertain any contrary thought. For those individuals, there is no convincing them otherwise. They have chosen their ground, and are prepared to hold that ground to the death. But they have only impaired themselves, in more ways than they could ever know.

The power of the human mind is a fascinating thing. We can believe something into existence. We can also disbelieve something into non-existence. We could have pictures, we could have video, we could have a physical specimen in our very hand and there will always be someone who vehemently refuses to acknowledge it as truth, decrying it a fake. Sometimes, perhaps, because they simply cannot handle the implication of what it means if such a thing is true? Yet they will hold out, clutching to their ideals, with the hope of drawing a following of like-minded nay-sayers until nearly everyone is scoffing at the idea of the alleged authenticity of this new truth.

By the same token, there will always be someone who will believe the most ridiculous idea, and their steadfast belief will influence a following of like-minded individuals until that belief system takes on a life of its own.

Not to be negative, but it seems that we are too fickle as a human race to ever get it right. Could we ever all be on the same path? Are we destined to always be different? To think differently, behave differently, and believe differently? Is this the true nature of man? Perhaps a transformation of human awareness and consciousness is coming, perhaps change is already underway. Perhaps this new awareness is now a threat to that old "reality".

We have all been meticulously briefed on the "official narrative". It is squawked to us by Facebook, Twitter, the news, our government, our boss, our church, and even our school teachers. Consider this book the dissenting voice. If I have but one hope, it is that readers approach this book with an open mind, and simply allow themselves to accompany me on this journey.

As I conducted research for this book I suddenly realized how our minds have become so closed off. It is the result of a very long process that begins at the very start of our lives. Our minds as children, so thirsty for knowledge and experience, so open to the world and its promises, over the years becomes inexplicably closed off to any new information or ideas. Simply because it may be at odds with what our environment has programmed our reality to be. It is heartbreaking and tragic to think of it. It is one of the few things that have truly unsettled me throughout this writing process.

I considered how as children we are born into this world with no beliefs or knowledge about anything. Only wonder and awe at the world of nature surrounding us. Instead of growing to maturity by developing our intuition and instinct, we are programmed and influenced by our family, our friends, our church, our school, our job, our television, and the rest of our "bubble environment". We never contemplate answers for ourselves, or seek guidance from within. We search for all our answers externally. We are spoon-fed our reality and our beliefs. All of this based on the corner of the world where we are born, and the strangers to whom we are born to. We are *products of our environment*. Born and bred to *conform to our environment*.

How can we rightfully claim our belief systems to be the absolute truth if they are dependent simply on our geographical location of birth and the traditions of the people in our immediate surroundings? Why does "faith" make some of us right, and other's so wrong, based on those two measures alone? And when did we begin to fear asking such questions out loud?

If we do not ask these questions, if we do not seek to understand *why* things are, we risk becoming victims of those who steer us down the path of ignorance. Keeping us fully imprisoned in a false reality of our own design.

Those who profess to be devoutly religious cannot claim to justly know right from wrong, if they are too afraid to question why something that was once so wrong, is now suddenly right. If one is too frightened to receive information contrary to their beliefs, fearing it may cause them to question their faith, then their faith and beliefs were hardly resolute to begin with. One's belief system that is so easily shaken implies those beliefs have very weak and shallow roots. We should ask ourselves, why would that be?

I was raised a Christian, in the infamous southern "Bible Belt". I know well what Christians are exposed to in church. I know what they have been told, the way they think. I was once one of them. It is the very reason why I have put forth this book. People need to know. I do not put forth this book out of malice. On the contrary, I offer it out of love for all of those I feel have been left behind in the trenches of this war on our reality. But this book is not just for a Christian audience. What has happened long predates Christianity.

I have never been an atheist. In fact, I am absolutely convinced the world around us was created by a divine being. However, I have little doubt that what the Christian reader will find in the following pages will turn their world upside down. It may seem at first glance to be some kind of heretical work meant to tear at one's faith until nothing is left. Or perhaps even a merciless attack on all of the world's religions and belief systems in general.

Admittedly, this view would be correct, for that is precisely the intent. I must prepare the reader for what is to come. Make no mistake, this will not be a tender exploration of our reality. It will be a piercing, comprehensive excoriation of the lies we have been fed since birth. An education for anyone with ears to hear on our suppressed religious and mythological past. *The intent is to put a crack in the shell that has been constructed around our minds.*

We can only blame ourselves. We have allowed ourselves to be backed into a corner, and there is no easy way out. There are only a few messy exits, of which this book is one of them. Alternately, the easiest path is to simply continue on, feigning ignorance, pretending we never knew any better. Place our heads back in the sand. Get back on the hamster wheel and continue the vicious cycle. Choose the blue pill. The desire to choose the easy path will be attractive for many, and from my experience, many will certainly choose that security blanket over the alternative. No one likes their cheese moved.

I do not say such things intending to pass myself off as somehow superior to anyone else. The purpose of publishing this book was never to convert the masses to my own viewpoint of the world. It has always been about spreading awareness. If the only epiphany the reader receives from reading this book is to start questioning the official "truth" and the motives of their supposed "leaders" on a daily basis, indeed an hourly basis, I will accept my endeavor to be a tremendous success.

This book is not "New Age" talk. The New Age movement was hijacked long ago and is now just another trap. In fact, my intent throughout

this book is to awaken the reader to one simple fact; that we can no longer trust any leader, any priest, any scholar, any teacher, any politician, any reporter, or any movement to tell us anything even close to resembling the truth, until they have been cleared of not being under the influence of those players behind the scenes who have taken it upon themselves to march us all towards the grand finale of their hidden, but suspiciously ancient agenda.

Unfortunately for the average person, this means spending too much of their time wading through the lies seeking snippets of truth. Most, barely able to keep up with their demanding day-to-day lives, *"ain't got no time for that"*.

Online resources for the most part were compromised long ago, along with our most recent school textbooks. One has to search much farther back than ever before to find information that has not been corrupted by the philosophies of globalists and their unpublicized plans. This book may be one of the last hold-outs of resistance to those powers and their endless influence.

In order to find the answers that I needed, I knew the only way to circumvent this widespread problem would be to seek out and reference early editions of certain rare and out of print works written prior to this movement. However, few copies of these suppressed writings still exist today, and are typically only found in private collections, unavailable for the average person to examine. It has been a vexing process to track these works down.

I will have to begin at the very beginning of what we have been taught. We will end someplace unexpected. Reading this book will require an open mind, not a mind paralyzed by the dogma of our current religions and beliefs.

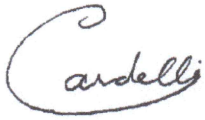
We humans love our religion. For sure, there seems to be a religion for everyone. Is there a religion that has all the answers? Or is it religion itself holding us back? How can we make sense of it all? Is it even possible?

Upon my decision to write this book, I decided that it was possible, and that I would do it. If I had to go back to the very beginning of recorded history, starting with the earliest beliefs, I would make sense of it. And I did. This is the story of how I did it, and what I discovered.

There is no shortcut. Because, as you will discover, in the end it is *you* who is responsible for *remembering who you really are*. However, this can only happen when we make the conscious decision to identify and eliminate the endless streams of false programming that is influencing every thought, of every waking moment; purposely keeping us *ignorant*, keeping us *asleep*.

This journey will be challenging, nevertheless…

I hope to welcome you on the other side.



~ Cardelli, 2020

Chapter 1

Little White Lies

"How can you say, 'We are wise, And the law of the Lord is with us'? Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood." ~ Jeremiah 8:8

Deceit. Many times has this author pondered the nature of the "Ten Commandments". The only commandment that has anything to do with the telling of lies is worded very specifically, "Thou Shalt Not Bear False Witness Against Thy Neighbor". This precise, very "official" wording may be of fine use in business dealings or observance of religious and civil laws, but it is not very applicable to the morals of everyday life. Why not give a commandment that stated generally and very simply, "Thou Shalt Not Deceive Others"?

When one attempts to define what we think of as "evil", various meanings of the term may come to mind. Murder. Rape. Torture. Rejection of God. Receiving enjoyment from witnessing the suffering of others.

Yet, few give much consideration to that one evil that, as we will soon see, rises so far above all of the others. *Deceit.* The "Art of Lies" if you will. Deceit, and by extension deception, has the power to imprison our very soul.

Deceit destroys innocence. Many children have similar traumatizing stories from their early years in grade school. Sitting in a stuffy classroom, the most annoying human child that you have ever known performs a loud act of flatulence, and just as quickly points at you by name, pinches their nose with their fingers and exclaims how disgusting you are. Dramatically falling out of their seat, they crawl away from you crying out to the others that they are dying from your stench. You, horrified, swear to anyone who will listen that it was not you, it was the other, but no one cares. They are all laughing at you and pinching their nose. You are humiliated, forever memorialized for *a lie.*

When an entity is expertly skilled in deceit, that entity can lead others into total ignorance, even into giving up their free will. With deceit, properly contrived, one can make another think their world is something that it is not. With deceit, you do not need to raise your hand against another at all. With deceit, you can make others ignorant enough to hurt themselves, and those whom they love. Kingdoms rise and fall upon a lie. Deceit truly is evil.

Yet we deceive others every day. We lie to our children, our parents, our spouse, our boss, our employees, our neighbors, and even ourselves. We justify it with different terms such as "little white lies", or "not giving the whole story", or "bending and stretching the truth", or "keeping a secret" or "need to know" (such as in the world of corporate intrigue). We operate with

the justification that "what they don't know won't hurt them". It is true, itty bitty little lies may not hurt others at all, especially if we are doing it to protect them. But is that what we are doing? Or, are we just protecting ourselves?

It is perfectly fine to deceive, to lie to those we profess to care about, those we profess to love, as long as we can justify it to ourselves by claiming that it is "for their own good". A good example of this is our own children. We have decided that we must "protect" them. Protect them from what exactly? We say we are protecting them from "reality". We are protecting them from "the truth". We are protecting them from "what really is". We are concerned that they are too fragile for the truth of the world, so we create a false world. A kinder, gentler world to protect their delicate constitution.

We, the pillars of trust to those we deceive, regularly decide what others should know or not know, based on our own flawed sense of human morality and reasoning. Those honest and trusting innocents, our victims, when the day comes that some outsider brings our lies to their attention, and our victims begin to see through those lies, accordingly accuse us of breaking their trust, and then listen to us as we once again lie to them, telling them it was all for their own good, that they will eventually understand why it was necessary to deceive them, why the lie was justified, how the lie will actually protect them in the long run, even though we were only protecting ourselves.

Then, something amazing has happened. We have taught the innocents *deceit*. Worse, they are taught how to justify deceit. They are even taught how to perpetuate deceit to others, to the ones they in turn will love. Until once

again some outsider brings attention to *their* lies. And who is the devil in this situation? Not the one lying to "protect" them, no. It is the outsider who revealed that deceit to their victim. He, or she, who exposed the lie. That one, who is never forgiven by either the victim, or the deceiver. The one who caused hurt to the deceiver, as well as the innocent being "protected", with their insolent "reveal". The exposing of the precious secret. Why did they make the victim aware? Why, oh why, could they not just mind their own business? They are the outcasts. *They* are the evil ones. They are WikiLeaks, they are the criminals. They, who stuck their nose where it did not belong, who did not play by the rules of the game. They are the serpents in the garden.

"And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, 'Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.'" [1]

Since the very beginning, in the Garden of Eden, when the serpent revealed to Eve that the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil most definitely would *not* kill her as God had sworn, but would instead reveal Truth to her; have we loathed that serpent. It was the antagonist that ruined the party, the outcast that should have just left things alone. Did the serpent lie? Certainly not, the serpent spoke not one false word. No, the serpent simply showed up and exposed the deception, the lie that God Himself had spoken.

"Then the serpent said to the woman, 'You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.'" [2]

Adam and Eve then ate the fruit. Foolish Eve, the world's first woman, who listened to the words of the serpent, leading Papa Adam, that epitome of perfection, astray. How we revile her! How mankind has suffered because of that woman! However, Adam and Eve did not die like God had forewarned. Instead, their eyes were opened just as the serpent said would happen, and they instantly knew good and evil, just as the serpent said they would. The knowledge made them instantly aware that they were *naked.*

What would you do? If you saw someone unaware that they were naked, would you inform them? Would you try to cover them? Or would you turn away and ignore them? Would you keep the secret? We might even pose the question, was their state of nakedness good, or evil? Of evil is what we gather, since Adam and Eve, when their eyes were opened, intuitively covered themselves with leaves. It would seem that the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil was not the basis for the creation of evil, or good for that matter. The fruit simply made Adam and Eve *aware* of the *existence* of evil, and by extension, the *presence* of good. *It was the fruit of higher awareness.*

Yet we hate that serpent for it. Why do we hate the serpent for revealing the truth to Eve? Because God was then caught in a lie, making Him angry. As a result, God cursed Eve, Adam, the serpent, the earth, and mankind forever. And for thousands of years since, we have asked ourselves, why couldn't the serpent just have left them alone in their ignorance? What right did that serpent have to take away that bliss of ignorance, revealing the deception that was being played out between Adam, Eve and their God? All

parties were happy with the lie. Why not allow them to remain asleep to what was going on? Why not allow Adam and Eve to remain naked, and unaware? Was Adam and Eve not joyfully content in their ignorance? How we blame that serpent! And we blame Eve for listening! *The illusion had ceased to be.*

When one discovers Truth, they are delegated the duty to broadcast that truth to others, as Einstein so eloquently explained. The deception of mankind continues to this day. The tree of knowledge of good and evil still exists today. And there are now many serpents. We must ask ourselves, who will we be, those who seek the truth? Or, do we wish to remain asleep? Those who wish to remain asleep may close this book now. The rest, may now eat the fruit, and behold the secrets and the lies as they are exposed to the light.

We are all enslaved. Whatever race we claim, whatever color we imagine our skin to be; white, black, red, yellow; it matters not to those who have enslaved us all. Whatever scandalous history we believe our ancestors took part in, is mere distraction. *Our consciousness has been enslaved to the earth through an interface, that which we call our physical bodies.* Our souls are captives in a structure we do not comprehend. The physical environment that we see, hear, taste and feel is simply a material illusion. We all perceive the nature of this prison differently. Some live in a small concrete room with steel bars, symbolically **punished** for their **evils** *against their fellow man.*

Some live in lavish mansions, driving priceless cars, travelling the world in personal jets, perceiving themselves to be kings. They believe they have been **rewarded great blessings** for their **successes** *against their fellow man.*

Yet they are not kings, they are prisoners just like the rest of us. They are no more a king in their home than that incarcerated man who is given a private cell with a television, books to read, and extra time in the courtyard, is a king in his home. For we are all in the same prison, under the same masters.

Our prison wardens, the powers who rule over us, pull the strings of our trusted "leaders", the authoritative humans who have been "blessed" with riches and power over us. They are the caretakers of the prison system that exists solely to keep us unaware. To keep us focused on the carrot dangling in front of our nose. This system is made up of our education and labor system, our government and political system, our "news" media and entertainment industry, our online and in-person social networks, and our religious system. It is all your hourly inputs. It is everything that makes up what you incorrectly perceive as "you", now, in this material world. But that is not the real *you.*

The human leaders of these five big entities are well aware of the nature of things, and feed us our perception of reality 24/7. With newspapers, news channels, news websites, magazines, advertisements and television commercials being the tip of the spear. As a result, our minds are inundated with lies and untruth. Every thought, every belief, every perception, formed of the lies that we are fed from the mouths of those five big entities, who collectively and expertly craft and distribute whatever message the powers

desire the masses to receive. What aspects of our thoughts then are truly ours? Much less than you might imagine. The information we are fed is the constant *projection* and *maintenance* of an illusion, keeping us oblivious and asleep.

We think we know and understand our reality, but we do not. We think we know and understand who we are, but we do not. Nor shall we, for the system that is in place is purposely designed to treat us like mushrooms, keeping us in the dark and feeding us s**t. We remain ignorant of our true nature, of the true reality that exists. Our current reality system, placed into operation long ago, is continuously being fine-tuned and perfected, identifying and correcting its flaws as it putters along. But some of the glitches remain.

There exist those who were born with the ability to experience life out-of-body. Some even have the ability to do this *at will*. It is likely they who know the truth of our reality, who have seen what and who lurks just beyond our visual perception. Some of them likely realize what this place truly is.

Some of us very early in our lives came to reject our reality system. This material structure just did not resonate with us. We intuitively knew something was all wrong, and slipping away from the rest of the herd, we went in search of the truth. We went in search of the reason why so much did not make sense. For many of us, we spent our lives seeking answers, unaware that there were any others like us. Driven like madmen, we worked feverishly to separate the truth from the web of deception surrounding us. We are the outcasts, the non-conformists, the serpents. *But we are finding each other.*

It is not the purpose of *Nature of the Gods* to delve too deeply into the mechanics and hierarchy of our prison system. It is only presently necessary to make the reader aware of its existence, in order to put the numerous chapters that lie ahead into proper perspective. The information in some of these chapters may be overly comprehensive, but it is an unfortunate necessity. Like an onion, we will have to peel away and expose the layers of deception. *Nature of the Gods* will focus on one entity, the aspect of this system referred to as "religion", while a follow-on book, *Reality of the Gods,* will be an analysis of the four remaining entities. In the final chapters of this book, after the veil has been ripped from before the reader's eyes, we will briefly revisit the nature of this system of lies that we call our "reality".

The lies are everywhere. One may recall a common saying, "The Lord works in mysterious ways", from their time in church. The fact is, however, that this saying is a misquotation. Neither is it from the Bible, but rather from a 1779 English hymn written by William Cowper. The correct words are, *"God moves in a mysterious way."* [3] It is His *movement* that is mysterious, not His *works*. As a result, the traditional impact of the quote is lost.

Not so significant an impact as to redirect the destination of our eternal soul, but still significant nonetheless. For though such a small "error" in connotation may seem quite trivial to most people, like a "little white lie", it nevertheless induces a grander revelation. That revelation being, words are very important. We interpret our reality based on *very specific wording*. So the

question remains, how has such trivial "errors" influenced our perception over the centuries? How much of our story is a victim of "little white lies"?

It has been a lengthy and consistent pattern of misquotes, rewriting of history, destruction of pagan or non-Christian knowledge, and of artifacts and information throughout our history. Although one may be reminded of rumors of secret vaults that exist in the Vatican where ancient texts that contradict tenants of Christian faith sit hidden, our reference is to the systematic seizing, alteration or destruction of ancient religious sites, books and objects that have occurred throughout modern history, predominantly at the direction of the Roman Catholic Church. It would appear that we live in a world that was shaped by Roman Emperors and Theologians. Just as one could say that the current Christian faith is the mutant offspring of an ancient Roman Empire.

This author always wondered about a certain peculiarity: the purpose of life. We are brought into existence by two strangers, the sexual union of a male and a female, obviously through no input or choice of our own, since we did not exist yet…right? The Bible informs us that we are then born in sin, as filthy, godless creatures, clearly unaware of our impending damnation.

Psalm 51:5 - "Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me." [4]

We open our tiny eyes, blank of knowledge or understanding, already predisposed to be an embarrassment to our earthly makers and Divine Maker as well, whose magnificence we are too feeble to contemplate.

As children, as soon as we are mature enough to comprehend the concept of right and wrong, good and evil, we are taught to be ashamed of ourselves, and wholly unworthy of such a place as heaven.

Romans 3:23 - "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God;" [5]

We must then, in an attempt to salvage our corrupt soul, live a lifetime of penance for the evils we will certainly commit due to our sinful hearts and minds. A consequence of our inherent evil nature.

Genesis 8:21 - "Then the Lord said in His heart, 'I will never again curse the ground for man's sake, although the intent of man's heart is evil from his youth;'" [6]

We learn that we cannot and should not ever attempt to trust our human hearts, those deceiving, wicked little corrupt organs!

Jeremiah 17:9 - "The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it?" [7]

We cannot trust our minds, and we cannot trust our hearts. So what are we to do? Fortunately, we have in our possession the one and only thing that we *can* trust…the Bible. For it is only by following God's strict directives can we hope for mercy and salvation from our natural and inherent evilness. At least, for those of us lucky enough to be born in the West, where Christianity rules. The rest of the world, lost and wallowing in their own strange faiths and

worshipping their strange gods, are sinners beyond redemption, due to their incessant devil worship. *Yea, they shall all burn in the fiery depths of hell!*

We wake up each morning and struggle with the demands of life; school and friends when we are younger, work and family when we are older; while dodging the constant threat of death as best we can, with the hope of living to 80 or maybe 90 years of age if we are so fortunate. We do this in spite of our hostile earthly environment, besieged daily by powerful forces of evil, we are told, that the perfect and almighty God created, for the sole purpose of bringing about our total and utter damnation as soon as possible.

A damnation that is, literally, eternal existence in a horrifying "hell" filled with maniacal demons whose only purpose is to torture us forever and ever in exquisitely sick and twisted ways. Filthy ways, which we cannot and should never attempt to imagine, all as punishment for not following God's explicit instructions during our ridiculously brief earthly life. For such lowly and unintelligent creatures, we sure had the deck stacked against us, huh?

However, every atom of this author's being refused to accept that reality. This could not be legit. If so, where does one submit a complaint? In what kind of depraved reality is it acceptable to pluck one out of peaceful non-existence and air-drop them into this s**t storm, with the possibility of being damned eternally? *"Welcome to the world little one, YOU ARE SO @#$%!"*

A child might complain, "But mommy! I do not want to spend eternity basting over a hellish fire while horned demons shrieking with laughter pin me down with pitchforks!" *Yeah, well too bad kid.* This is the part where this

author accuses his parents. "Oh…" (Wagging finger at them) "You two got me good! So that is it? Now I am just stuck here in this mess?"

Yes, child. But good news! God sent Jesus to die on the cross for your sins! God knew that you could never live up to his expectations. All you have to do now is believe in Jesus and all your sins will be forgiven! "Really? So even if I get so mad at somebody that I murder them to death, I can just tell Jesus I'm sorry, pray for forgiveness, and we're all good? That *is* good news! Because trying to control my sinful urges is really difficult and hard! What a relief! Every Sunday we can confess all our sins, be forgiven and then go to heaven! But wow, that really sucks for all those people who do not believe in Jesus! And really sucks for all those people who died before Jesus came! I bet they are all burning in hell right now wishing they got the same deal we got!"

Great news indeed. Yet, what about those too young to pray? What about the children who perish before they are old enough to tell right from wrong? What about the infants who die in their cribs? Your church pastor will certainly assure you not to worry, those infants who die are automatically sent to heaven for eternity! So, does that make the unexpected death of those little bundles of joy fortunate or unfortunate? Are those children getting a *free pass* from the grim trials of this life, being permitted to go straight to heaven?

In his 1936 book "Reincarnation and the Law of Karma", William Walker Atkinson writes, *"According to this idea the happiest fate would be for all to die as infants (providing we were baptized, some good souls would add), and the death of an infant should be the occasion for the greatest*

rejoicing on the part of those who love it. But in spite of the doctrine, human nature does not so act." [8]

Why then, do we lament the death of a young child? If, due to their death at such an early age, they are spared the very real possibility of earning an eternity in hell, why do we not celebrate their obtaining a guaranteed place in heaven? Should we not be relieved that they never lived to an age where they could succumb to sin, resulting in the damning of our precious child's soul for eternity? Since we are responsible for bringing them into this world, is this not the very best outcome we could hope for any of our children? One wonders, was this the logic that justified child sacrifice prior to 33 A.D.?

Yet, are we truly responsible for bringing our children here? Or are they? It is doubtful that we, or they, would sign on to this situation, if fully briefed beforehand. So were we briefed? Could we have chosen this existence? That idea would, of course, indicate "pre-existence of the soul", and by extension, "reincarnation".

In the "Handbook of Today's Religions", Josh McDowell and Don Stewart's 1983 Christian guide book, we read, *"The idea of reincarnation, that people must go through a series of lives to atone for their sins, is a denial of the work of Christ accomplished on the cross".* [9]

In other words, the idea of reincarnation forfeits the mission of Jesus Christ, which of course makes up the very foundation of Christianity. There is absolutely no room for reincarnation in Christianity. It is *incompatible.*

However, Christianity is relatively new compared to Eastern religions, where reincarnation is an essential part of their belief system. It is explained that this life is but one of many lives we live. We just do not remember any of our past lives, because we go through a "mind-wipe" before each reincarnation. Nevertheless, an understanding of it is that the whole point of reincarnation is to work towards two goals: our continued improvement through life to become a better *human* being, and the continual collection of human life experiences to make us a better *spiritual* being. After each death, we do a self-review of ourselves, and then select a new life to experience in a continued effort to fix our emotional and mental issues and become "perfect".

Okay, well, still not understanding how we got so screwed up to begin with, but hey, that sounds a little bit better than eternity in hell! But wait, why do we not remember our past lives? If we reincarnate to fix past mistakes, how can we fix them if the memory of those mistakes have been wiped clean? Would not those memories contain vital information to ensure we do not continue to make the same mistakes, or make even worse ones? Starting over blank each time seems counterproductive. We choose to be mind-wiped?

Hmmm, come to think of it, if we are trying to improve, why would we purposely choose to incarnate into a person who spends their life hurting others? One wonders…what issues did Adolph Hitler incarnate to work on? Or Jeffrey Dahmer? What improvements was Osama Bin Laden sorting out? What about the priests molesting the altar boys, are they making progress? Or the BTK serial killer, did he get everything worked out? What about the thug

that shoots the 6-month-old in its baby seat when a drug deal goes bad? What details did he incarnate to improve? What about the toddler? Did it need that very special experience for some kind of self-improvement? No memory? Choosing incarnations? What the heck sense is that? No sense whatsoever!

All one needs to do is point to the legal practice of abortion, as well as to how many infants and toddlers perish throughout the world each year. Are we to believe that while in the afterlife we would knowingly select our next life incarnating into a fetus that is aborted weeks or even months after conception? Or that we would choose to incarnate into an infant that dies in its crib from SIDS? Or that we would see value in the short life of a toddler who is murdered by the psychotic boyfriend of its teenage mother? What special life teaching or valuable experience was gained from that? What about those born with mental or physical impairments? How do they improve?

Well, that would explain why after dozens, hundreds, thousands, maybe even millions of reincarnations, our species is still so screwed up! SYSTEM FAIL. If reincarnation is really happening, looks like we once again got scammed. Self-improvement through memory wipe obviously has not worked. The description of reincarnation given by Eastern religions therefore does not provide the answers to our questions.

No matter how they try to frame it, the idea that as a rule, we actively select our next life and "choose" to incarnate into it, rings false. Perhaps then, when we choose a life, we have no idea where that life will lead us. Perhaps it is offered to us as a "mystery" life. Pick a card, any card! That, of course, is a

disappointment for whoever mistakenly chooses to incarnate into a fetus that is about to be miscarried. Oops! You chose the wrong door buddy, better luck next time! Ready to try again *(devious smile)?*

So, why? What does one learn from that brief, momentary flash of life? It would only make sense if one is choosing to reincarnate, that they are not deliberately choosing a specific life. Or else no one would choose the doomed lives that have no purpose. Perhaps those who are choosing specific lives are being lied to, or just misled by their Eastern gods. Or maybe they forgot to read the fine print. Obviously, whatever the case, something is just not right. Perhaps reincarnation is not the noble process that we are led to believe. Or perhaps reincarnation is a tool being used for something else, by someone or something else. Was the reincarnation process…weaponized?

Perhaps the idea of reincarnation is just heresy, like the Church dictates. Perhaps the Church had it right all along. Does the Church know something we do not? Maybe, but we must wonder, why is it that the final establishment of the "Great Church" ushered in the Dark Ages? Petrarch, whose contributions arguably greatly influenced the rise of the Renaissance, felt that history had two periods: the classic period of Greeks and Romans, followed by a time of darkness in which he saw himself living.

At the conclusion of his 1343 CE epic "Africa", Petrarch writes, *"My fate is to live among varied and confusing storms. But for you perhaps, if as I hope and wish you will live long after me, there will follow a better age. This*

sleep of forgetfulness will not last forever. When the darkness has been dispersed, our descendants can come again in the former pure radiance." [10]

How, is it that Christianity realizes it's most powerful and triumphant period during the Dark Ages, when human suffering reaches its peak? A time of darkness? When even those loyal to the Church had all but lost hope? Should not Christianity have ushered in an epoch of peace, joy and light?

Christianity is referred to as a "faith", because in many cases it challenges one to defy logic and reasoning. The Bible is filled with contradictions, and we do not dare ask why. We are expected to not question "God's Word". It is a belief system, one that needs no explanation, no clarity, only acceptance, strict adherence to its tenants and a life-long commitment of unquestionable faith. What happens if we question it? To question it, is to invoke the devil. Only the devil would dare question God's Word. And since human minds are too lowly and underdeveloped to process or contemplate the majesty of God's works and thoughts, we are usually given the reassuring response, "The Lord works in mysterious ways." Too mysterious for us unworthy and underdeveloped humans to ever understand, it would seem.

Are our primitive human intellects really that lowly and under-developed? It would seem so, as the Lord assures us in the book of Isaiah:

"For My thoughts are not your thoughts,
Nor are your ways My ways," says the Lord.
"For as the heavens are higher than the earth,

So are My ways higher than your ways,
And My thoughts than your thoughts." [11]

Back into our holes we go! Nor do we seem to be any better off listening to the biblical "scholars". These are the self-professed "experts" whom we trust to properly translate the ancient scriptures into our modern language. Through the lens of their own narrow perception and preconceived biases, of course! The very meaning and quite possibly the most important revelations of the original narrative…forever lost in translation.

However, is this act perception, or profit? After all, few may be aware that the British Crown owns the copyright to the King James Bible, which has been renewed upon the accession of each succeeding monarch since King James himself. One only needs to read The Epistle Dedicatory at the front of a King James Bible to wonder, who is being glorified with the publication, God? Or the King?

Is it so inconceivable to assume that in recent centuries, scholars have been so influenced by their changing views of the world around them that it bled into their interpretation of ancient texts and artifacts? Is it too scandalous to think that those in charge of translating scripture centuries ago were not tempted by the opportunity to influence the masses with a strategic change of wording here and there to more purposefully convey their own message? In this way, can the scribe's pen not be mightier than the warrior's sword?

The effect of preconceived notions and biases by the translators in antiquity have been long suspected, and in too many cases have been proven.

The worst of these coming from religious scribes, many of whom had extreme activist agendas. None more so than those of the "Great Church".

One needs only to reference Figure 1 to understand how an idea that originated from the "Great Church" has over time been interpreted a dozen different ways, into what is now the train wreck of modern Christianity. Note that this tree only displays the *major* denominations, it does not even include the dozens of smaller denominations that continue to branch out from that.

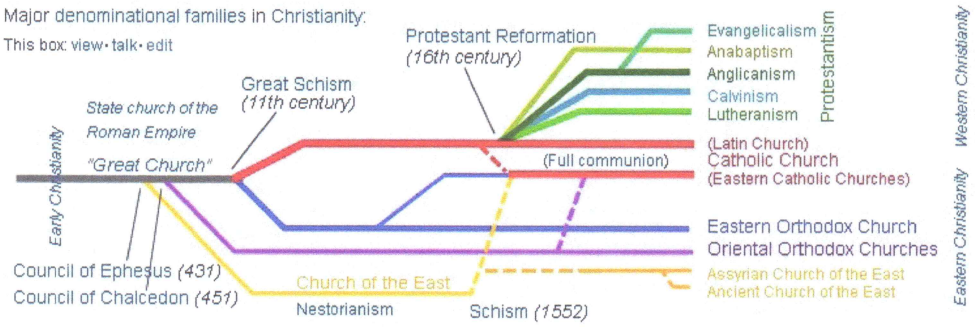


Figure 1. Christian Denomination Tree (Google images)

Is this not representative of how things truly are? One idea is interpreted a dozen different ways, each creating a dozen different practices, forming into a dozen different cult centers? Yet we all pretend as if we believe the same thing? We do not believe the same thing. We believe many different things. Some of these differences in belief are irreconcilable and have led to persecutions, arrests and killings over the centuries.

Could this type of corruption of an idea have happened on a grander scale, long ago with all the world's religions originating at one source, forming the diverse religions we have today? If so, what was that origin?

In this part of the world, Christianity, Islam and Judaism are the "big three". Few are aware that the pieces that make up the final and modern version of these religions evolved over many centuries. Much of our knowledge of Christianity alone is inauthentic, misleading or inaccurate.

A popular belief is that the New Testament was originally written in Aramaic, the ancient Hebrew speech of Jesus. This was debunked long ago, with the discovery of the earliest fragment of the Gospel written in Greek, proving that any Aramaic versions were translated from originally Greek writings. [12] In addition, the complete New Testament canon in its earliest form, was compiled centuries after the death of Jesus and his disciples.

Yet, whenever a fragment of Gospel on a scrap of papyrus is discovered, biblical scholars pounce on it, then quickly attribute the earliest, most unsupported date possible, in their consistent agenda to push the narrative that somehow Jesus's disciples wrote the New Testament books themselves. This of course is a lie. In nearly every case, the date is eventually pushed back several centuries to the time of the establishment of the Great Church in the fourth and fifth centuries or later. After comparing early gospels, even renowned New Testament scholar Floyd V. Filson admitted, *"A comparison of all three, which had their origin in Egypt, shows that there was no uniform text of the Gospels in Egypt in the third century."* [13]

It is not just the four gospels or even the New Testament that has problems with authenticity. The manuscripts used as the basis for the current Old Testament are more modern than the manuscripts used for the New Testament. How could that be? Wasn't the Old Testament composed prior?

The "NU" in the Bible stands for the modern Nestle-Aland Greek language version of the New Testament, the Novum Testamentum Graece, named after the scholars who led the critical editing work. The Nestle-Aland Greek text is based on what biblical textual scholars refer to as the "critical text". The critical text is an eclectic text compiled by a committee that examines existing (extant) manuscripts in order to weigh and select which reading is thought closest to the lost original autographs.

The Bible's Old Testament translations are based on the Masoretic Text. The Masoretic Text is based on scriptures maintained by the Masoretes, a group that existed from the sixth century CE to the tenth century CE. In the tenth century CE, the Masoretes of Tiberias, led by the family of Aaron ben Moses ben Asher, gained the ascendancy making their editions the only recognized form of the Hebrew Scriptures going forward. The Leningrad Manuscript has also been used for translation, which dates to 1008 CE. [14]

Unger's Bible Dictionary describes the fate of the earliest known English translations of Old Testament books:

1. *Early Versions. There were portions of the Bible, and possibly the entire work, rendered into the English vernacular very early in the history of the language. Gildas states that "When the English*

> *martyrs gave up their lives in the 4th century all the copies of the Holy Scriptures which could be found were burned in the streets." Cranmer, Thomas, More, and Foxe, with many others, bear testimony to the existence of "divers copies of the Holy Bible in the English tongue." ...These, however, were all made from the Latin, and not from the original Hebrew.* [15]

For the Jews, the teachings of God were always contained in the Pentateuch or Torah, widely accepted to have been composed in the sixth century BCE, which comprises the first five books of what we know today as our Old Testament. These are the books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy. The rest of the books of the Old Testament, such as the books of the prophets and the Holy writings, were likely composed in the centuries following after. These writings were later compiled into the "Septuagint", which is what the Greeks and Romans referenced as their version of the Hebrew Scriptures. During the time of Jesus there was no "Old Testament", there was only the Greek Septuagint. [16]

The Septuagint has been used as the source of Hebrew Scriptures for the authors of the New Testament. The Septuagint was once a well-respected translation. Also named 'The Translation of the Seventy' or "LXX", it was composed during the third century BCE. It is referred to as "The Translation of the Seventy", in reference to the 72 Elders that completed the translation according to legend.

According to the second century BCE "Letter of Aristeas", King Ptolemy's passion was books and the acquiring of the world's knowledge. He wished to have a copy of every great book of the world added to his library at Alexandria. When he was informed of the importance of the book of the Laws of Moses to the Jews, he released 100,000 Jewish captives in exchange for six elders from each of the twelve tribes to come to him and translate the Laws of Moses into Greek. The elders worked for 72 days, and when they finished, they produced the Septuagint. [17]

The Septuagint of today, however, is a product of misconception. It is not representative of the laborious product of the 72 Jewish elders in antiquity. The original "Translation of the Seventy" consisted of only the five books of Moses. The rest of the books in the current Septuagint were added later, and NOT by the original 72 elders. To call the Septuagint the "Old Testament" is therefore deceptive. It is another example of how historical works have been misrepresented so that they can be harmonized with modern Church thought.

As a result, the current Septuagint is not without controversy, as it is widely suspected to have been regularly revised ever since by the Church. It is under this dark cloud that the very first translations of the Bible transpired.

It is also within this context that Saint Jerome, considered to be one of the four Greek Fathers of the Church, began his undertaking of "correcting the Hellenistic elements" of the Septuagint. He not only performed a new Latin translation of the Greek Septuagint, but he also performed a Latin translation of the Hebrew Bible directly from the Hebrew, which would become known

as the Latin Vulgate Bible. The little known Douay-Rheims Version of the Bible is translated from the Latin Vulgate. [18]

Christians overwhelmingly believe that they and the Jews believe in the same God. Christians are the first to acknowledge that the Jews are God's chosen people. Yet, they stubbornly continue to ignore the fact that Jews follow Judaism, not Christianity. Jews do not read the Christian Holy Bible. Jews have the "Tanakh", or the Hebrew Scriptures. The Tanakh or Hebrew Bible, is what Christians normally refer to as the Old Testament.

The Talmud holds just as much importance as the Tanakh in Judaism. The Talmud is made up of the Mishna, the essence of the Oral Law, and its commentary, the Gemara. The rabbinical teachings of the Mishna date from about 10 CE to around 200 CE, when the teachings were then compiled into the Mishna. There are two Gemaras, the Babylonian from about 500 CE and the Palestinian from about 400 CE. The Babylonian Gemara records the discussions of the Babylonian religious scholars, whereas the Palestinian Gemara records the discussions of the Palestinian religious scholars. [19]

The Hebrew Bible does not contain a New Testament, because Jews reject the New Testament. The idea that the New Testament at some point replaced the Old Testament has always been a Christian conception, not a Jewish conception. Jews firmly reject claims that the New Testament is infallible and divinely inspired.

The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia tells us of the Christian New Testament, *"Christianity explains the New Testament as a 'fulfillment' of the*

prophecies of the Old Testament. Judaism considers prophecy as a forth-telling of righteousness rather than a fore-telling of events to come, and therefore rejects the New Testament as sacred literature." [20]

Jews do not accept the Christian claim that Jesus Christ came down to earth as the Messiah, and they can never accept Jesus Christ as the Son of God, or their personal Lord and Savior. We read in the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia on the divinity of Jesus Christ, *"Judaism cannot accept the doctrine of the divinity of any being that walked the earth in human form, and therefore rejects the idea of an intermediary between man and God. Similarly, it rejects the idea of the adoration of saints or of appealing to them to intercede with God on behalf of man."* [21]

The Jews, God's chosen people, have thus *conclusively* spoken.

The Christian "Handbook of Today's Religions", which will be referred to as the "HOTR" going forward, describes itself as *"a reference work written for all concerned Christians who desire to have a more discerning, broader-based knowledge of the major cults and belief systems that diabolically oppose Bible-based Christianity"*. [22]

Liberally distributed throughout Christian churches at the time, HOTR views the world through a Christian lens, categorizing everything non-Christian into four categories: Secular, Non-Christian, Occult and Cult. HOTR became the go-to guide for Evangelical leaders to ensure their flock properly viewed the non-Christians all around them as being under Satan's influence.

HOTR categories Judaism as a non-Christian religion and tells us, *"Although Judaism as a whole has rejected God's greatest revelation and gift in the Person of Jesus Christ our Lord, Christians cannot deny Judaism's vital contributions to our faith."* [23]

Yet Christianity is *based* on Judaism, right? The HOTR admits so, telling us that it is to *"the Judaism of the Old Testament, that Christianity traces its roots. Christianity does not supplant Old Testament Judaism, it is the fruition of Old Testament Judaism."* [24]

Fruition? The symbolism is that Judaism is the spent tree, and Christianity is the ripe, juicy peaches dangling from its dying branches.

The HOTR also addresses the "occult" saying, *"The word 'occult' comes from the Latin word 'occultus', which carries the idea of things hidden, secret and mysterious"*. [25]

The HOTR then lists three distinct characteristics of the "occult":

1. The occult deals with things secret or hidden.
2. The occult deals with operations or events which seem to depend on human powers that go beyond the five senses.
3. The occult deals with the supernatural, the presence of angelic or demonic forces.

These three ironclad characteristics serve as a warning to all savvy Christians. Interestingly, we read in the New Testament book of Colossians:

Colossians 1:25 - "...I became a minister according to the stewardship from God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of

God, 26 the secret which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints. 27 To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." [26]

Secret? Hidden? Extrasensory? Much appreciation to the authors of the HOTR for clearing up the definition of "occult" for all of us.

When characterizing "Cults", the HOTR tells us, *"Many cults promote the false idea that God has revealed something special to them. This is usually truth that has never before been revealed and supersedes and contradicts all previous revelations."* [27]

So, according to the authors of HOTR, "cults" take an existing revelation, and then promote the "false" idea that God has revealed something special only to them, a new truth that now supersedes and contradicts the previous revelation. Interesting! Because, in the New Testament we read:

Galatians 3:22 - "But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, confined for the faith which would afterward be revealed. 24 Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor." [28]

It is such a relief that Christianity professes itself to be the "fulfillment" of the Old Testament, never *contradicting* the Old Testament;

otherwise Christianity would be the very definition of a *cult*, as defined by HOTR itself. Nevertheless, we have only just begun Chapter 1 at this point.

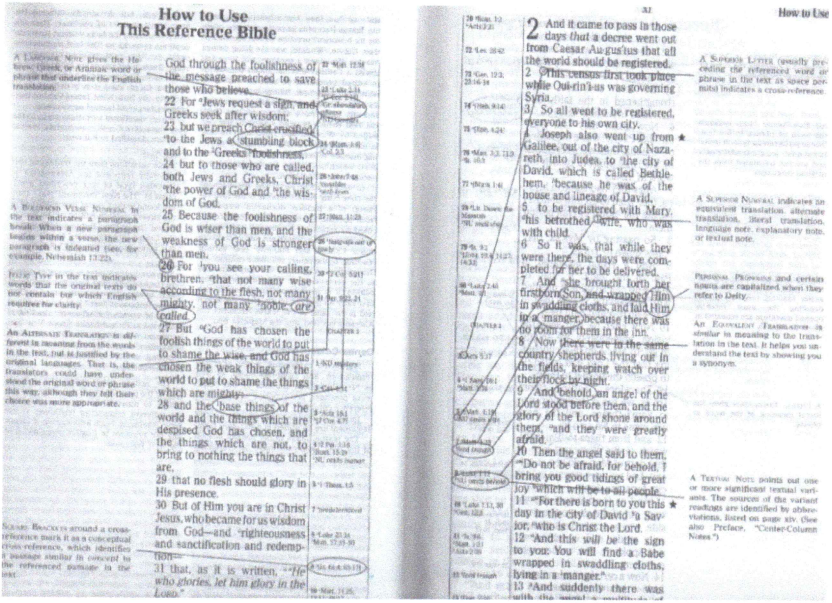
The information in the chapters to come is not hidden knowledge. Anyone can find it. It did not originate from some supernatural source. Everyone has access to it. The devil did not sit on the other side of this author's desk dictating his version of events. No magical rituals were performed. It is the culmination of years of hard work and unbiased research that anyone who wishes to spend their time doing, can do.

The challenges that will be put forth are not new. Much of this topic should have been exposed and laid to rest when Sir Godfrey Higgins put forth his "Anacalypsis" in 1833. To be sure, scholars and writers such as Celsus have been pointing out similar discrepancies with respect to Christianity since the first fragments hit the streets a little less than two thousand years ago.

Early Church Fathers such as Irenaeus spent a considerable amount of their time attempting damage control, writing volumes upon volumes in their on-going effort to "silence the heretics". Works such as "Against Heresies" are filled with wild accusations about motives and defensive ramblings explaining away contradictions. Irenaeus cherry picks gospel verses, quoting them literally whenever it suits him, and when they do not, expounding that they should not of course be read literally, but instead interpreted with "love and faith" to understand the meanings. We are so fortunate that the Church has always been there to interpret the hidden meanings of the scriptures for us.

Most readers will understand the importance of reviewing the "How to Use" manual prior to operating a new electronic device or piece of equipment. Especially if there is risk of death or serious harm associated with its operation. Women may snicker that it is typically men who refuse to read the Instruction Manual, likely claiming they already know what they are doing.

It is therefore quite curious that so few men, or women, ever read the "How to Use" section at the beginning of their own Bible prior to using it. For a book that they believe holds the key to the very fate of their soul, nearly everyone chooses to skip this section. Yet, if they were to actually read this section, they would learn some very important information about *footnotes*.



How to Use
This Reference Bible

God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe.
22 For Jews request a sign, and Greeks seek after wisdom:
23 but we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness,
24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.
27 But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty;
28 and the base things of the world and the things which are despised God has chosen, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are,
29 that no flesh should glory in His presence.
30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God—and righteousness and sanctification and redemption—
31 that, as it is written, "He who glories, let him glory in the Lord."

32 How to Use

2 And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Au-gus-tus that all the world should be registered.
2 This census first took place while Qui-rin'i-us was governing Syria.
3 So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city.
4 Joseph also went up from ★ Galilee, out of the city of Naza-reth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethle-hem, because he was of the house and lineage of David,
5 to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife, who was with child.
6 So it was, that while they were there, the days were com-pleted for her to be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 Now there were in the same country shepherds living out in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And behold, an angel of the Lord stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were greatly afraid.
10 Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which will be to all people.
11 "For there is born to you this ★ day in the city of David a Sav-ior, who is Christ the Lord.
12 "And this will be the sign to you: You will find a Babe wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a manger."
13 And suddenly there was

A Superior Letter (usually preceding the referenced word or phrase in the text as space permits) indicates a cross-reference.

A Superior Numeral indicates an equivalent translation, alternate translation, literal translation, language note, explanatory note, or textual note.

Pronouns, Pronouns and certain nouns are capitalized when they refer to Deity.

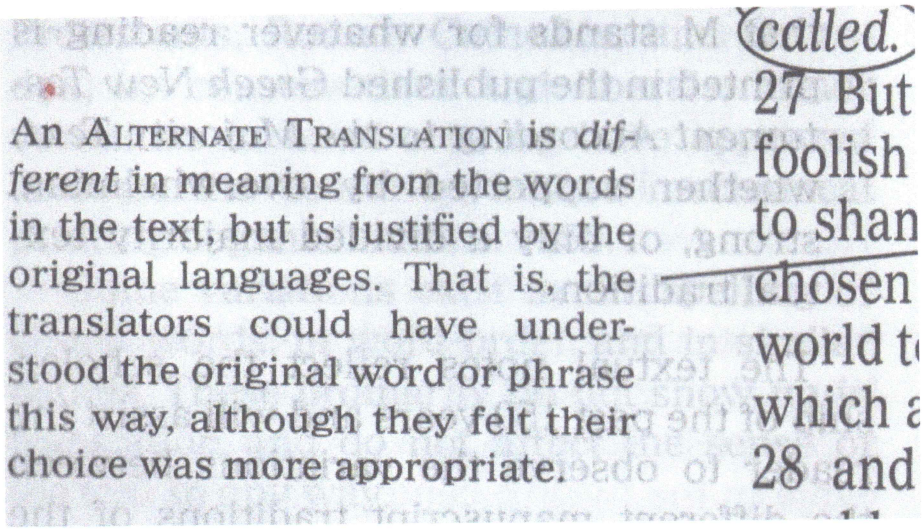
An Equivalent Translation is similar in meaning to the translation in the text. It helps you understand the text by showing you a synonym.

A Textual Note points out one or more significant textual variants. The sources of the variant readings are identified by abbreviations, listed on page xiv. (See also Preface, "Center-Column Notes.")

Figure 2. "How to Use" section of a New King James Version Bible

Anyone entering into a contract without reading the fine print, not only puts themselves in jeopardy, but totally absolves the other party of any responsibility for damages done. The other party will claim, on advice of their lawyers, that there was never any deception, that they hid nothing, it was all right there in the fine print. The "How to Use" section of the Bible is the "fine print" of the lawyers contract. No deception, the truth was always right there.

Footnotes are the tool by which modern translators continue to get away with mistranslations. As long as they include a footnote with a reference to the correct translation, they can continue to translate scripture in whatever fashion whenever they wish, attributing whatever meaning they choose. They are not to blame, because it was *your* responsibility to read the footnotes.


An ALTERNATE TRANSLATION is *different* in meaning from the words in the text, but is justified by the original languages. That is, the translators could have understood the original word or phrase this way, although they felt their choice was more appropriate.

called.
27 But
foolish
to shan
chosen
world t
which a
28 and

Figure 3. Alternate Translation in "How to Use" section of author's Bible

The footnotes contain what is referred to as "Alternate Translation". It is then explained that the "Alternate Translation" contains words *"different in meaning from the words in the text"*. Yet, it is these words of the "Alternate Translation" that are the correct translation, as they are based on the original words of the original language. So why would we not want to use those?

Suddenly, the words of the Holy Bible are no longer "divinely inspired", since the translators *"felt their choice was more appropriate."* It is then with books such as HOTR, that Christians are indoctrinated to blindly accept without question whatever the translator feels is "appropriate". In comedic fashion, Christians will not even allow the Jews, God's chosen people, to correct mistranslations to their own Hebrew verses!

In many instances, the authors of the New Testament quote verses directly from the Old Testament books. Their purpose is to establish the authority of the New Testament by using Old Testament quotes as predictions and forecasts by Old Testament prophets for the coming of Jesus Christ.

However, to put the writings of the Old Testament into proper perspective, we must first understand a critical period in Jewish history. This period that we are referring to is the "Babylonian Exile". Without properly understanding the impact this period had on the children of Israel, the whole context and tone of the Old Testament is completely lost.

The Kingdom of Israel and the Kingdom of Judah, with its capital at Jerusalem, forms after the death of King Solomon in 938 BCE. They spend the better part of the next two centuries warring and allying with each other

until the Assyrian Empire destroys the Kingdom of Israel in 722 BCE. The survivors are deported and the Assyrians occupy their territory. The Kingdom of Judah continues to exist by paying tribute to the Assyrian Empire.

Throughout the next century, Jerusalem is a prosperous city, with Solomon's Temple as its crowning achievement. But around 605 BCE, King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon besieges Jerusalem, resulting in then King Jehoiakim paying tribute. King Jehoiakim stops paying tribute after 4 years, and this act forever changes the fate of Jerusalem and the children of Israel. King Jehoiakim is deposed and sent into exile with his family. [29]

In 589 BCE, the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar II lays siege to the city. After a few years, Jerusalem falls, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem are deported to Babylon as captives. A Babylonian general named Nebuzaraddan then returns to Jerusalem, destroys the Temple of Solomon and razes the city to the ground. The Kingdom of Judah becomes a wasteland. Deportations of the inhabitants of Jerusalem to Babylon continue up to 581 BCE. The Babylonian Exile then lasts for nearly half a century, until around 538 BCE after Babylon falls to the Persians. [30]

The grief and despair of seeing their kings killed or exiled, their magnificent Temple of Solomon destroyed, and their ancient home of Zion burned to the ground, without any intervention from Yahweh cannot be overstressed. This was a direct blow to the power of Yahweh, a shock to the people, resulting in their captivity in Babylon for decades, until the Persians led by Cyrus the Great conquered Babylon and allowed them to go free.

It is after this dark period, during what is known as the Second Temple Period, that many scholars believe that many of the Old Testament books were written, and older, pre-existing books revised. They labored to resurrect the faith of the people who were suffering, and to lash out at the Babylonian transgression. The tones in the Old Testament about the children of Israel deserving punishment due to their sin, and long narratives of Yahweh's threats of revenge and retaliation against Babylon and its rulers run rampant throughout the scriptures as the Jewish scribes and rabbis rationalized their predicament to the people to renew their faith in one god, Yahweh.

The leaders of the Babylonian Jews seethed in their resentment, awaiting the day when they could return to Jerusalem and rebuild their Temple, and no doubt recover their former glory and power. During the exile, the original polytheistic faith became a monotheistic faith, and then a henotheistic faith, embodied by Yahweh. Yahweh was no longer just a national god, but the God of all Creation, the only true God that ever existed.

However, the Babylonian Jew did not see their predicament the same way as the religious prophets did. The prophets saw the common Jew as suffering greatly and facing powerful cultural pressures in a foreign land. Yet the Jews still practiced circumcision, observed the Sabbath and religious holidays, and prayed in the synagogues. [31] The average Jew was treated well by the Babylonians. The Jews eventually became so attached to their new country, that even after Cyrus the Great, referred to as the Lord's "anointed", offers them the opportunity to go home, few Jews take him up on it.

Isaiah 45:1 - "Thus says the Lord to His anointed, To Cyrus, whose right hand I have held". [32]

Babylon had now become the center of the Jewish people. However, the God of Babylon was not Yahweh, it was Bel. [33]

This tumultuous period in Jewish history must be kept in mind when reading the books of the Old Testament which almost certainly endured heavy revision during the onset of Christianity. This is even more certain with the New Testament as they became synchronized.

The Babylonian Exile was significant to the Babylonians and the Persians as well. As a result, we have numerous extra-biblical sources that detail that historic period, much of which exposes some accounts in the Old Testament as entirely fictional. For example, the various stories in the book of Daniel, a favorite for Sunday school children, are all but proven false courtesy of the Nabonidus Chronicle, the Cyrus Cylinder, and the Verse Account of Nabonidus, which all detail Babylon's kings and affairs during the same period that the book of Daniel covers.

In 2020, Father Cliff of the Vatican completed his translation of 3,000 year old Babylonian tablets called the "Nebuchadnezzar II Tablets", which shed further light on the historic story of Daniel, or "Belshazzar". [34]

These revelations do not disrupt our forthcoming analysis of the Bible, they are only provided for contemplation, as an attempt to bring the reader up to speed on the facts obtained from the continuous unearthing of ancient texts

and artifacts in recent years, and how all of this may have related to the mindset of those early authors of Christianity.

Those who revel in arguing the Christian faith to others have a tendency to use the Bible itself as the basis of their argument saying, "In the Bible it says this" and, "Jesus came to save us because it says so in the Bible!" This habit of pointing back to the Bible as the source of absolute fact, may seem to their peers as a delightful exhibition of total faith, but flies in the face of the mountains of evidence that has accumulated over the decades, if not centuries, proving that the Bible has been the subject of relentless alteration.

Too often, the faithful dutifully refuse to accept anything contradicting the narrative of the Church. The "faithful" are forgetting that the Bible cannot be proven as true, by pointing others back to the Bible itself as the source of the truth, especially when being concurrently presented with proof of deception. In light of recent revelations, we simply can no longer blindly take the Bible for face value. Besides, anyone intending to stake their eternal soul on suspicious claims, would be wise to do their research first.

This is not said to discount the value of a person's faith, it is simply how one should protect themselves from being duped by the "used-car salesman" phenomena. This author has always believed that the Bible does contain some truth within its pages, but what percentage? Was the Bible 90% true? Was it half true? A quarter true? How can anyone accept a document as true knowing an unknown portion of it was untrue? For a group that is so adamant that the "devil" is out to get them, Christians would seem to be

among some of the most gullible. By choosing blind faith over candid research, Christians are choosing to place all of their trust in unscrupulous religious leaders, many of whom are fully aware of the deception that they presently play a part in. Many of whom have been caught in outright lies.

To be clear, there is no intention to dismiss the vast amount of good that has been done in the name of religion. However, one must wonder; is this a case of a "good" religion making people good? Or, is it "good" people making a religion good? Throughout this author's travels, there has not been found, of those who are generous and moral, any difference attributed more to those who are religious, than those who are not religious at all. Good is good.

It is too often that the devout religious population will be the first to claim that their government is lying, that their politicians are lying, that the news media is lying, that the school system is lying, and that their own friends and associates are likely lying to them. Yet, they refuse to entertain the thought that perhaps their religion is lying to them.

Those people of faith, who have so little of it when it comes to those untrustworthy creatures called fellow man, are then so trusting and quick to wager their eternal soul on the translations and preaching of who? Those same untrustworthy creatures, fellow man! Even after scandal upon scandal find their way into the press. Yet they question nothing, choosing to forgive and forget, as final testament to their faith. Is this what their God expects of them?

What happens if faith is misplaced? What if the corruption goes much deeper than the neighborhood preacher or the Vatican priest? What if the

foundation of corruption is at the very core of Christianity, in its earliest writings? What if it stems from much earlier in time? Would it not be prudent, and in the best interests of themselves and their family, to know such things?

What few realize, is that one does not need to dig very deep into the Bible to discover something is very wrong, one merely needs to scratch the surface to start detecting significant discrepancies. The prevailing issue is, very few have the stomach to do so, as the repercussions are too much to bear.

If we truly believe that the eternal damnation of our soul is on the line, the truth we accept should be based on multiple references from multiple factual sources, adequate contemplation and personal discernment. *Intuition*, when uninfluenced by ego and emotion, can be the most powerful tool one has for discernment. Critical thinking and discernment are absolutely necessary.

There are three powers available to us by which we normally make our minute-by-minute decisions. They are our brain (thought), our heart (emotion) and our gut (intuition). We only need to begin making decisions with our gut, our *knowing*, which is the product of strong and clear connection with our intuition; rather than by *thinking*, which is simply the product of programming by our information environment, or by *emotion*, a chemical side-effect of self-centering, self-interest and self-preservation. For proper discernment we need to rely less on the thinking and the feeling, and learn to develop and then rely on the *knowing*. Too often something that *feels right* is mistaken for intuition, when it is actually just emotion. We have to learn how to tell the difference.

If we conduct this investigation with the assumption that the Bible has a portion of truth in it, then religion should fit within the framework of some part of science and mythology. We still need a starting point. We will proceed then with the assumption that the God of the Old Testament exists, and that the Bible has a hitherto unknown amount of truth within it. We will use this perspective with which to compare and contrast everything else to. Fortunately for us, numerous surviving writings have been unearthed and translated, giving us some ability to corroborate facts.

Throughout the coming chapters, the God of the Old Testament will be referred to as the God of Moses, for reasons that will be explained later and you the reader will eventually come to understand.

The New King James Version (NKJV) Bible will be consistently used throughout this book for Old and New Testament verses, except when otherwise noted. To ensure that an up-to-date NKJV Bible was being referenced, this author drove to Wal-Mart and purchased a standard, right-off-the-shelf NKJV Bible for $13, just as any reader would have access to.

In some cases a direct translation website such as *qBible.com* or *Biblehub.com* may be referenced for the original Hebrew or Greek words. The massive but highly acclaimed reference book Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, will be heavily relied upon for the correct translation of many Hebrew and Greek words. Non-religious Hebrew and Greek lexicons will also be referenced.

Words and pictures from both ancient and modern sources will be pulled and laid out, word for word, the same way you the reader would read them if you had the opportunity to reference these same resources.

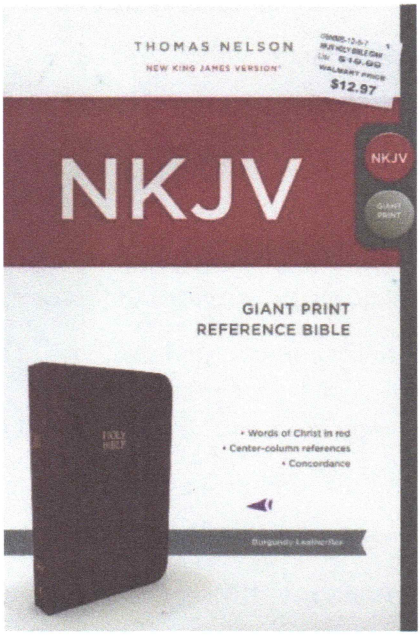


Figure 4. Author's New King James Version Bible

In this author's previous book *Maps of the Gods*, an incredible discovery was made. The description of the division of the earth in the second century BCE Book of Jubilees was proven as true. The division of the earth to Noah's sons followed tectonic plate lines, which were unknown two thousand years ago. The only explanation for the existence of such knowledge is the

existence of a divine being or group of beings. As a result, this author listed the earth's tectonic plates as part of a "divine map", a tool used by "the gods" in their designs and correspondence with human beings here on earth. [35]

The division of the Earth to Noah and his sons described in the Book of Jubilees could be traced and followed on a global scale, once the correct origin point was found. In *Maps of the Gods*, the origin point was identified to be the Brahmaputra River in the Himalayan Mountains north of India. This would indicate that if "Noah's Ark" actually existed, it did not come to rest on Mount Ararat as traditionally taught, but that it came to rest *in the Himalayan Mountains*. This would then indicate that Noah and his descendants did not originally disperse from Turkey, but instead *dispersed from India*. This further determines that the origin of Noah's post-flood civilization and religion must have *originated from India*. [36]

Does the conclusion reached in *Maps of the Gods* prove by default that the God of Moses exists? Does it prove the authenticity of Eastern religious philosophy? Or does it only prove the existence of intelligent design and superior, much more advanced beings who pull the strings of mankind and control our planet? In order to answer these questions, we need to discover who this biblical God is, or, who "the gods" are that we are taught created us and have exercised control over our fates for as long as humans can remember.

The purpose of researching the material in this book was to find that sliver of truth within Science, Religion, and Mythology that this author refers

to as "Conjunction Theory". To shine a light on what does not fit, and what does. It is with absolute determination that this author refuses to be the lowly, unintelligent mass of corrupt flesh that he is told he is. We shall choose to discover the truth behind the nonsense. For the realization is that there are two types of people. Those who are predisposed to want to know the truth, and those who absolutely do not want to know. This book is for those who fall into the first category. Those in the latter category will no doubt quickly turn away from this book, and choose the pseudo-reality that waits to embrace them once again.

When the goals of this book were contemplated, three burning questions churned in this author's mind. It is the same three questions that haunt the minds of every human being even at this very moment.

Why are we here?

Are we alone in the universe?

What happens when we die?

At the conclusion of this book, the reader may well have their answers.

Through research for *Maps of the Gods*, this author was also able to pinpoint the location of the Garden of Eden in Greece, the home of the Greek gods and goddesses. However, was there a connection? If a link between the Bible and Greek mythology could be discovered, perhaps we may be able to find a trail to follow. This author has always been fascinated with the story of the Greek gods and goddesses. Naturally, who better to begin this journey with than the enigmatic goddess Aphrodite?

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 2:16, page 3
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 3:4, page 4
[3] "The Oxford Dictionary of Quotations", 2nd Edition, Oxford University Press, 1955, page 161
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalms 51:5, page 822
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Romans 3:23, page 1616
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 8:21, [for 'intent" in place of 'imagination' see footnote 1 in center margin of NKJV Bible], page 11
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 17:9, page 1113
[8] "Reincarnation and the Law of Karma", William Walker Atkinson, Yogi Publishing Society, 1936, page 149
[9] "Handbook of Today's Religions", Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, page 87
[10] "Petrarch's Conception of the 'Dark Ages'", Theodore E. Mommsen, University of Chicago Press, Speculum, April 1942, Vol. 17, No. 2, page 240
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 55:8, page 1063
[12] See https://bibletranslation.ws/manu.html for description of Greek manuscripts
[13] "More Bodmer Papyri", Floyd V. Filson, The Biblical Archaeologist , May, 1962, Vol. 25, No. 2 (May, 1962), pp. 50-57
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Preface, page vii
[15] "Unger's Bible Dictionary", Moody Press, 1960, (page 1113)
[16] "The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible", Abegg, Flint, Uldrich, Harper San Francisco, 1999, Page xi
[17] "Letter of Aristeas", The Forgotten Books of Eden, by Rutherford H. Platt, Jr., page 142
[18] "The Holy Bible", Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Title page
[19] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 10, page 160
[20] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 3, page 186
[21] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 3, page 186
[22] Handbook of Today's Religions, Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, inside front cover
[23] Handbook of Today's Religions, Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, page 364
[24] Handbook of Today's Religions, Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, page 364
[25] Handbook of Today's Religions, Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, page 20

[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Colossians 1:25, page 1687
[27] "Handbook of Today's Religions", Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, Part II, Chapter 1, page 149
[28] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Galatians 5:22, for 'confined' see footnote 1, page 1669
[29] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Ed, 2003, Volume 1, page 771
[30] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Ed, 2003, Volume 1, page 771
[31] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Ed, 2003, Volume 1, page 771
[32] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 45:1 page 1047
[33] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 2, page 12
[34] "The Nebuchadnezzar II Tablets", Demmon, 2020
[35] "Maps of the Gods", Cardelli, 2019, page 11
[36] "Maps of the Gods", Cardelli, 2019, page 71

Chapter 2

The Queen of Heaven

"When virtue and modesty enlighten her charms, the lustre of a beautiful woman is brighter than the stars of heaven, and the influence of her power it is in vain to resist." ~ Akhenaton

Aphrodite is perhaps one of the most well-known figures in mythology. Hesiod's "Theogony" relates how Kronos used a sickle with jagged teeth given to him by his mother Gaia to cut off the genitals of his father Ouranos, which were then thrown into the sea. We then read about Aphrodite's birth, "*white foam arose from the immortal flesh; within a girl grew; first she came to holy Kythera, and next she came to wave-washed Cyprus. An awesome and beautiful goddess emerged, and grass grew under her supple feet.*" [1]

Cyprus is an important location. It is likely where she was first worshipped, through a possible merging of the more ancient Astarte/Ishtar and an ancient Cypriot goddess worshipped there.

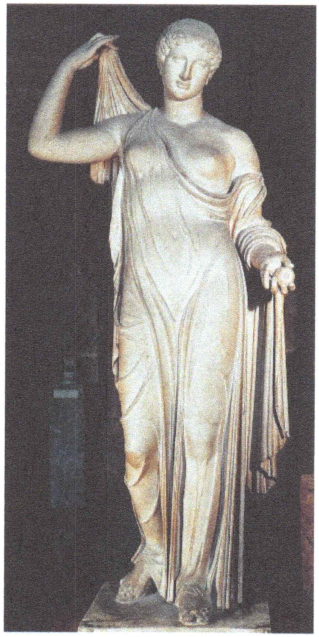


Figure 5. Aphrodite Genetrix by Callimachus ca. 475 BCE

Aphrodite was associated with love and fertility, consecrating us with the term "aphrodisiac". She is also known to have been widely worshipped as a goddess of war and the sea. She is considered the goddess of the planet Venus, which is the very name the Romans gave the goddess when they adopted her from the Greeks as their own goddess of love in the third century

BCE. However, it takes little research to discover that Aphrodite herself is a derivative of the Semitic goddess Astarte and the Mesopotamian goddess Ishtar, both of whom are considered one and the same.

Alexander S. Murray writes in his "Manual of Mythology", *"The position of the island of Crete, its extent and fertility, appear to have attracted the early Phoenician traders to its shores. They founded the towns of Knosos and Gortys, and so developed the resources of the island as to give it a powerful ascendancy over the other islands of the Archipelago, and extending to various districts of the mainland of Greece, including Attica, as has just been said. They introduced the worship of Astarte and Moloch; and when, generations afterwards, the island had become completely Hellenized, through the successive immigrations of Achaeans and Dorians, there were still found current among the people legends that could only be explained in connection with the religion of the Phoenicians."* [2]

Astarte was connected with fertility, sexuality, and war. Her symbols were the lion, the horse, the sphinx, the dove, and a star within a circle indicating the planet Venus. She was usually represented naked. She has been known as the deified evening and/or morning star.

According to Encyclopedia Britannica, Astarte, also spelled Ashtart, was the *"great goddess of the ancient Near East, chief deity of Tyre, Sidon, and Elath, important Mediterranean seaports."* [3]

Astarte is mentioned numerous times in the Bible as the "goddess of the Sidonians". One example is found in the first book of Kings.

1 Kings 11:5 - "For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Molech the abomination of the Ammonites." [4]

Figure 6. Astarte (Louvre Museum)

Ugaritic texts specifically equate Astarte with the Mesopotamian goddess Ishtar. The goddess in the form of Ishtar, goes back much earlier than Astarte. Ishtar can be traced back at least to the second millennium BCE in Mesopotamian religion.

A goddess of love, fertility and war, she was often pictured with a lion. She was described as the bride of the god Dumuzi. Her association with thunderstorms was considered a contributing factor to her powers in war. [5]

The goddesses Astarte and Ishtar, were yet just different cultural names for their even earlier source, the ancient Sumerian goddess Inanna.

Encyclopedia Britannica tells us of Ishtar, *"Sumerian INANNA, in Mesopotamian religion, goddess of war and sexual love. Ishtar is the Akkadian counterpart of the West Semitic goddess Astarte."* [6]

Inanna was a major deity in Sumerian mythology and is very ancient- she can be traced as far back to as early as the fifth millennium BCE. Under the Babylonians in the second millennium BCE, Inanna would become Ishtar.

However, Inanna was not just another goddess, she was "The Great Goddess". She alone was the original "Queen of Heaven", and would possess that title through her later forms as Ishtar, Astarte and Aphrodite. Few may be aware, that Inanna has been around since the very beginning of written history, in which she is *already* firmly established as a major deity.

Her title of "Queen of Heaven" is even referenced in the Bible.

Jeremiah 7:18 - "The children gather wood, the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven". [7]

Jeremiah 44:25 - "Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: 'You and your wives have spoken with your mouths and fulfilled with your hands, saying, "We will surely keep our vows that we have made, to burn incense to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her." [8]

The cult of Inanna/Ishtar was one of heightened sexuality. It involved sacred prostitution and hierogamy between Sumerian kings and her priestesses. These sexual rites were continued in the region by the East Semitic-speaking people succeeding the Sumerians. Inanna in her various forms was revered across a vast geographical area during a history that spanned thousands of years. She is present in many of the Sumerian stories.

However, Astarte, the Queen of Heaven, should not be confused with another goddess, the Canaanite goddess Asherah, or Athirat.

Deuteronomy 16:21 - "You shall not plant for yourself any tree, as a Asherah, near the altar which you build for yourself to the Lord your God. 22 You shall not set up a sacred pillar, which the Lord your God hates." [9]

In John Day's article "Asherah in the Hebrew Bible and Northwest Semitic Literature", he explains, *"Until the discovery of the Ugaritic texts in 1929 and subsequent years it was common for scholars to deny the very existence of the goddess Asherah, whether in or outside the Bible, and many of those who did accept her existence wrongly equated her with Astarte. Since the discovery of the Ugaritic texts, however, no one can deny that there was a Canaanite goddess Asherah, independent of Astarte, and it is generally accepted that this same goddess appears a number of times in the OT-though even today there are still a few scholars who refuse to face the facts."* [10]

Asherah, signified by her groves and trees, is mentioned many times in the Bible, and will be discussed in a later chapter.

The ages have not been kind to Inanna. Her name has been all but forgotten. Most do not know she even existed. The time of Inanna is an ancient time, when the ancient Sumerians purportedly believed that the gods lived and walked amongst the people. There are very little written records from this ancient period, and very few artifacts. One may wonder then, if these depictions may have been of a flesh and blood being, who demonstrated divine characteristics.

The book "Goddess" names Inanna as the inspiration behind such personalities as Nut, Hathor, Isis, Anatolia's Cybele and India's Parvati. [11]

Inanna appears in more myths than any other Sumerian deity. Many of her myths involve her taking over the domains of other deities. She was also believed to have taken over the Eanna temple from An, the Sumerian god of the sky. She attempted to seduce Gilgamesh for the kingship. [12]

In the Sumerian epic poem "Inanna and Enki: The Transfer of the Arts of Civilization from Eridu to Erech", Inanna stole the "me's" from the Sumerian god Enki, the god of wisdom, which represented all positive and negative aspects of civilization. [13] Sumerian mythology tells that gods descended from heaven, used humans as slave labor, and then taught them all human knowledge, using the "me's". [14]

Interestingly, as one can see from Figures 7 and 8, the various depictions of Astarte, Ishtar and Inanna are very similar, if not identical. Some of the depictions being over 5000 years old. She brazenly embodies the true image of a goddess; beautiful and powerful.

Figure 7. Top: Inanna/Ishtar second millennium BCE; Bottom: Inanna, 2334 BCE (Encyclopedia Britannica)

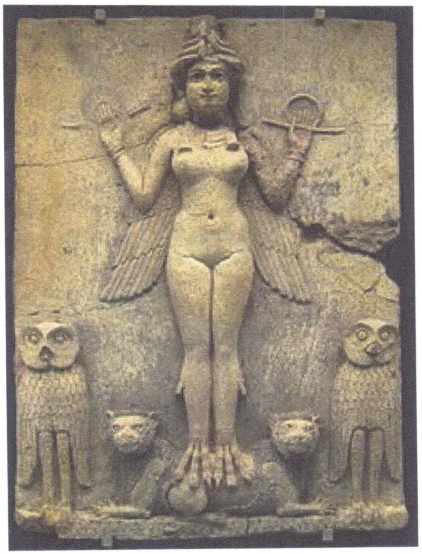


Figure 8. Ishtar 19th century BCE; Ishtar second millennium BCE (Google images)

Since Inanna was affiliated with the gods of the Sumerian pantheon, it would make her a member of the Anunnaki group. The Anunnaki can be traced back some 6000 years, predating all other written records of religions, making them an important starting point for our next discussion; a discussion about the "sons of God" and their link to the "Watchers" and the Anunnaki.

---

[1] "Hesiod's Theogony", Richard S. Caldwell, Focus, 1987, page 40
[2] "Manual of Mythology", Alexander S. Murray, Scribner, 1874, page 239
[3] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 1, page 649
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 11:5, page 508, (for use of the name "Molech" see footnote 1)
[5] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 6, page 407
[6] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 6, page 407
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 7:18, page 1095
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 44:25, page 1159
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 16:21, page 282 (for use of 'Asherah' see footnote 13)
[10] "Asherah in the Hebrew Bible and Northwest Semitic Literature", Journal of Biblical Literature, September 1986, Volume 105, No. 3, page 385
[11] "Goddess", Lemming, David and Page, Jake, 1994, page 59
[12] "The Epic of Gilgamesh A New Translation", Andrew George, Penguin Books, 2000, page 48
[13] "The Sumerians: Their History, Culture, and Character", Samuel Noah Kramer, The University of Chicago Press, 1963, page 161
[14] "The Sumerians: Their History, Culture, and Character", Samuel Noah Kramer, The University of Chicago Press, 1963, page 123

Chapter 3

The Sons of God

"The wickedness of iniquity and cruel bloodshed has multiplied on Earth, and God has judged the rebellious sons as deserving a cursing instead of His blessing, even though they are the ***elder sons****". ~ Book of Lamech of Noah, Column 4 Verse 22,* (bold emphasis by this author)

We must start this chapter by making an important clarification, one that was alluded to at the start of this book, and that is, that words and their meanings are important. Take for example the terms "demon" and "angel". As a result of common definition, one word gives us the impression of a bright heavenly being, the other signifies a messenger of Satan. But in reality, which is which? We may think we know, but how certain are we? Reality is not as it seems, thanks to centuries of revision and false interpolation by religious scholars and translators.

Christians talk about angels often. We have become conditioned to believe we know what angels are, and what they look like. For example, when prompted, we may describe an angel as a somewhat tall, powerful male figure, wearing ornate white armor, heavily muscled with pale white skin, piercing blue eyes and long flowing blonde hair. Very Nordic, very *Aryan*. He carries a large frightening sword at the ready and stares about him with a permanently intimidating look on his face. He is pure, incorruptible, and spends half of his time vanquishing the forces of Satan, and the other half worshipping at Jesus's feet. That about sum it up?

Demons, on the other hand, are the minions of Satan that were cast down upon the earth with him. Humans, existing upon the earth alongside them, suffer their unwanted company each day as Satan sends his messengers to mingle amongst us tempting us and leading us astray. Sound about right?

These descriptions, of course, do not come from anywhere in the Bible. Humans created our perception of angels and demons. As a result, we have been grossly misled.

The words "demon" and "angel" derive from the ancient Greek words "daimon" and "angelos". As a noun, the definition of δαίμων or "daimon" is "a god, a goddess". [1] The late Greek word ἄγγελος or "angelos" means simply, "a messenger, envoy". [2] No supernatural association is affixed to "angelos". We now realize that in antiquity "demons" were the gods and goddesses above us, and "angels" were the messengers amongst us here on earth. Additionally, neither are by definition "good" or "evil". However, if

just going off of the words themselves, technically a "daimon" could be a god or goddess associated with evilness, and an "angelos" could be the human messengers of good. We will revisit this line of thought in a later chapter.

The Hebrew Torah uses the word "mal'âk" in place of "messenger", and in place of "angels", the words "Bene Elohim" which means "Sons of God". This is evident when translating Genesis 22:15 directly from Hebrew where "angel" has been traditionally used in place of "mal'âk". According to Strong's Concordance the Hebrew word "mal'âk" is identified as H4397 and means, *"to dispatch as a deputy, a messenger"*. [3]

As a result, this causes confusion when one reads Numbers 20:14 in a New King James Bible, with this author's emphasis in bold, *"Now Moses sent* ***messengers*** **(H4397 "mal'âk")** *from Kadesh to the king of Edom. 'Thus says your brother Israel: "You know all the hardship that has befallen us, 15 how our fathers went down to Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians afflicted us and our fathers. 16 When we cried out to the Lord, He heard our voice and sent* ***the Angel*** **(H4397 "mal'âk")** *and brought us up out of Egypt; now here we are in Kadesh, a city on the edge of your border."'"* [4]

As we can see, the Hebrew word "mal'âk" is first translated in the NKJV as "messengers" in the beginning of the verse, but then is translated as "the Angel" at the end of the verse. What is the reason for this?

In the Tanakh, the Hebrew Bible, Numbers 20:16 reads, *"We cried to the Lord and He heard our plea, and He sent a messenger who freed us from Egypt."* [5] The Tanakh translates the verse correctly. So then, where does "the

Angel" translation come from? It is important to know what is being implied. If Moses is being referenced here, then was Moses just an earthly messenger of Yahweh, or was he a heavenly Angel who was a representative of Yahweh himself?

This same liberty has been taken with "God" quite frequently. "Elohim" is the plural form for God, and "Eloah" is the singular form for God. Strong's Concordance states that the Hebrew word H430 "ĕlôhîym" is the plural of 433 "ĕlôwahh", with "ĕlôhîym" being defined as *"gods in the ordinary sense"*. [6]

This would mean the normal reading of any verse using the noun "Elohim", would indicate it to be referring to "gods", not "God" (which would be "Eloah"). This leads to great confusion, for, "Eloah" occurs only 60 times in the Bible, while "Elohim" occurs some 680 times! [7] It is very clear that in some instances "Elohim" is being referred to in the singular, but then other times it is very clear it is plural.

For example, the very first verse in Genesis reads:

Genesis 1:1 - "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." [8]

However, if we use a direct Hebrew translation site such as *qBible.com*, the verse reads as thus:

Genesis 1:1 - "In the beginning Elohim created the heaven and the earth." [9]

In other words, knowing "Elohiym" means "gods", we would understand the correct translation to be that in the beginning "gods" created the heaven and the earth. This may seem surprising. However, if we refer back to the New King James Version, a few verses below, we find:

Genesis 1:26 - "Then God said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness;'" [10]

If we read the direct Hebrew translation from *qBible.com* we get:

Genesis 1:26 - "And Elohim said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness," [11]

Suddenly, this verse now makes sense. The "*gods*" said, let *us* make man in *our* image, after *our* likeness. Everything is plural. It was the incorrect translation handed down to us that has been the source of so much confusion.

Without the direct Hebrew translation, Genesis 1:26 does not make sense, a singular God saying "Let *Us* make". Anyone who points out this anomaly in Genesis is usually informed by the Church that this was God referring to Himself, the Holy Spirit, and Jesus Christ, in other words, the Holy Trinity. However, there are two reasons why this cannot be so.

The first reason is that the book of Genesis is the first of the five books of Moses making up the Pentateuch or Torah, the only scriptures accepted by Orthodox Jews. Judaism does not accept Jesus Christ to be the Son of God, nor do they believe he was the Messiah or God incarnate. And no Christian argument will change the mind of the devout follower of Judaism. Neither

should an educated Christian accept this argument, as the "Trinity" only became official doctrine courtesy of the Nicene Creed written in 325 CE.

Which brings us to our second reason.

Christians point to John 1:1 as the basis for their argument that Genesis 1:26 is referring to the Trinity. [12]

John 1:1 - "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made."

We then find out who the Word is referencing.

John 1:14 - "And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." [13]

We are told that Jesus Christ was the Word, and that the Word was there in the beginning of creation, along with God and the Holy Spirit.

In 1952, a group of twenty-two papyri was discovered in Egypt. Among them was found P. Bodmer II, with papyrus 66, a mostly complete text of the gospel of John. Up to then, the only early fragments of John discovered was the Ryland Library Papyrus P52 which only contained the verses of John 18 and 19. Initially, papyrus 66 was dated to 200 CE. (14)

In 2014 Brent Nongbri published a paper in the Museum Helveticum, where he disputed the 200 CE date, saying that P. Bodmer II was dated using

paleography for other papyri found with P. Bodmer II. By analyzing the binding and the quire signatures of P. Bodmer II itself, Nongbri set the date for P. Bodmer II to the mid-fourth century, to as late as the 6th century. [15]

Assuming the earlier date of the mid-fourth century, this would date the John 1:1 papyrus to a period just after when the Nicene Creed was written in 325 CE, a time when non-belief in the Trinity became heresy. It then seems likely that John 1:1 was written after 325 CE to "clear up" Genesis 1:26 and enforce the Church's official narrative of the Trinity. Also found in the same group of papyrus was the Infancy Gospel of James, which was condemned by Pope Innocent I in 405 CE and rejected by the Galasian Decree of 500 CE.

If one reads Genesis 1:1 translated directly from Hebrew, there are other important discrepancies that we find besides the "gods" verse that we already discussed. The word "created" is used as the translation for the Hebrew word "bârâ". According to Strong's Concordance H1254 "bârâ" means *"to create"*, but it can also mean *"to cut down"*. (16) Also, the word "heaven" is used as the translation for the Hebrew word "shâmayim". According to Strong's, H8064 "shâmayim" means *"to be lofty, the sky"*. [17] In addition, the word "earth" is used as the translation for the Hebrew word "erets". According to Strong's, H776 "erets" means *"to be firm"*. [18]

Therefore, one can conclude that a more literal translation of Genesis 1:1 would read, "In the beginning, gods cut down the firmness (earth) from the sky (the aloft)." *They would have cleaved the earth from the sky, the firm*

from the non-firm, the physical from the non-physical. We will discuss more about this "cutting away" momentarily.

When one mentions the "son of God", we naturally think they must be referring to Jesus Christ. After all, we have been told in church that Jesus was the only begotten son of God so many times, there could be no other. Not even Adam achieves such a distinction. However, in the book of Genesis, a strange story begins, but then is never mentioned again.

Genesis 6:1 - "Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, 2 that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose." [19]

The "sons of God" are not men, nor giants, nor are they angels, for those are all described as such when referred to in the Bible. The "sons of God" are divine beings living upon the earth, who are in physical form, apparently able to have physical contact with humans just like any other human.

Now, if we translate the Hebrew verse on *qBible.com*, we get this:

Genesis 6:2 - "That the sons of Elohim saw the daughters of men that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose. [20]

Again, we see the plural word "Elohim", which means "gods". These sons of gods see that the human daughters are fair and decide to take them as wives. But we are once again misled with the translation. They do not take

these women as "wives". According to Strong's Concordance, H802 "ishshâh" is the Hebrew word that we see translated as "wives". But the Hebrew word H802 "ishshâh" is defined as *"a female"*. [21] The sons of gods took themselves "females" of all they chose. This is important, because taking a "wife" implies two willing participants entering into a mutual, ceremonial relationship. Taking "females" implies quite the opposite, such as mating, with one willing male participant and the other perhaps very *unwilling*.

The story about the sons of Elohim continues with footnotes in bold:

Genesis 6:4 - "There were [1]giants ***([1] Heb. nephilim, fallen, or mighty ones)*** *on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown."* [22]

Genesis 6:4 footnote **[1]** is purposely emphasized in bold so that we can see that *"giants"* has also been translated from Hebrew as *"nephilim, fallen or mighty ones"*. If we read this passage carefully, it plainly states there were giants on the earth in those days, *"and also afterward"*. As in prior, and also *afterward* "when the sons of God" take and impregnate the daughters of men, those women who then bore giants to them. So the verse explains that there were giants, "nephilim, fallen or mighty ones", some of whom were already on the earth, and some of whom were the children produced from the union of the "sons of God" and the daughters of men.

Unfortunately, that is all the Bible says about this, and with this small tidbit of information, we are left to wonder what all that was about and then

grudgingly read on about the flood that wipes out earth's human population. However, this seemingly insignificant nugget of information is just the start of an epic story of why so many events have happened here on Earth, and in some cases may be the very explanation for why things are the way they are.

More recently, in Demmon's 2019 book "The Book of Lamech of Cain", we again read of a definite distinction between the giants and the sons of God.

Chapter 2:1 - "...and upon these paths one could meet...man, Giant, or son of God. For this was the time when...sons of God came and mingled with the marked...descendants of Cain and the line of Seth." [23]

After the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, another tantalizing, yet mysterious fragment of information came to light. In "The Book of the Testament of Lamech, the father of Noah", or the "Genesis Apocryphon" found amongst the Dead Sea scrolls at Qumran in Cave 1 in 1946 we read translations such as, *"Some of the Holy Ones and the Watchers lived in the land, being natives of the land, guarding us and instructing us in the ways of truthfulness and peace. Their rivals, the Nephilim (the Giants), were also natives in the land, and dwelt among us, stealing our wives and children with violence. There were also foreigners (aliens) living among us in the land."*

The "Nephilim" is depicted as a species of Giant, and they are at odds with the Holy Ones and the Watchers, and one may assume, the sons of God.

We find in the Book of Jubilees, an account that differs somewhat from Genesis, as these "Watchers" arrive on Earth not to steal women, but to teach the children of men. It appears that the infatuation with the daughters of men takes place at a point sometime after their arrival. As we read a detailed list of the sons of Adam in the Book of Jubilees, we learn that the Watchers first arrive during the days of Jared.

Book of Jubilees Ch. 4:15 - "for in his days the angels of the Lord descended upon the earth, those that are called Watchmen, that they should teach the children of men to do judgement and right over the earth." [24]

Book of Jubilees Ch. 5:1 - "And it happened, when the sons of the children of men commenced to increase over the face of the whole earth and daughters were born to them, that the angels of the Lord saw them in one year of this jubilee, that they were beautiful to look upon; and they took unto themselves wives from all of them whomever they chose, and they bore them sons, and these were giants." [25]

However, in the Book of Enoch, we get a much more detailed story. In the Book of Enoch, the Watchers are the angels that were in charge of the children of men, they were set to watch over them, and in some cases give some knowledge when needed.

Book of Enoch 6:1 - "And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful and comely daughters. 2. And the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: 'Come, let us choose us wives from among the

children of men and beget us children.' 3. And Semjâzâ, who was their leader, said unto them: 'I fear ye will not indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin.' 4. And they all answered him and said: 'Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to abandon this plan but to do this thing.' 5. Then sware they all together and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. 6. And they were in all two hundred; who descended {in the days} of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon, and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. 7. And these are the names of their leaders: Sêmîazâz, their leader, Arâkîba, Râmêêl, Kôkabîêl, Tâmîêl, Râmîêl, Dânêl, Êzêqêêl, Barâqîjâl, Asâêl, Armârôs, Batârêl, Anânêl, Zaqîêl, Samsâpêêl, Satarêl, Tûrêl, Jômjâêl, Sariêl. 8 These are their chiefs of tens."

Book of Enoch 7:1 - "And all the others together with them took unto themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile themselves with them, and they taught them charms and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with plants. 2. And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height was three thousand ells:" [26]

According to the Book of Enoch, there is an angel-in-charge, and his chiefs, who each have ten angels under their command. They decide to leave their posts to take human women as wives. They begin to breed with the human women as well as teach them all their magical knowledge. And here we find a link to the Anunnaki. Could the "Watchers" be the Anunnaki?

Anunnaki means "offspring of An and Ki", the god of sky and the earth. 'An' is considered the father of the Anunnaki and was not typically worshipped in Mesopotamia. In Sumerian, the designation "An" was used interchangeably with "the heavens". Interestingly, if we consider a group of entities that departed from the presence of An or "the heavens", and took up residence with "Ki", on Earth, we now get the Anunnaki as an accurate description of the Watchers.

Much has been learned from the deciphering of ancient Mesopotamian tablets. Enlil, the chief god as well as god of the air, is described as being the oldest of the Anunnaki, or children of An.

The Anunnaki were thought to be of tremendous physical size, and possessing extraordinary powers. According to Black and Green's "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Mesopotamia", the Anunnaki "wore" a power the Babylonians called "melam". They could put it on and take it off. Melam is described as a *"brilliant, visible glamour which is exuded by gods, heroes, sometimes by kings, and also by temples of great holiness and by a gods' symbols and emblems."* [27] If a god died, their melam disappeared. The effect "melam" had on human beings was called "ni". The effect of "ni" also included "puluhtu" or fear. It was terrifying and awe-inspiring. Humans experienced a physical creeping of the flesh from an Anunnaki's melam. Both gods and demons could wear melam, as it had nothing to do with morality.

The Anunnaki's clothes were known to have elaborate decorative gold and silver ornaments sewn into them. The Anunnaki also were known to wear horned caps, which could have up to seven superimposed ox horns.

The Anunnaki are all referred to in the mythologies of the Hurrians and Hittites during the second millennium BCE. The "Anuna" are explained by Black and Green: *"The Anuna (Anunnakkû), which possibly means 'princely offspring', is used in earlier, especially Sumerian, texts as a general word for the gods, in particular the early gods who were born first and were not differentiated with individual names. They are put to work to help build the temple at Girsu in a Sumerian hymn, and are linked with the benign lama-deities. There are fifty Anuna of Eridu. The sky god Anu (An) is described as king of the Anunnakku. In the Epic of Creation the multitude of gods are called the 'Anunnakku of heaven and earth'. Possibly following the use from Middle Babylonian times of the name Igigû to refer especially to the gods of heaven, the term Anunnakkû came to be used more for the gods of earth (Ki) and underworld."* [28]

The Anunnaki were the "princes', as well as to be considered the sons of god. These princes were the gods of the earth. They were the oldest generation of gods, the ones born first, and they were eventually banished to the Underworld by the younger gods or latest generation, where they were ruled by the goddess Lelwani. In ancient Hurrian they are called the "former ancient gods" or the "gods of the earth".

Black and Green also explain the "Igigi" as such: *"Igign or Igigi is a term introduced in the Old Babylonian Period as a name for the (ten) 'great gods'. While it sometimes kept that sense in later periods, from Middle Babylonian times on it is generally used to refer to the gods of heaven collectively, just as the term Anunnakku (Anuna) was later used to refer to the gods of the underworld. In the Epic of Creation, it is said that there are 300 Igign of heaven."* [29]

It was the Sumerians belief that heaven and earth were inseparable until Enlil's birth. It was Enlil who then "cleaved" the earth from the heavens. Enlil then carried away the earth, and An carried away the sky. So it is that the physical world came into being under the Anunnaki and through the direct actions of Enlil.

Interestingly, the act of Enlil "cleaving" the earth away from heaven, attributes to him responsibility for the separation. This act leaves An as the "supreme being" of what is left, the "sky", or "heavenly", perhaps the non-physical "spiritual" realm? Perhaps a more correct understanding of what An carries away is not the "sky" or "heaven", but rather the "non-physical".

Remarkably, this reference of cutting away the earth from the heavens is also echoed in the holy book of Islam, the Qur'an:

Qur'an 21:30 - "Do the unbelievers not realize that the heavens and earth were sewn together, but We ripped them apart, and from water created every living thing? Will they not believe?" [30]

With our correct translation of Genesis 1:1, we now see a pattern of corroboration between the first verse of Genesis, Sumerian mythology and the Qur'an.

There appears to be a separation or cutting away of a new reality from an older, original reality by a group of "divine" beings. It would seem this group of divine beings mentioned in various creation stories may well all be one and the same.

---

[1] Liddell and Scotts Greek-English Lexicon, 1898, page 148
[2] Liddell and Scotts Greek English Lexicon, 1898, page 4
[3] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H4397
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Numbers 20:14, page 225
[5] "Tanakh The Holy Scriptures", Jewish Publication Society, 1988, Numbers 20:14, page 242
[6] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H430
[7] See https://biblehub.com/hebrew/elohim_430.htm and https://biblehub.com/hebrew/433.htm
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 1:1, page 1
[9] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/1.html#1
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 1:1, page 2
[11] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/1.html#1
[12] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 1:1, page 1522
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 1:14, page 1522
[14] "The Limits of Palaeographic Dating of Literary Papyri: Some Observations on the Date and Provenance of P.Bodmer II (P66)", Brent Nongbri, Museum Helveticum , Juni 2014, Vol. 71, No. 1, page 2
[15] "The Limits of Palaeographic Dating of Literary Papyri: Some Observations on the Date and Provenance of P.Bodmer II (P66)", Brent Nongbri, Museum Helveticum , Juni 2014, Vol. 71, No. 1, page 29
[16] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc.,H1254
[17] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H8064
[18] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc.,H776
[19] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 6:1, page 8
[20] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/6.html#2
[21] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H802

[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 6:4, page 8
[23] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 2:1
[24] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 15
[25] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 18
[26] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", R.H.Charles, Weiser Books, 2003, page 5
[27] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 130
[28] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 34
[29] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 106
[30] "The Qur'an A New Translation", Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 21:30, page 259

Chapter 4

It's all about You and Me's

"Worldly knowledge is useful for worldly ends."

~ Venerable K. Sri Dhammananda Maha Thera

As mentioned earlier, the Sumerian god Enki possessed the "me's". These were handed over to the guardianship of Enki, after having originally been collected by Enlil. Much of the story is derived from a series of poems deciphered from tablets that date to 3000 BCE. The Sumerian poem "Enki and World Order" explains how Enki was to distribute the me's out to the various Sumerian centers, starting with his own, Eridu, and then to Ur, Meluhha, and Dilmun. He also delegates out responsibility for various crafts and natural phenomena to the lesser gods. [1]

The nature of the me's are not clearly defined or specified. What they look like are never described in Sumerian tablets. Much of what is known of the me's are described in Sumerian Plates XV and XVI. The me's seem less

like objects, and more like forms or ideas. They are, for lack of a better term, "upgrades" to human civilization, freakishly similar to iOS system updates. In fact, the easiest way to describe one is to use the likeness of a downloadable computer program. For example, some of the me's are: craft of the smith, prostitution, fear, the throne of kingship, and the troubled heart.

In the Sumerian poem "Inanna and Enki: The Transfer of the Arts of Civilization from Eridu to Erech", it is reported that over 100 me's are transferred by a drunken Enki to Inanna during her visit to him in Abzu, but due to the fragmented tablets, only about sixty-something me's were actually identified. Samuel Kramer's "The Sumerians" gives us the complete list of me's that were discovered in order: *(1) en-ship, (2) godship, (3) the exalted and enduring crown, (4) the throne of kingship, (5) the exalted scepter, (6) the royal insignia, (7) the exalted shrine, (8) shepherdship, (9) kingship, (10) lasting ladyship, (11) (the priestly office) "divine lady", (12) (the priestly office), ishib, (13) (the priestly office) lumah, (14) (the priestly office) guda, (15) truth, (16) descent into the nether world, (17) ascent from the nether world, (18) (the eunuch) kurgarra, (19) (the eunuch) girbadara, (20) (the eunuch) sagursag, (21) the (battle) standard, (22) the flood, (23) weapons (?), (24) sexual intercourse, (25) prostitution, (26) law (?), (27) libel, (28) art, (29) the cult chamber, (30) "hierodule of heaven", (31) (the musical instrument) gusilim, (32) music, (33) eldership, (34) heroship, (35) power, (36) enmity, (37) straightforwardness, (38) the destruction of cities, (39) lamentation, (40) rejoicing of the heart, (41) falsehood, (42) art of metalworking, (47) scribeship, (48) craft of the smith, (49) craft of the*

leatherworker, (50) craft of the builder, (51) craft of the basket weaver, (52) wisdom, (53) attention, (54) holy purification, (55) fear, (56) terror, (57) strife, (58) peace, (59) weariness, (60) victory, (61) counsel, (62) the troubled heart, (63) judgment, (64) decision, (65) (the musical instrument) lilis, (66) (the musical instrument) ub, (67) (the musical instrument) mesi, (68) (the musical instrument) ala. [2]

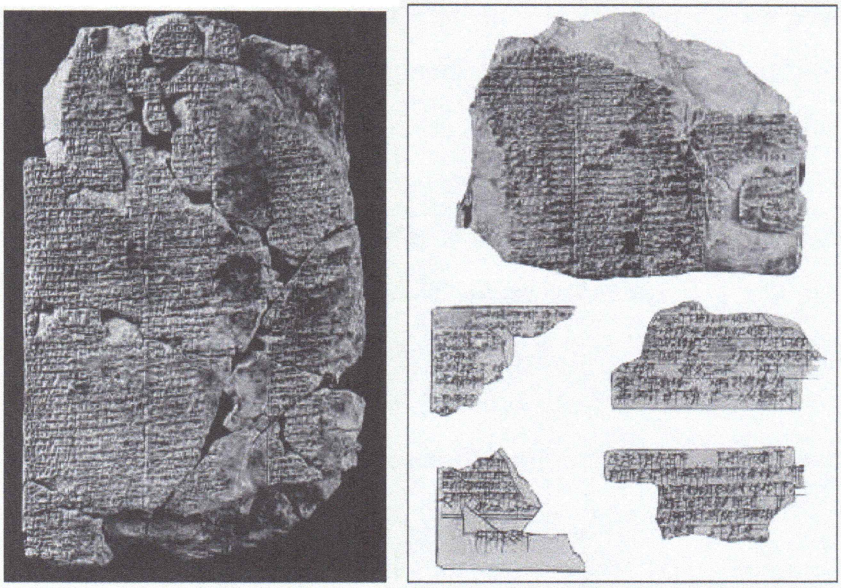


Figure 9. The Me's from Nippur Collection of the University Museum

The Anunnaki used the me's to enhance the power and influence of themselves and their districts. Interestingly, the me's are typically associated with specific villages or cities, not specific gods.

Interestingly, the idea of me's being specific skills that are given to a population has similarity within the Book of Enoch which details specific Watchers who taught specific skills.

Book of Enoch 8:1 - "And Azâzêl taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them the metals (of the earth) and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all colouring tinctures. 2. And there arose much godlessness, and they committed fornication, and they were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways. Semjâzâ taught enchantments, and root-cuttings, Armârôs the resolving of enchantments, Barâqîjâl, (taught) astrology, Kôkabêl the constellations, Ezêqêêl the knowledge of the clouds, (Araqiêl the signs of the earth, Shamsiêl the signs of the sun), and Sariêl the course of the moon." [3]

The Book of Enoch proceeds to tell of how the whole earth was corrupted from the actions of the Watchers, and the flood was sent to destroy everything.

There is no date in Sumerian mythology as to when the Anunnaki first arrived on earth, just as there is no date for when the Watchers descended from heaven in any writings. Nor has anyone locked in a date for a great flood which covered the earth. If the Anunnaki could indeed be equated with the Watchers, then they would have to be pre-flood. This would make the sources of Sumerian mythology much older than 4000 BCE, since the time of the Watchers was obviously before the great flood. If that is the case, the artifacts

that have been found dated to 4000 BCE would be works that were created by the flood survivors, of events and beings that were around prior to the flood. Indeed, there is proof of this with the Sumerian King List.

The Sumerian King List is an ancient stone tablet that was originally recorded in the Sumerian language. It lists kings of Sumer from ancient southern Iraq and from Sumerian and neighboring dynasties. It also records their supposed reign lengths, and the locations of the kingship. Interestingly, the Sumerian King List is not only divided up by kingships, but also pre-flood and post-flood time periods.

Sumerian King List: "After the kingship descended from heaven, the kingship was in Eridug. In Eridug, Alulim became king; he ruled for 28800 years." [4]

A total of eight kings reign prior to the flood. After Alulim, there follows seven kings: Alalngar, Enmenluana, Enmengalana, Dumuzid, Ensipadzidana, Enmendurana, and Ubaratutu. Then the flood.

Sumerian King List: "Then the flood swept over."

There is a break, and then it continues with the First Dynasty of Kish.

Sumerian King List: "After the flood had swept over, and the kingship had descended from heaven, the kingship was in Kish."

So according to the King List, there is a descent from heaven, a long reign of kings, the flood sweeps over, and then another descent from heaven

and another reign. Prior to the flood the number of years the kings reigned are over 240,000 years. After the flood, the reign of kings are in some cases simultaneous, and difficult to discern. Adding up all the reigns individually, as if there was no overlap, comes to a little less than 30,000 years. That would be the absolute earliest time of the flood. However, if there is overlap of kingships, as well as overlap of the reigns, there could very well be a much later date for the flood.

Let us use an estimated number, and assume a date of between 10,000 and 15,000 years ago. This would conveniently put us at the time of the last ice age. Could it be the last ice age was the result of the cataclysm that caused the Great Flood? In both the Book of Giants and the Lost Book of King Og, "stars from heaven" and "boulders from the sky" are described as coming down at the time of the flood. A large enough asteroid impact can cause a nuclear winter that could last for many years.

In earth geology, the gradual warming since the last glacial maximum has been interrupted by two cold periods, the Older Dryas and the Younger Dryas. In Peter Clark's research paper "The Last Glacial Maximum", they discover evidence of an abrupt rise in sea level around 12,500 BCE. The cooling period that followed locked in the current glaciation that we see across the globe. [5] The Younger Dryas Impact Hypothesis alludes to a possible extraterrestrial impact that would have had global implications. It is quite possible that large-scale asteroid impacts taking place all around the world, set off earthquakes and volcanoes, heating up the world's temperatures, melting

the then-current glaciation, and generating massive tsunami's and an abrupt rise in sea levels that would have flooded the earth. The nuclear winter that would have followed would then have quickly cooled the earth and locked in the glaciation we see today.

If we understand what is written in Genesis, the flood was sent to wipe away all human wickedness from the earth, as well as all the children of the Watchers. We will likely never know how many thousands, millions or billions of humans and animals were killed in this punishment. What we do know, is that wickedness upon the earth flourished once again after the flood, and continued after the last puddles dried up. One wonders, what exactly was accomplished by sending the catastrophic flood to kill everything?

If we learned anything about the Watchers, we discovered that angels have the emotional capacity to lust, and they also possess the ability to assume human form. They can simply choose to be a physical human male, with all the abilities and functions that a physical human male body has. They can have physical, sexual relations with human women and have offspring on earth. It is curious as to how human women could lure angels from the face of God straight down to their damnation. These are just females, are there not female angels in heaven? According to the Book of Zechariah, there is, and female angels build the house of wickedness in Babylon:

Zechariah 5:5 - "Then the angel who talked with me came out and said to me, 'Lift your eyes now, and see what this is that goes forth.' 6 So I asked, 'What is it?' And he said, 'It is a basket that is going forth.' He also

said, 'This is their resemblance throughout the earth: 7 Here is a lead disc lifted up, and this is a woman sitting inside the basket'; 8 then he said, 'This is Wickedness!' And he thrust her down into the basket, and threw the lead cover over its mouth. 9 Then I raised my eyes and looked, and there were two women, coming with the wind in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the basket between earth and heaven.10 So I said to the angel who talked with me, 'Where are they carrying the basket' 11 And he said to me, 'To build a house for it in the land of Shinar; when it is ready, the basket will be set there on its base.'" [6]

Here we have this poor woman in a basket, getting the lid slammed down upon her while an angel shouts out in reference to her, *"This is Wickedness!"* The angel is claiming that this human woman represents the source of wickedness upon the earth, as the innocent female angels carry her away. Is this an attempt to blame the downfall of the Watchers upon human women? Why? Are female angels just not as attractive? Perhaps female angels are not as alluring or seductive as human women. Perhaps it is the ability of human women to get pregnant and bear children that is the source of wickedness.

Whatever the case may be, what we have gleaned so far would indicate that the "Watchers", and thereby angels, can have the same urges, thoughts and emotions as some of the most unrestrained and immoral of the human race, the only difference being, they have apparently taken vows in service to their God, of whom they incur wrath when those vows are broken.

We also seem to detect an interesting pattern; just as with Eve, the source of evil once again lies with human women.

However, we must ask ourselves a question. If an angel can "put on" a physical, male human body, complete with the ability to procreate like any other human male, then it stands to reason that a female angel could decide to "put on" a physical female human body as well. Likewise, if male angels were considered to be "gods" while in human form, could female angels in human form have been considered to be goddesses?

These "Watchers" on Mount Hebron have a somewhat similar story to the mythical children of Seth. In the Pseudepigraphaic Second Book of Adam and Eve, there is a curious account of the children of Cain trying to entice the children of Seth to come down from the Cave of Treasures and join them. They fashion musical instruments and strong drink, and the daughters of Cain apply make-up and dance seductively. All sorts of sin takes place, and this goes on for many generations until the children of Seth eventually give in and join the children of Cain.

It is some one hundred men among the children of Seth who look down from the mountain upon the children of Cain, and see how beautiful the daughters are. They are seduced to come down and they are corrupted.

Second Book of Adam and Eve Chapter 20:31 - "And when they looked at the daughters of Cain, at their beautiful figures, and at their hands and feet dyed with colour, and tattooed in ornaments on their faces, the fire of sin was kindled in them. 32 Then Satan made them look most beautiful before

the sons of Seth, as he also made the sons of Seth appear of the fairest in the eyes of the daughters of Cain, so that the daughters of Cain lusted after the sons of Seth like ravenous beasts, and the sons of Seth after the daughters of Cain, until they committed abomination with them." [7]

This text detailing the sons of Seth coming down to the daughters of Cain, mirrors the verse in Genesis where the sons of God come down to daughters of man. And just as the sons of God have now fallen, so have the sons of Seth.

Second Book of Adam and Eve Chapter 20:33 - "But after they had thus fallen into this defilement, they returned by the way they had come, and tried to ascend the Holy Mountain. But they could not, because the stones of that holy mountain were of fire flashing before them, by reason of which they could not go up again." [8]

The pursuit of sciences as well as human vanity today may very well be traced back to the Watchers, or perhaps the Anunnaki themselves. Whether it was the Watchers themselves being led down to earth by Satan, or the children of Cain being led by Satan to entice the Watchers, the result was the same. Absolute corruption of the world. Consider this an intersection point of "Conjunction Theory", where Science, Religion and Mythology meet.

If the widespread teaching of science to humans was sinful for the Watchers or the unhindered distribution of the me's a mistake for the Anunnaki, than it would mean that such knowledge was supposed to have been tightly controlled, not released into the human environment in the way it

was. Perhaps because humans are mortal this knowledge leads to negative consequences for our kind. Perhaps it was only meant to be trickled out over time. Perhaps basic knowledge was condoned, but not advanced knowledge as it would make the human population on the same level as the "gods".

In the state of Pennsylvania there is a large Amish population. They have interesting beliefs on the use of technology. They choose to avoid it. When a new technology comes along, its effect on church and community is examined. The technology should not be an intrusion into the home, but rather serve the social purposes and goals of the group. With that in mind, the Amish often re-purpose the technology, in a sense, to align with their community beliefs. Many have joked that the Amish believe science and technology to be of the devil. One wonders now if there is some truth to that.

The insinuation is that advanced knowledge and technology is not meant for mankind, and is used as a medium through which sin is committed, by generating distraction and passion within men for example. But if that is so, then from whom do the inspirations for technology come from today?

As stated previously the mythology of the Anunnaki is that they used the "mes" to teach their "sciences" to the populations of the various cities they were in charge of. Can we make the same link with the Watchers?

Book of Jubilees 8:1 - "In the twenty-ninth jubilee, in the first week, in the first [year] thereof, Arphaksed took to himself a wife, and her name was Rasuja, the daughter of Susan, the daughter of Elam, and she bore him a son in the third year of this week, and he called his name Kainan. 2. And his son

grew, and his father taught him writing, and he went to seek for himself a place where he might seize for himself a city. 3. And he found a writing which the forefathers had carved into a rock, and he read what was in it, and he translated it and found that there was within it the science of the Watchmen by which they had seen the astrology of the sun and the moon and the stars and in all the signs of heaven; and he wrote this down and did not say anything concerning it, for he feared to speak to Noah concerning it, lest he be angry with him on this account." [9]

The above passage is the only place where we can see a direct link and therefore proof that not only had the science that the Watchers taught survived the flood, but that the Watchers were considered the "forefathers" of Noah and his descendants as well. The Watchmen's sciences survived carved on rock and was later written down by Kainan for possible further use. One must wonder what other pre-flood stone carvings may have survived.

That anyone at all should survive such a violent catastrophe is remarkable in of itself. We are told in Genesis that Noah and his family did. However, what if there were others? Is all human life on the earth of the Noah bloodline? Is there more to the events surrounding the flood?

Perhaps the key is to realize that the flood was but one aspect of a greater apocalyptic war, perhaps the greatest war that has ever occurred on this earth. Astonishingly, few of us are aware that it ever took place.

---

[1] "The Sumerians: Their History, Culture and Character", Kramer, Samuel Noah, The University of Chicago Press, 1963, page 177
[2] "The Sumerians: Their History, Culture and Character", Kramer, Samuel Noah, The University of Chicago Press, 1963, page 116
[3] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", Charles, R.H., Wieser Books, 2003, page 6
[4] See https://etcsl.orinst.ox.ac.uk/section2/tr211.htm for Sumerian King List Translation
[5] "The Last Glacial Maximum", Peter U. Clark, Science Magazine, Volume 325, 7 August 2009, page 710
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Zechariah 5:5, page 1370
[7] "The Forgotten Books of Eden", Rutherford H. Platt, Jr, Bell Publishing Company, 1981, page 78
[8] "The Forgotten Books of Eden", Rutherford H. Platt, Jr, Bell Publishing Company, 1981, page 79
[9] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, Chapter VIII, page 30

Chapter 5

A Giant War

"The eyes of that species of extinct giants, whose bones fill the mounds of America, have gazed on Niagara, as ours do now." ~ Abraham Lincoln, 1848

According to the Book of Enoch, after everything on the earth has been thoroughly corrupted, it catches the attention of the Archangels.

Book of Enoch 9:1 - "And then Michael, Uriel, Raphael, and Gabriel looked down from heaven and saw much blood being shed upon the earth, and all lawlessness being wrought upon the earth." [1]

They then beseech God as to what should be done.

Book of Enoch 9:6 - "Thou seest what Azâzêl hath done, who hath taught all unrighteousness on earth and revealed the eternal secrets which were (preserved) in heaven, which men were striving to learn: 7. And Semjâzâ, to whom Thou hast given authority to bear rule over his associates.

8. And they have gone to the daughters of men upon the earth, and have slept with the women, and have defiled themselves, and revealed to them all kinds of sins. 9. And the women have borne giants, and the whole earth has thereby been filled with blood and unrighteousness." [2]

It is then that God details his punishment for the Watchers for defiling mankind and the creatures of the earth, and everything is destroyed in the great flood. Individual angels are held accountable, especially those who were once in charge.

Book of Enoch 10:1 - "Then said the Most High, the Holy and Great One spake, and sent Uriel to the son of Lamech, and said to him: 2. '(Go to Noah) and tell him in my name "Hide thyself!" and reveal to him the end that is approaching: that the whole earth will be destroyed, and a deluge is about to come upon the whole earth, and will destroy all that is on it. 3. And now instruct him that he may escape and his seed may be preserved for all the generations of the world.' 4. And again the Lord said to Raphael: 'Bind Azâzêl hand and foot, and cast him into the darkness: and make an opening in the desert, which is in Dûdâêl, and cast him therein. 5. And place upon him rough and jagged rocks, and cover him with darkness, and let him abide there forever, and cover his face that he may not see light. 6. And on the day of the great judgement he shall be cast into the fire. And heal the earth which the angels have corrupted, and proclaim the healing of the earth, that they may heal the plague, and that all the children of men may not perish through all the secret things that the Watchers have disclosed and have taught their sons.

Book of Jubilees 5:5 - "And concerning the angels whom he had sent upon the earth, he was greatly enraged, that he would root them out of all their power; and he said to us that we should bind them in the depths of the earth; and behold they are bound in the midst of them [depths] and separate. 6. And against their children came a word from before the face of the Lord, that they should be slain with a sword and be removed from under heaven. 7. And he said: 'My spirit shall not abide over men forever, for they are flesh; and let their days be one hundred and twenty years.' 8. And he sent into their midst his sword that each should slay his neighbor ; and they began to slay one the other until they all fell upon the sword and were destroyed from the earth. 9. And their fathers witnessed it; and after this these were bound in the depths of the earth, until the day of the great judgment for the coming of punishment unto eternity over all those who have corrupted their ways and their works before the Lord. 10. And he destroyed all their places, and there was not left a single one of them who was not judged according to all their wickedness." [4]

The angels Semjaza and Azazel are bound and imprisoned in the earth until the day of judgement, and all the angels that were under them are taken and also imprisoned in a separate place. In addition their children, the giants, are set against each other to slay each other. A war between giants ensues.

Yet, what of the rest of the offspring? The giants are half-human and half-angel, but they also had children of their own. And what about the children of the angels who did not become giants? What about all the

8. And the whole earth has been corrupted through the works that were taught by Azâzêl: to him ascribe all sin.' 9. And to Gabriel said the Lord: 'Proceed against the bastards and the reprobates, and against the children of fornication: and destroy [the children of fornication and] the children of the Watchers from amongst men [and cause them to go forth]: send them one against the other that they may destroy each other in battle: for length of days shall they not have. 10. And no request that they (i.e. their fathers) make of thee shall be granted unto their fathers on their behalf; for they hope to live an eternal life, and that each one of them will live five hundred years.' 11. And the Lord said unto Michael: 'Go, bind Semjâzâ and his associates who have united themselves with women so as to have defiled themselves with them in all their uncleanness. 12. And when their sons have slain one another, and they have seen the destruction of their beloved ones, bind them fast for seventy generations in the valleys of the earth, till the day of their judgement and of their consummation, till the judgement that is for ever and ever is consummated. 13. In those days they shall be led off to the abyss of fire: [and] to the torment and the prison in which they shall be confined forever. And whosoever shall be condemned and destroyed will from thenceforth be bound together with them to the end of all generations. 15. And destroy all the spirits of the reprobate and the children of the Watchers, because they have wronged mankind." [3]

The Book of Jubilees echoes very similar actions.

daughters? And what about those children breeding with the regular children of men? Did all these "defiled" get destroyed as well? Or were they saved?

To answer these questions we must go to the Book of Giants, an ancient manuscript that has only survived in fragments, but could possibly tell more of the story of the Archangels' battle with the Watchers, those in heaven who assisted them, the giants, and what happened to all those hybrid children.

The Book of Giants - " . . . they took and imprisoned all the helpers that were in the heavens. And the angels themselves descended from the heaven to the earth. And (when) the two hundred demons saw those angels, they were much afraid and worried. They assumed the shape of men and hid themselves. Thereupon the angels forcibly removed the men from the demons, (10) laid them aside, and put watchers over them .... the giants .... were sons . . . with each other in bodily union .... with each other self- .... and the ... . that had been born to them, they forcibly removed them from the demons. And they led one half of them (20) eastwards, and the other half westwards, on the skirts of four huge mountains, towards the foot of the Sumeru mountain, into thirty-two towns which the Living Spirit had prepared for them in the beginning. And one calls (that place) Aryān-waižan. And those men are (or: were) .... in the first arts and crafts. (30) .... they made ... the angels . . . and to the demons . . . they went to fight. And those two hundred demons fought a hard battle with the [four angels], until [the angels used] fire, naphtha, and brimstone . . . " [5]

According to this account, and matching it with the Book of Jubilees and the Book of Enoch, the Archangels Michael, Raphael, Uriel and Gabriel descended to earth to carry out God's wrathful punishment. The Watchers, who have now been demoted from angels to demons, assume human form and try to hide amongst men. Then, the Archangels separate them from the men, and place new Watchers over the men. This is odd, why protect the men with new Watchers if they are all just going to die in the flood?

The hybrid angel grand-children that had been born to the Watchers were also removed. One half is led eastwards and the other half westwards, to thirty-two towns that had been already prepared for them, referred to as Aryan-waizan, and it goes on to say that they became the first to use the arts and crafts there. This means they survive the flood.

After the separation, so begins the epic battle between the four Archangels and the two hundred demons, which according to the Book of Giants lasts until the Archangels bring forth heavenly fire and meteors to subdue the powerful demons.

Meanwhile, the giants are engaged in a great battle with each other. Interestingly, this battle appears to be the same event referred to as the "Hundred thousand giant war" in Demmon's "The Lost Book of King Og".

The ancient Book of King Og was part of the 550 CE Cassiodorus donation to the Roman Church. This pagan tome was buried in the secret archives of the Church until 2015, when a group of Jesuit priests rediscovered the book in the Vatican archives and began translating it. This book, translated

without any Church influence (a rarity in modern times), gives the world access to an incredibly rare book that predates modern Christianity, a priceless artifact that escaped Constantine's widespread and systematic destruction of non-Christian texts in the fourth century CE. [6]

It tells the story of a 100,000 giant war that takes place between two species of giants. King Og of Bashan, a Rephaim, whose giants are "uncircumcised", and Nimrod of Babylon, a Nephilim, who conceives the practice of "circumcision", and circumcises himself and his giants. [7] We have two species of giants, the uncircumcised Rephaim, and the circumcised Nephilim. However, since the Nephilim had not always been circumcised, it would appear the differences between the Rephaim and the Nephilim go more than "skin deep" so to say, and could point perhaps to a different method of birth. Indeed, King Og makes references to a Rephaim "harvest". Perhaps the Nephilim were the giants born from human women, and the Rephaim were brought into this world through a different method. A supernatural method.

The 100,000 giant war described in the Lost Book of King Og seems to have a lot in common with an event referenced in Norse, Greek and Roman mythology. The "Gigantomachy" or "Gigantomachia", was an ancient battle between the Olympian gods and Giants, also called "Gigantes", who were a race of great strength and aggression.

According to Hesiod's "Theogony", the great Giants in shining armor were the offspring of Gaia (Earth); born from the blood droplets that fell from Ouranos (Sky) when he was castrated by his son Kronus. [8] Again, we have

the description of beings born from the union of Sky and Earth. The same as An and Ki.

Interestingly, we find a similar description of this in the ancient Egyptian Papyrus of Ani.

We read on Plate 8: *"What does it mean? It means the blood which fell from the phallus of Re when he took to cutting himself. Then there came into being the gods who are in the presence of Re, who are Authority and Intelligence..."* [9]

We also find in Scandinavian mythology, an event called "Ragnarok", Old Norse for "Doom of the Gods", the Great War between the gods and monsters, and the end of the world of gods and men.

It is fought on a large field of battle called "Vígríôr" or "Vigrid".

A description of the war is found in the 10th century Icelandic poem "Völuspá", as well as in Snorri Sturluson's 13th century "Poetic Edda". [10]

In stanza 18 of the third poem of the Poetic Edda's "Vafthruthnismol", Odin describes the field of battle:

18. "Vigrith, they call the field,
where Surt and the beloved Gods shall meet for war.
The field allotted them is
a hundred leagues in all directions." [11]

One league converts to roughly 3.5 nautical miles. If we measure upon a map the expanse of territory between the ancient lands of Og's Bashan and the ancient region of Nimrod's Babylonia, we get a surprising result. As seen in Figure 10, the expanse of this plain is about 350 nautical miles, or roughly 100 leagues across, in each direction! Could this simply be coincidence?

Figure 10. The Field of Battle (Google Earth)

Prior to the beginning of the 100,000 giant war in the Lost Book of King Og, the god Baal instructs the Giants to carry huge boulders to set at the entrance of the field of battle to memorialize the 100,000 giant war forever.

Lost Book of King Og 4:4 - "Baal of the moon then spoke through King Og's smaller self [sorceresses]. They spoke to Ogias, Ornias, Onzal and Andak the keeper of the boies before Baal, saying: 5 'Take fifty [giants], one from each [army] and command each one of the fifty to carry a stone as large as he can upon his shoulders and lay them at the entrance to the fields of battle. This is where your [army] will sleep for the night before battle tomorrow.' 6 The Rephaim did as Baal of the moon had instructed them. Fifty of the leaders of the [armies] carried large stones on their shoulders and piled them near the entrance to the field of battle. King Og, Ogias, Ornias and Anak the keeper of the bodies before Baal each [moved] the fifty stones [to the center] of the entrance to the field of battle between Og and Nimrod's kingdoms. The stones were to stay there to this very day." [12]

Interestingly, there is a place in the region once considered part of the ancient land of Bashan, which may provide physical proof of this event.

In Figure 11 we see the remains of what local legends call the "remnant of the giants" or "Rephaim for Og".

It is located in the present-day Golan Heights, about sixteen kilometers east of the Sea of Galilee.

Figure 11. Rujm el-Hiri Gilgal Refaim (Google Images)

Who constructed this massive monument and for what purpose is presently unknown. Could this be proof of what is described as the entrance to the field of battle in the Lost Book of King Og? If so, this would mean the field of battle described in the Lost Book of King Og would then stretch east from this monument, which is located in what was once considered King Og's territory, to Nimrod's land, located in south-east Iraq, in the ancient region of Babylon. This large expanse of desert would conceivably then be the location of the 100,000 Giant War, with the Rujm el-Hiri Gilgal Refaim monument being the western "entrance" to the field of battle.

Could Ragnarok, the great war described in Scandinavian mythology, the battle between the children of the Watchers, and the 100,000 Giant war described in the Lost Book of King Og, all be one and the same, having taken place at the location we have just pinpointed? Could the stretch of desert between the Golan Heights and Babylon be the very real location, complete with physical monuments and evidence, of a very real Ragnarok that has long since been relegated to myth? Could the "Rujm el-Hiri Gilgal Refaim" be physical proof of Ragnarok?

In the Lost Book of King Og, the giants Nimrod and King Og engage in battle with each other as the flood begins. As the water deepens, they have to stop fighting and seek shelter by climbing the surrounding mountains. This would mean that according to the Lost Book of King Og, Nimrod was already born prior to the flood, and was not on the ark with Noah's family, because he was leading the war against King Og during the flood. [13] They both survive the flood, along with other giants, and King Og eventually kills Nimrod at some point after the time of the flood. But not before Nimrod attempts to build the Tower of Babel.

King Og attributes this historic construction to Nimrod. He says *"How much so, I, Og [envied] Nimrod as he forced the smaller selves build the Throneroom of Balal."* [14]

In Albert G. Mackey's "Encyclopedia of Freemasonry", under the name "Nimrod", we read*: "The Legend of the Craft in the Old Constitutions refers to Nimrod as one of the founders of Freemasonry. Thus in the York*

Manuscript. No. 1, we read: 'At ye makeing of ye Toure of Babell there was Masonrie first much esteemed of, and the King of Babilon yt was called Nimrod was A Mason himself and loved well Masons." And the Cooke Manuscript thus repeats the story: 'And this same Nembroth began the towre of babilon and he taught to his werkemen the craft of Masonrie, and he had with him many Masons more than forty thousand. And he loved and cherished them well". [15]

According to the "Encyclopedia of Freemasonry", it was Nimrod, King of Babylon, and a Freemason, who built the Tower of Babel.

In Sir James George Frazer's "Folk-Lore in the Old Testament", he describes the two only likely sites for the title of "Tower of Babylon" as still exists today. Frazer writes, *"Of two such gigantic temples the huge mouldering remains are to be seen at Babylon to this day, and it is probably that to one or other of them the legend of the Tower of Babel was attached. One of them rises among the ruins of Babylon itself, and still bears the name of Babil; the other is situated across the river at Borsippa, some eight or nine miles away to the south-west, and is known as Birs-Nimrud."* [16]

There appears to be two possible sites for the original Tower of Babylon. One site bears the remains of a tower and is actually called Babil, and there is yet another site located across the river at Borsippa. Frazer notices a peculiarity about the construction of the tower located at Borsippa. He explains, *"A tunnel driven into the mound proved that the entire edifice was built of sun-dried bricks in the centre, with a thick coating of massive,*

partially burnt bricks of a light red colour with layers of reeds between them, the whole, to a thickness of ten feet, being cased with a wall of inscribed kiln-burnt bricks." [17]

We read in the book of Genesis of a similar account of burnt bricks in the construction of the Tower of Babylon. With emphasis by this author:

Genesis 11:1 - "Now the whole earth had one language and one [1]speech ***([1] lip)****. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there. 3 Then they said to one another, 'Come, let us make bricks and [1]bake* ***([1] burn)*** *them thoroughly.' They had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar. 4 And they said, 'Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top is in the heavens; let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth.' 5 But the Lord came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. 6 And the Lord said, 'Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them. 7 Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.' 8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city. 9 Therefore its name is called [1]Babel* ***([1] Confusion, Babylon)****, because there the Lord confused the language of all the earth; and from there the Lord scattered them abroad over the face of all the earth."* [18]

As we can see from the New King James footnotes emphasized in bold that accompany the text, some liberties seem to have been taken with the wording of the scripture. One, the bricks were not only baked, but they were also burned. This would match the description given by Frazer that the bricks of the Tower were dark or blackened. This would indicate that the Tower of Babylon would have appeared as a *black tower*.

More importantly, we discover that the translation of the Hebrew word "Bâbel" to "confusion" given in Genesis is incorrect. Strong's Concordance defines H894 "Bâbel" as, *"from 1101; confusion"*. [19] However, this is either misleading or wrong. After the entry it states, *"Babel (i.e. Babylon), including Babylonia and the Babylonian Empire:-Babel, Babylon."* The entry below H894 is H895 "Bâbel". For H895 "Bâbel" we read, *"corresp. to 894:-Babylon."* [20] So where does "confusion" come from?

The cited *"from 1101"* is Hebrew word H1101 "bâlal", which means *"to overflow, confound, mingle, mix."* [21] We see that "Bâbel" is the Hebrew name for Babylon itself, and "bâlal" is the Hebrew word for "confusion". So "Bâbel" refers to the city of Babylon, and the correct name for the tower would be the "Tower of Babel, or Tower of Babylon", which has nothing to do with any confusion of languages. This would identically reflect what is written in the previous Masonic text, where it says "*And this same Nembroth began the towre of babilon*".

This revelation is backed up by Frazer, who writes of the legend, *"The scene of the legend was laid at Babylon, for Babel is only the Hebrew form of*

the name of the city. The popular derivation from a Hebrew verb balal (Aramaic balbel) "to confuse" is erroneous; the true meaning, as shown by the form in which the name is written in inscriptions, seems to be 'Gate of God' (Bāb-il or Bābilu)". [22]

It is this author's belief that Demmon's "Throneroom of Balal" translation was mistranslated in an attempt to correct the biblical mistake, and yet still associate the Hebrew word "Confusion" to the tower, to remain in harmony with the story as it is dictated in Genesis that the tower once had something to do with the confusion of languages. Demmon's translation should therefore be translated as the "Throneroom of Babil", as this is the Hebrew word for Babylon.

The Tower of Babil within the city of Babylon would have been the Tower of Ba-Bel, as in the god Bel, also known as Marduk, the god of Babylon at the time. Frazer writes, *"The ancient name of the temple in the city of Babylon was E-sagil: it was dedicated to Marduk. The ancient name of the temple at Borsippa was E-zida: it was dedicated to Nebo."* [23]

In the Septuagint, Nimrod is referred to as "Nebrod". [24]

(LXX) Genesis 10:8 - "Now Chous became the father of Nebrod. He was the first on earth to be a giant. He was a giant hunter before the Lord God; therefore they will say, 'Like Nebrod a giant hunter before the Lord.'"

It is this author's suggestion that Nimrod was also known as the god "Nebo", and that the Black Tower located at Borsippa was the tower built for

Nimrod himself. The Tower of Ba-Bel was dedicated to the god Bel/Marduk, just as the city of Babylon had been.

Could these giants have built many, if not all of our ancient, mysterious mega structures? So many mysterious structures and monuments and carvings exist with no explanation of who built them or for what was their intended use. If some of these artifacts survived the great flood, then we may now have physical places to reference in our search for the truth.

There is little doubt that many of the mysterious structures that exist today, with their size or construction, are unexplainable, many of which modern scholars hesitate to date before 3000 BCE, but are widely suspected by many to be much, much older.

The advanced astrological knowledge of the Mayans, and significance of stone circles such as Stonehenge and others can be easily demonstrated by this. Not only was advanced knowledge of science prevalent before the flood, but much of it must have survived the flood in rock carvings, large structures, and even in the memories of flood survivors themselves. There may even be evidence left over in plain sight of the events that took place pre-flood.

The Sphinx has long been considered to be a depiction of an Egyptian pharaoh. What if the Sphinx was a pre-flood depiction of a lion, one of the symbols of the goddess Inanna? Or perhaps it was a depiction of a "Lamassu", which we will soon learn about? What if later civilization transformed the face of the Sphinx into that of a pharaoh? What if most, if not all, of our ancient mysterious monuments were built by the "gods" themselves?

---

[1] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", Charles, R.H., Wieser Books, 2003, page 6
[2] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", Charles, R.H., Wieser Books, 2003, page 6
[3] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", Charles, R.H., Wieser Books, 2003, page 7
[4] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 18
[5] "The Book of Giants", Henning W.B., Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London , 1943, Vol. 11, No. 1, page 69
[6] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 201, Introduction, page iv
[7] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 201, Chapter 2a:11, page 11
[8] "Hesiod's Theogony", Richard S. Caldwell, Focus Classical Library, 1987, page 39, lines 154-187.
[9] "Egyptian Book of the Dead", Chronicle Books, 1998, Dr. Raymond Faulkner, Chapter 17, Plate 8
[10] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 9, page 900
[11] "The Eddas: The Keys To The Mysteries Of The North", James Allen Chisholm, stanza 18, page 43
[12] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 4:4, page 50
[13] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 4:89, page 74
[14] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 1:22, page 4
[15] "Encyclopedia of Freemasonry", Albert G. Mackey, M.D., McClure Publishing Co., 1917, page 601
[16] "Folk-Lore in the Old Testament", Sir James George Frazer, Tudor Publishing Company, 1923, page 145
[17] "Folk-Lore in the Old Testament", Sir James George Frazer, Tudor Publishing Company, 1923, page 146
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 11:1, page 13
[19] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H894
[20] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H895
[21] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1101
[22] "Folk-Lore in the Old Testament", Sir James George Frazer, Tudor Publishing Company, 1923, page 144
[23] "Folk-Lore in the Old Testament", Sir James George Frazer, Tudor Publishing Company, 1923, page 145
[24] "A New English Translation of the Septuagint", Albert Pietersma, Benjamin G. Wright, Oxford University Press, 2007, page 12

Chapter 6

The Council of the Gods

"Truth is stranger than fiction, but it is because Fiction is obliged to stick to possibilities; Truth isn't." ~ Mark Twain

We are beginning to see that physical evidence remains of monuments built by those previously considered to be "mythical". Especially the Rujm el-Hiri Gilgal Refaim, which may be evidence of giants carrying large stones.

Naturally, one cannot escape the realization that this act of carrying stones to a place of memorial described in the Lost Book of King Og is strikingly similar to the event we read about in the book of Joshua.

Joshua 4:8 - "And the children of Israel did so, just as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones from the midst of the Jordan, as the Lord had spoken to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them to the place where they

lodged, and laid them down there. 9 Then Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there to this day." [1]

The similarities are quite the coincidence, one might say! Joshua's large stones are then set up in a place he names "Gilgal".

Joshua 4:19 - "Now the people came up from the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and they camped in Gilgal on the east border of Jericho. 20 And those twelve stones which they took out of the Jordan, Joshua set up in Gilgal." [2]

This is not the first time we see the word "Gilgal". According to *Biblehub.com*, "Gilgal" is listed as 1537 and is defined as *"circle (of stones)"*. [3] This is how the God of Moses desires to be worshipped.

Deuteronomy 27:4 - "Therefore it shall be, when you have crossed over the Jordan, that on Mount Ebal you shall set up these stones, which I command you today, and you shall whitewash them with lime. 5 And there you shall build an altar to the Lord your God, an altar of stones; you shall not use an iron tool on them. 6 You shall build with whole stones the altar of the Lord your God, and offer burnt offerings on it to the Lord your God." [4]

Interestingly, Joshua sets up the stone circle also as a memorial of their entrance into the Promised Land.

Joshua 4:21 - "Then he spoke to the children of Israel, saying: 'When your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, "What are these

stones?" 22 then you shall let your children know, saying, 'Israel crossed over this Jordan on dry land'; 23 for the Lord your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had crossed over, 24 that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty, that you may fear the Lord your God forever.'" [5]

A stone circle is mentioned in Homer's Iliad, not as an altar or memorial, but rather for a council or place of judgement. In the Iliad we read, *"The town elders sit in a ring, on chairs of polished stone, the staves of clarion criers in their hands, with which they sprang up, each to speak in turn..."* [6]

If there is any truth to the idea of 'gods' being put in charge throughout the world, an inheritance of the children of Israel, and the city of Jerusalem, then we should find more on this "division of nations" somewhere.

Deuteronomy 14 - "Ye are the children of the Lord your God: ye shall not make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. For thou art a holy people to the Lord thy God, and the Lord thy God has chosen thee to be a peculiar people to himself of all the nations on the face of the earth." [7]

Deuteronomy 32:8 - "When the Most High divided the nations, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the angels of God. And his people Jacob became the portion of the Lord, Israel was the line of his inheritance." [8]

Interestingly, the major deities of the Mesopotamian pantheon, which included the Anunnaki, were believed to participate in the "assembly of the gods", through which the gods made all of their decisions.

Book of Jubilees 15:23 - "And he sanctified it and collected it from among all the children of men, for there are many nations and many peoples, and all are his, and overall has he appointed spirits to rule, that they should lead them astray from him, but over Israel he did not appoint any ruler, neither an angel nor a spirit, but he alone is their ruler, and he preserves them, and he contends for them against the hands of his angels and his spirits and all; and they shall keep all his commandments, and he will bless them, and they shall be his, and he will be theirs, from now on and to eternity." [9]

In black and white we now see that there are angels, and also spirits, which I will refer to as the "gods", that have been appointed to rule over the nations of the Earth. It can be surmised then that they take care of their people, and their people worship them in the ways that they dictate or desire. However, much of the ways in which they live their lives and worship are detestable to God. Perhaps that is why it was necessary to assemble all these other gods to form a "council of gods", to judge the actions of men.

As we can see in the following Douay translation of Exodus, there is a council of "gods" that are in charge of men, presiding as "judges" over disputes between men.

(Douay) Exodus 22:9 - "To do any fraud, either in ox, or in ass, or sheep, or raiment, or anything that may bring damage: the cause of both

parties shall come to the gods: and if they give judgment, he shall restore double to his neighbor." [10]

Both parties shall come to the gods? One curious passage is the Douay translation of Exodus 22:28; *"Thou shalt not speak ill of the gods, and the prince of thy people thou shalt not curse."* [11]

This verse seems to hint about how insignificant we really are in the grand scheme of things. Do not "speak ill of the gods". The statement not to speak ill of other gods, seems odd if these gods were mere physical objects, and not actual beings. It is apparent then, that the angels and spirits that were "appointed" over the other nations would be the gods referenced here. It could be said that they too, were given a "line of inheritance", a nation to rule. This idea is very clearly supported when we use a direct from Hebrew translation from *qBible.com* of Deuteronomy 4:19, with this author's emphasis in bold:

Deuteronomy 4:19 - "And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, [even] all the host of heaven, should'st be driven to worship them, and serve them, which Yahweh thy Elohim hath ***divided (H2505 apportioned)*** *unto all nations under the whole heaven ."* [12]

The New King James Version of Psalm 82 (with this author's footnotes added in bold) is a curious passage that when translated accurately sounds like men are not being talked to, but talked about…*by the gods*:

*Psalm 82 - "God stands in the congregation of [1] the mighty **([1]El)**; He judges among the [2]gods **([2]elohim)**. 2 How long will you judge unjustly, And show partiality to the wicked? Selah*

*3 [1] Defend **([1] Vindicate)** the poor and fatherless; Do justice to the afflicted and needy. 4 Deliver the poor and needy; Free them from the hand of the wicked. 5 They do not know, nor do they understand; They walk about in darkness; All the foundations of the earth are [1] unstable **([1] moved)**. 6 I said, 'You are [1] gods **([1] elohim)**, And all of you are children of the Most High. 7 But you shall die like men, And fall like one of the princes.'"* [13]

This verse is not directed at men, they are directed at the Elohim, the Sons of God, the "gods" of the earth. This is quite evident from the line "But you shall die *like* men". It is said, "You are gods". It would seem from reading this verse, that two truths are implied. One, that the Elohim or "gods", fill the role of a council, or as judges of man; and two, that the "princes" are the legitimate and original Sons of God, the royalty, those who received an inheritance, and are the actual rulers of mankind on earth. These are the "fallen" princes, the ones who descended to the earth and lived amongst men.

The idea of judges and the laws we read in Exodus are suspiciously similar to what is found inscribed on the 2.25 meter tall Code of Hammurabi of Babylon diorite stela pictured in Figure 12. It was discovered in Susa in 1901 and dated to around 1750 BCE. [14]

Figure 12. The stele of the Code of Hammurabi (Britannica)

In the beginning of the Code of Hammurabi, which our current law system is based off of, Hammurabi specifically states that he is called by name by Bel to enlighten the land and further the well-being of mankind:

Code of Hammurabi - "When the lofty Anu, king of the Anunnaki, and Bel, lord of heaven and earth...committed the rule of all mankind to Marduk, the chief son of Ea...when they pronounced the lofty name of Babylon, when they made it famous among the quarters of the world and in its midst established an everlasting kingdom whose foundation were firm as heaven and earth-at that time Anu and Bel called me, Hammurabi, the exalted prince, the worshiper of the gods, to cause justice to prevail in the land, to destroy the wicked and evil, to prevent the strong from oppressing the weak," [15]

Hammurabi ends his introduction stating that *"Marduk sent me to rule over men"*. Then follows a long list of rules and laws as well as punishments. These mirror the biblical laws that Moses received from Yahweh as related in the book of Exodus, such as in the case of a thief who steals ox or sheep:

Hammurabi Code of Laws 8 - "if it be from a god or a palace, he shall restore thirtyfold; if it be from a freeman, he shall restore tenfold. If the thief have nothing wherewith to pay, he shall be put to death." [16]

Exodus 22:1 - "If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and slaughters it or sells it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox and four sheep for a sheep. If the thief is found breaking in, and he is struck so that he dies, there shall be no guilt for his bloodshed." [17]

Hammurabi claims that Bel, whom he refers to as the lord of Heaven and earth, also known by the name Marduk, was given dominion over earthly man, and that Babylon was founded in Bel's name.

If we use L.W. King's translation of the Code of Hammurabi, which is used on the Yale Law School's website, we read the introduction as follows:

Code of Hammurabi - "When Anu the Sublime, King of the Anunaki, and Bel, the lord of Heaven and earth, who decreed the fate of the land, assigned to Marduk, the over-ruling son of Ea, God of righteousness, dominion over earthly man, and made him great among the Igigi, they called Babylon by his illustrious name, made it great on earth, and founded an everlasting kingdom in it, whose foundations are laid so solidly as those of heaven and earth; then Anu and Bel called by name me, Hammurabi, the exalted prince, who feared God, to bring about the rule of righteousness in the land, to destroy the wicked and the evil-doers; so that the strong should not harm the weak; so that I should rule over the black-headed people like Shamash, and enlighten the land, to further the well-being of mankind." [18]

Several points come up. If we compare the language of Psalm 82 to that of the introduction to the Code of Hammurabi, we see some parallels. Hammurabi referred to himself as "the exalted prince", here to "bring about the rule of righteousness in the land". He also sees his position as "to further the well-being of mankind", which means he does not categorize himself as one of them, he considers himself to be a "god", as well as one of the "princes".

This will not be the last time we see connections to Baal. There is a very troubling connection by one of the most famous characters in the Bible, and one of the grandest temples ever built.

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Joshua 4:8, page 315
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Joshua 4:19, page 316
[3] See https://biblehub.com/hebrew/1537.htm
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 27:4, page 294
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Joshua 4:21, page 316
[6] "The Iliad", Homer, Translated by Robert Fitzgerald, Anchor Press/Doubleday,1974, Book 18, page 451
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 14, page 278
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 32:8, page 305
[9] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 51
[10] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Exodus 22:9, page 85
[11] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Exodus 22:28, page 86
[12] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/deuteronomy/4.html#19
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalms 82, page 852
[14] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 5, page 669
[15] "The Code of Hammurabi", J. Dyneley Prince, The American Journal of Theology, Jul., 1904, Vol 8, No. 3, page 603
[16] "The Code of Hammurabi", J. Dyneley Prince, The American Journal of Theology, Jul., 1904, Vol 8, No. 3, page 606
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 22:1, page 109
[18] See https://avalon.law.yale.edu/ancient/hamframe.asp

Chapter 7

King Solomon's Temple to Astarte & Baal

"Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations there was no king like him, who was beloved of his God; and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless pagan women caused even him to sin." ~ Nehemiah 13:26

Sunday school teaches that King Solomon was a holy man who worshipped the God of Moses and built the magnificent Temple of Solomon to Him. We are told that he was blessed with enormous power and unrivaled wealth. He was also apparently blessed with multitudes of women, and even given dominion over demons. No king has ever rivaled him since.

Yet, we are told that King Solomon's heart was not with the God of Moses like his father David's. What does that mean? Let us remember where King David's son, the future King Solomon, came from.

Matthew 1:6 - "and Jesse begot David the king. David the king begot Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah." [1]

King Solomon was born through an act of adultery by King David, who betrayed his loyal friend Uriah. After impregnating Uriah's wife, King David then set up Uriah to be killed. The great King Solomon enters our world through a combination of lust, envy, adultery, deceit and murder.

The God of Moses had set forth a prophecy that a temple would be built to Him, not by David, but by David's son Solomon. So it must have come as a great disappointment that when the grand temple was finally built, it was used for the worship of other gods. King Solomon did not worship the God of Moses in the Temple of Solomon. King Solomon had turned away from the God of Moses, and built the temple in Jerusalem to Asherah, Astarte, Remphan, and Moloch.

The God of Moses frowned upon King Solomon and the many women in his life, some 700 wives and princesses, and 300 concubines.

1 Kings 11:1 - "But King Solomon loved many foreign women, as well as the daughter of Pharaoh: women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites- 2 from the nations of whom the Lord had said to the children of Israel, 'You shall not intermarry with them, nor they with you. Surely they will turn away your hearts after their gods.' Solomon clung to these in love. 3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. 4 For it was so, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned his heart after other gods; and

his heart was not loyal to the Lord his God, as was the heart of his father David. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and did not fully follow the Lord, as did his father David. 7 Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the hill that is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the people of Ammon. 8 And he did likewise for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods." [2]

According to the Bible, Solomon was turned away from the God of Moses specifically by the women he married, who came from the nations whom the God of Moses had prohibited. These tribes worshipped pagan gods and goddesses, such as Baal, Moloch and Astarte.

After King Solomon's Temple is completed, it becomes the resting place of the Ark of the Covenant. However, which Ark was placed there?

The description of the Ark of the Covenant as given to Moses is found in the book of Deuteronomy:

Deuteronomy 10:1 - "At that time the Lord said to me, 'Hew for yourself two tablets of stone like the first, and come up to Me on the mountain and make yourself an ark of wood. 2 And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke; and you shall put them in the ark.' 3 "So I made an ark of acacia wood, hewed two tablets of stone like the first, and went up the mountain, having the two tablets in my hand. 4 And He wrote on the tablets according to the first writing, the Ten Commandments,

which the Lord had spoken to you in the mountain from the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly; and the Lord gave them to me. 5 Then I turned and came down from the mountain, and put the tablets in the ark which I had made; and there they are, just as the Lord commanded me." [3]

Nice, a simple wooden box to hold the second set of tablets, since Moses went and broke the first set.

However, the issue we run into is the *completely different other account* of the description of the Ark of the Covenant found in the book of Exodus.

Exodus 25:10 - "And thou shalt make the ark of testimony of incorruptible wood; the length of two cubits and a half, and the breadth of a cubit and a half, and the height of a cubit and a half. And thou shalt gild it with pure gold, thou shalt gild it within and without; and thou shalt make for it golden wreaths twisted round about. And thou shalt cast for it four golden rings, and shalt put them on the four sides; two rings on the one side, and two rings on the other side. And thou shalt make staves of incorruptible wood, and shalt gild them with gold. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark with them. The staves shall remain fixed in the rings of the ark. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimonies which I shall give thee. And thou shalt make a propitiatory, a lid of pure gold; the length of two cubits and a half, and the breadth of a cubit and a half. And thou shalt make two cherubs graven in gold, and thou shalt put them on both sides of the propitiatory. They shall be made, one cherub on this side, and another cherub

on the other side of the propitiatory; and thou shalt make the two cherubs on the two sides. The cherubs shall stretch forth their wings above, over-shadowing the propitiatory with their wings; and their faces shall be toward each other, the faces of the cherubs shall be toward the propitiatory." [4]

Whereas in the first account Moses builds a simple box of acacia wood and places the Ten Commandments in it, the second account has a box that is covered in gold and has two Cherubim facing each other with wings outstretched over the "mercy seat".

Now, here is a major contradiction between the story of the Ark of the Covenant and the Laws of the God of Moses. The construction of the Exodus Ark has two golden angels sitting atop it. There are no *"cherubs graven in gold"* in the Deuteronomy account of the Ark. Instead, in the book of Deuteronomy the God of Moses explicitly states the Law that no graven image of anything in heaven should be created by hand.

Deuteronomy 5:8 - "You shall not make for yourself a carved image-any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth." [5]

Neither are there images of *"golden wreaths twisted round about"* in the Deuteronomy narrative. Interestingly, wreaths are common ancient Etruscan, Greek and Roman symbols. Wreaths were also used in Babylon. It was a Babylonian custom that once in every woman's life she would journey to the Temple of Ishtar to participate in sacred prostitution. According to

Herodotus, they would *"seat themselves within the holy enclosure with wreaths of string about their heads."* [6]

We can compare the description of the Ark found in the book of Exodus with what is described as the "high places of worship" of Baal in the Lost Book of King Og. In the book of Exodus we read:

Exodus 25:11 - "And you shall overlay it with pure gold, inside and out you shall overlay it, and shall make on it a molding of gold all around. 12 You shall cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in its four corners; two rings shall be on one side, and two rings on the other side. 13 And you shall make poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 You shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, that the ark may be carried by them." [7]

We then read the instructions given by Baal of the earth through King Og for his "high places" in the Lost Book of King Og:

Lost Book of King Og Chapter 6:14 - "The high places of worship will be covered with gold inside and out with a gold crown and a rim or border around the top. Rings will be attached to the outer walls for worship chains and bracelets and staves will be put into the rings for the Rephaim to carry the high place to its next resting place in Bashan." [8]

There can be little doubt that a similar or possibly the same object is being described in both the book of Exodus and the Lost Book of King Og.

The only conclusion we can draw is that the Exodus Ark with its golden decorations was fabricated and inserted to harmonize with the narrative of King Solomon's Temple, a temple not built to the God of Moses, but to Baal. The true Ark of the Covenant is found in the book of Deuteronomy, the same book of Deuteronomy that forbids graven images.

The gold overlays and the graven images of the Exodus Ark match the description of the Temple of Solomon. Solomon's Temple is adorned with gold.

1 Kings 6:21 - "So Solomon overlaid the inside of the temple with pure gold. He stretched gold chains across the front of the inner sanctuary, and overlaid it with gold. 22 The whole temple he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the temple; also he overlaid with gold the entire altar that was by the inner sanctuary." [9]

To go along with his Sea of cast bronze, Solomon has ten carts fashioned of cast bronze. Upon the panels between the frames are lions, oxen and cherubim surrounded by wreaths. [10]

The walls of the Solomon's Temple are also filled with carved images.

1 Kings 6:29 - "Then he carved all the walls of the temple all around, both the inner and outer sanctuaries, with carved figures of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers." [11]

This seems to match what Baal encourages in the Lost Book of King Og.

Lost Book of King Og Chapter 6:34 - "Make idols of Baal. Make them of silver, and gold. Make graven images to Baal at the base of the high places. Make graven images of Baal that are of heaven above or that is in the water that is beneath the earth or of the earth itself. Inscribe upon them, the outer walls of the temple..." [12]

The first book of Kings tells us that King Solomon placed large cherubim in the Temple:

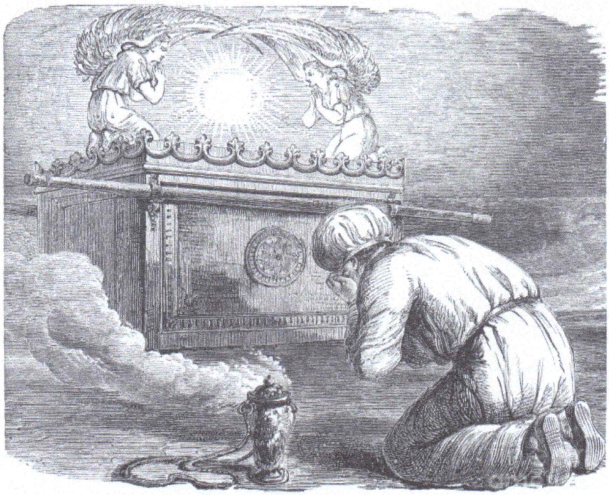
1 Kings 6:27 - "Then he set the cherubim inside the inner room; and they stretched out the wings of the cherubim so that the wing of the one touched one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall. And their wings touched each other in the middle of the room." [13]

When we think of the cherubim adorning the Exodus Ark we may imagine the typical Ark of the Covenant as depicted in Figure 13.

It is perceived that cherubim are angels resembling Figure 13. Yet cherubim do not resemble the angels the Church has familiarized us with.

We find a description of the cherubim in the book of Ezekiel:

Ezekiel 1:10 - "As for the likeness of their faces, each had the face of a man; each of the four had the face of a lion on the right side, each of the four had the face of an ox on the left side, and each of the four had the face of an eagle. 11 Thus were their faces. Their wings stretched upward; two wings of each one touched one another, and two covered their bodies." [14]



HIGH PRIEST, ARK, AND CHERUBIM.

Figure 13. Ark of the Covenant (Google images)

The cherubim described have four faces; the face of a man, a lion, an ox and an eagle. This description is very similar to that of the cherubim in the dwelling place of the demiurge Sabaoth, as described in the third century CE Gnostic treatise "On the Origin of the World":

On the Origin of the World - "Then in front of his dwelling place he created a great throne on a chariot with four faces, called cherubim. And the cherubim throne has eight shapes on each side of the four corners-forms of lions and bulls and humans and eagles-so that all of the forms total sixty-four forms." [15]

The cherubim throne shows four forms: forms of lions, bulls, humans and eagles.

Mackey's Encyclopedia of Freemasonry says of the "Cherubim", *"others, deriving their ideas from what is said of them by Ezekiel, Isaiah, and St. John, describe them as having the face and breast of a man, the wings of an eagle, the belly of a lion, and the legs and feet of an ox"*. [16]

Mackey further states that although these cherubim resembled no known creature, Moses made them for the ark "in the form in which he saw them about the throne of God".

The descriptions of Cherubim that we read in Ezekiel, Isaiah and St. John do not match what we have been taught of angels, however, they are an identical match for something else.

Figure 14 shows a "Lamassu". They have been found extensively throughout the Assyrian and Babylonian region, and date back to the Early Dynastic period of Mesopotamia, circa 2900-2350 BCE.

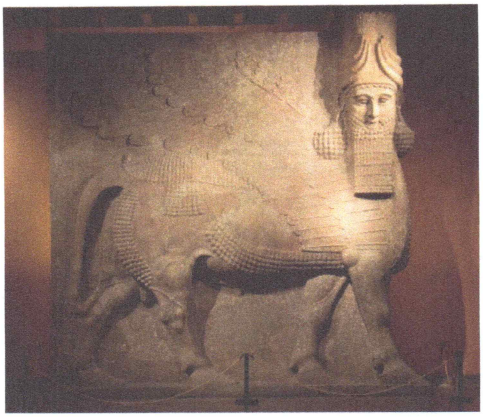


Figure 14. Lamassu (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Lammasu.jpg)

In Leick's "A Dictionary of Ancient Near Eastern Mythology", we read of the Lamassu: *"a Sumerian protective minor deity or demon, with a predominantly intercessary role. She is well known from the Lagash pantheon since the Early Dynastic period. Her cult was most popular during the Old Babylonian period; inscriptions tell us that one or more Lamas resided in the major temples. She may also be represented on cylinder seals, introducing the worshipper to the presence of a great god (Spycket). After this time Lamassu became a term for protective spirits generally. In Assyria, the giant winged bulls or lions with human heads, which flanked the gateways of temples and palaces, were known as Šedu and Lamassu."* [17]

A Sumerian protective deity or demon popular during the Old Babylonian period? We read in the first book of Kings of the cherubim in King Solomon's temple:

1 Kings 6:23 - "Inside the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high. 24 One wing of the cherub was five cubits, and the other wing of the cherub five cubits: ten cubits from the tip of one wing to the tip of the other. 25 And the other cherub was ten cubits; both cherubim were of the same size and shape. 26 The height of one cherub was ten cubits, and so was the other cherub. 27 Then he set the cherubim inside the inner room; and they stretched out the wings of the cherubim so that the wing of the one touched one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall. And their wings touched each other in the middle of the room. 28 Also he overlaid the cherubim with gold." [18]

Figure 15. 9th century BCE Human headed, winged, bull and lion at Palace of Ashurnasirpal II (https://www.louvre.fr/en/oeuvre-notices/winged-human-headed-bull)

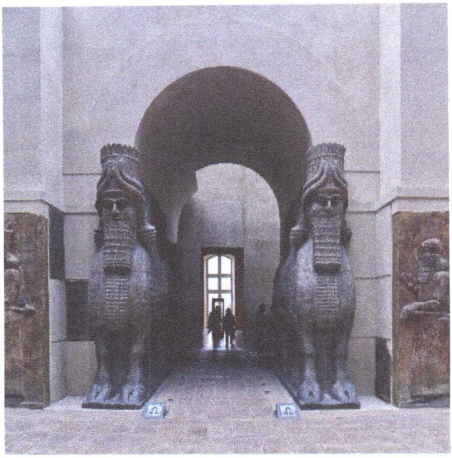


Figure 16. 8th century BCE Human headed, winged, bull and lion at Sargon II palace (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Human-headed_Winged_Bulls_Gate_-_Louvre.jpg)

In Figure 15, we see two Lamassu guarding the throne room at the Palace of Ashurnasirpal II, which was located south of what is now modern day Mosul, Iraq. In Figure 16, we see two colossal Lamassu guarding the entrance to the throne room of Sargon II in Dur-Sharrukin, which was located north of what is now modern day Mosul, Iraq.

Now that we see that the so-called "Cherubim" are in fact Babylonian "Lamassu", one might wonder, why would a pair of Lamassu be adorning the Ark of the Covenant?

Moses is instructed by the God of Moses on the requirements of his temple in the book of Exodus:

Exodus 20:25 - "And if you make Me an altar of stone, you shall not build it of hewn stone; for if you use your tool on it, you have profaned it. [19]

King Solomon builds Solomon's Temple fully out of hewn stone.

1 Kings 6:7 - "And the temple, when it was being built, was built with stone finished at the quarry, so that no hammer or chisel or any iron tool was heard in the temple while it was being built." [20]

Is the God of Moses concerned about the noise, or the material? It is the *use* of hewn stone that is the profanity, not where the stone was hewn.

Even the holy inner court is built with hewn stone.

1 Kings 6:36 - "And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone and a row of cedar beams." [21]

1 Kings 7:12 - "The great court was enclosed with three rows of hewn stones and row of cedar beams. So were the inner court of the house of the lord and the vestibule of the temple." [22]

Compared to the Lost Book of King Og, where Baal describes how he wishes his altar should be made:

Lost Book of King Og 6:36 - "Build an altar of hewn stone." [23]

What is curious is the contrast between the grand temple King Solomon built, which is commonly claimed to have been dedicated to the God of Moses, and what is written in Exodus as the way the God of Moses wishes to be worshipped:

Exodus 20:24 - "An altar of earth you shall make for Me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen. In every place where I record My name I will come to you, and I will bless you. 25 And if you make Me an altar of stone, you shall not build it of hewn stone; for if you use your tool on it, you have profaned it." [24]

The God of Moses also forbids going up steps to the altar.

Exodus 20:26 - "Nor shall you go up by steps to My altar, that your nakedness may not be exposed on it." [25]

Yet King Solomon's Temple has a great many steps.

1 Kings 10:12 - "And the king made steps of the almug wood for the house of the Lord and for the kings house," [26]

1 Kings 6:8 - "The doorway for the middle story was on the right side of the temple. They went up by stairs to the middle story, and from the middle to the third." [27]

We read of the pillars of Solomon's Temple in the first book of Kings.

1 Kings 7:21 - "Then he set up the pillars by the vestibule of the temple; he set up the pillar on the right and called its name Jachin, and he set up the pillar on the left and called its name Boaz." [28]

The two pillars of Solomon's Temple, Boaz and Jachin, hold great significance in the practice of Freemasonry as well as Tarot, as seen in Figure 17.

Figure 17. The High Priestess in a Tarot card deck, sitting between the sacred pillars (Google images)

As a result of all of Solomon's transgressions, the God of Moses tells King Solomon that he will take away his kingdom, not while he is still alive, but in the days of his son:

I Kings 11:11 - "Therefore the Lord said to Solomon, 'Because you have done this, and have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom away from you and give it to your servant. 12 Nevertheless I will not do it in your days, for the sake of your father David; I will tear it out of the hand of your son. 13 However I will not tear away the whole kingdom; I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen.'" [29]

The God of Moses then raises up an enemy of King Solomon to carry this out.

I Kings 11:30 - "Then Ahijah took hold of the new garment that was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, 'Take for yourself ten pieces, for thus says the Lord, the God of Israel: "Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you 32 (but he shall have one tribe for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel), 33 because they have forsaken Me, and worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the people of Ammon, and have not walked in My ways to do what is right in My eyes and keep My statutes and My judgments, as did his father David. 34 However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, because I have

made him ruler all the days of his life for the sake of My servant David, whom I chose because he kept My commandments and My statutes. 35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand and give it to you—ten tribes. 36 And to his son I will give one tribe, that My servant David may always have a lamp before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for Myself, to put My name there. 37 So I will take you, and you shall reign over all your heart desires, and you shall be king over Israel. 38 Then it shall be, if you heed all that I command you, walk in My ways, and do what is right in My sight, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as My servant David did, then I will be with you and build for you an enduring house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. 39 And I will afflict the descendants of David because of this, but not forever."'" [30]

So through the prophet Ahijah, the God of Moses informs Jeroboam that he will be given kingship over Israel, as long as he keeps his statutes and commandments. In the second book of Kings, we find a detailed list of exactly what was going on in the Temple of Solomon, when Jeroboam the new King of Israel arrives.

II Kings 23:13 - "Then the king defiled the high places that were east of Jerusalem, which were on the south of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the people of Ammon. 14 And he broke in pieces the sacred

pillars and cut down the wooden images, and filled their places with the bones of men." [31]

It would seem that the "sacred pillars" Boaz and Jachin were broke into pieces. The "abominations" listed above could be described in terms of their association with the individual deities. Ashtoreth has been traditionally confused with Asherah. However, Astarte was the goddess of the Sidonians. Astarte was linked to sacred prostitution. Chamos and Moab is linked to incest. Most will remember, Lot had intercourse with his eldest daughter after the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. She then conceived a son by him named Moab.

Moloch is associated with child sacrifice, where infants, usually first born males, were sacrificed and burned on an altar. In the Old Testament, they are referred to as "passing thru the fire" to Moloch.

After King Jeroboam destroys all evidence of the worship of pagan gods and goddesses in King Solomon's domain, he then gives a command to the people.

2 Kings 23:21 - "Then the king commanded all the people, saying, 'Keep the Passover to the Lord your God, as it is written in this Book of the Covenant.'" [32]

We are then given a startling realization in the very next verse.

2 Kings 23:22 - "Such a Passover surely had never been held since the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah." [33]

Not only had the statutes of the God of Moses not been observed during the time of King Solomon, but not even his father King David? Not in all the kings of Israel and Judah? So what god have they been worshipping?

The time of King Solomon was drenched with worship of other gods, and so was the temple we are taught King Solomon dedicated to the God of Moses, as seen in the following passage from the Septuagint.

(LXX) 4 Reigns 23:4 - "And the king commanded Chelkias the great priest and the priests of the second order and those who guard the threshold to bring out of the Lord's shrine all the vessels made for Baal and for the grove and for all the host of heaven, and he burned them outside Ierousalem in sademoth of Kedron and took their dust to Baithel. And he put an end to the chomarim whom kings of Iouda had appointed-and they were making incense offerings in the high places and in the cities of Iouda and those around Ierousalem-and those who made incense offerings to Baal and to the sun and to the moon and to the mazouroth and to all the host of heaven." [34]

The "mazouroth" may very well be a reference to the Zodiac. The God of Moses only mentions Mazouroth to Job, which is mentioned in the King James Version of the Old Testament.

(KJV) Job 38:32 - "Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?" [35]

The destruction of the Temple of Solomon seems to bring about a new era, one in which the God of Moses has turned away from not only his line of inheritance, but the remaining line of Judah, and the city of Jerusalem as well. So begins the downfall of the line of Judah and the city of Jerusalem.

2 Kings 23:26 - "Nevertheless the Lord did not turn from the fierceness of His great wrath, with which his anger was aroused against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manesseh had provoked Him. And the Lord said, 'I will also remove Judah from my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.'" [36]

Historically, the destruction of King Solomon's Temple is recorded and attributed to the Babylonian ruler Nebuchadnezzar II, who served Marduk.

According to the Encyclopedia Britannica, in Mesopotamian religion Marduk was the chief god of the city of Babylon and the national god of Babylonia. As such he was eventually called simply Bel, or Lord. Britannica goes on to say that *"A poem, known as Enuma elish and dating from the reign of Nebuchadnezzar I (1124 – 03 BC), relates Marduk's rise to such preeminence that he was the god of 50 names, each one that of a deity or a divine attribute."* [37]

After the fall of Jerusalem, a Babylonian general, Nebuzaraddan, was sent by Nebuchadnezzar to complete its destruction. Jerusalem was plundered, and Solomon's Temple was destroyed. Most of the elite were taken into captivity in Babylon. The city was razed to the ground. Only a few people were permitted to remain to tend to the land.

Yet strangely, we read in Jeremiah that King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon is not Marduk's servant at all. He is the servant of the God of Moses.

Jeremiah 27:4 - "And command them to say to their masters, "Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel—thus you shall say to your masters: 5 'I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are on the ground, by My great power and by My outstretched arm, and have given it to whom it seemed proper to Me. 6 And now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant; and the beasts of the field I have also given him to serve him. 7 So all nations shall serve him and his son and his son's son, until the time of his land comes; and then many nations and great kings shall make him serve them." [38]

What was that? "Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant"? This is indeed strange. Since, Nebuchadnezzar was a devout follower of the god Marduk.

Jeremiah 4:10 - "Then I said, 'Ah, Lord God! Surely You have greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, Saying, "You shall have peace," Whereas the sword reaches to the soul.'" [39]

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 1:6, page 1389
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 11:1, page 507
[3] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 10:1, page 272
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 25:10, page 114
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 5:8, page 264
[6] Britannica Great Books, Volume 6, Herodotus The History, University of Chicago, 1980, Book 1 line 199, page 45
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 25:11, page 114
[8] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 6:13, page 83
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:21, page 496
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 7:29-37, page 499
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:29, page 497
[12] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 6:34, page 84
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:27, page 497
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ezekiel 1:10, page 1193
[15] "The Gnostic Bible", Barnstone, Willis, Meyer, Marvin, Shambhala, 2003, page 421
[16] "Encyclopedia of Freemasonry", Albert G. Mackey, M.D., McClure Publishing Co., 1917, page 180
[17] "A Dictionary of Ancient Near Eastern Mythology", Leick, Gwendolyn, Routledge, 1991, page 109
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:23, page 496
[19] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:25, page 107
[20] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:7, page 496

[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:36, page 497
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 7:12, page 498
[23] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 6:36, page 84
[24] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:24, page 107
[25] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:26, page 108
[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 10:12, page 506
[27] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 6:8, page 496
[28] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 7:21, page 498
[29] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 11:11, page 508
[30] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 11:30, page 509
[31] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 23:13, page 573
[32] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 23:21, page 574
[33] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 23:22, page 574
[34] "A New English Translation of the Septuagint", Pietersma, Albert, Wright, Benjamin G. Oxford University Press, 2007, Page 338
[35] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Job 38:32, page 491
[36] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 23:26, page 574
[37] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 7, page 831
[38] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 27:4, page 1129
[39] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 4:10, page 1088(for the use of "soul" see footnote 1)

Chapter 8

Let's talk about Jesus.

"Christ the son of Mary is only a messenger, and messengers have come and gone before him. His mother was a saintly woman and they both ate food. Consider how We make clear Our revelations to them, then consider how they pervert the truth!" ~ The Qur'an 5:75

In order to truly understand the nature of Christianity, we must first understand the nature of Jesus Christ. The reader might be familiar with the facts surrounding the following individual in the New Testament. His birth was a miracle. His father was visited by an angel of the Lord who foretold of his birth and what his name will be. The angel proclaimed that, *"He will be a joy and delight to you, and many will rejoice because of his birth, for he will be great in the sight of the Lord."* [1] He preached to the Jews and had disciples. [2] He was put to death around 31 A.D. [3] He rose from the dead. [4]

The individual just described, of course, is John the Baptist. Perhaps the reader confused the description with another individual of whom we are told existed at the same time as John the Baptist. Someone called Jesus Christ.

We are informed in the gospel of Matthew by "an angel of the Lord" that the birth of Jesus had always been prophesied in the book of Isaiah: [5]

Matthew 1:20 - "But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, 'Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins.' 22 So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: 23 'Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,' which is translated, 'God with us.'"

The above New Testament verse has led untold *bajillions* to believe that there was a divine prophesy put forth thousands of years ago of a future Messiah who would be born to a young virgin girl. The child would be the almighty God incarnated in the flesh. However, the verse quoted by the "angel of the Lord" in the gospel of Matthew is misspoken. In addition, the referenced verse is a mistranslation that has been grossly taken out of context.

First, we must compare the introduction of the name of Jesus with what we read in the gospel of Luke.

Luke 2:21 - "And when eight days were completed for the circumcision of the Child, His name was called Jesus, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb." [6]

The gospel of Luke tells us that Jesus's name was "given by the angel" *before* he was conceived in the womb. Yet as we just read in the gospel of Matthew, we understand that the angel appears to Joseph *after* he discovers Mary is pregnant. So, which is it? Perhaps this verse in the gospel of Luke was influenced by the heretical gospel of James verse 11:5, a work that was condemned by the Church around 400 CE. We will discuss more on that shortly.

For now, let us examine the prophecy that is quoted.

The "prophet" the angel of the Lord is making reference to is none other than the prophet Isaiah, and the "prophecy" the angel of the Lord is quoting is found in Isaiah 7. Since the passage in Isaiah 7 seems to be the one critical link that the New Testament uses to tie the Old Testament to it, and in essence establish Jesus as the Messiah of the Old Testament, it is very important that we find an unmolested translation of it. This is more difficult than one might think, because nearly all modern translations of Isaiah 7 translated from Hebrew have been corrupted, no doubt because of the critical importance of this single verse. So, to even begin our discussion of Isaiah 7, we will need to start with a direct Hebrew to English translation of the entire verse, in context, as one can find on *qBible.com*. It reads:

Isaiah 7:1 - "And it came to pass in the days of Acaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin king of Aram and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it."

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, 'Aram is confederate with Ephraim.' And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said Yahweh unto Isaiah, 'Go forth now to meet Acaz, thou and Shear-Jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the Fuller's Field,

4 and say unto him: "Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be fainthearted, for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Aram, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Aram, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil council against you, saying,

6 'Let us go up against Judah and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabel'

7 thus saith Adonai Yahweh 'It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Aram is Damascus, And the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.'

10 Moreover Yahweh spake again unto Acaz, saying,

11 'Ask thee a sign of Yahweh thy Elohim, ask it either in the depth or in the height above.'

12 But Acaz said, 'I will not ask, neither will I tempt Yahweh.'

13 And he said, 'Hear now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my Elohim also?

14 Therefore Yahweh himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanu El.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that you abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 Yahweh shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assur.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Yahweh shall hiss for the fly that is in the uppermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assur.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall Yahweh shave with a razor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assur, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass from the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall everyone eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither, because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.'

Isaiah 8:1 – Moreover Yahweh, said unto me, 'Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz.'

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess, and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said Yahweh to me, 'Call his name Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz;

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assur.'" [7]

As we read the direct from Hebrew translation, within full context, and compare it to what is written in any version of the Bible, we discover something startling. There are numerous key differences. This passage is clearly a narrative about Ahaz and his desire to conquer Jerusalem.

So let us now unpack and explain Isaiah 7, the very verse that for centuries the Church has pointed to as the prophecy of the coming of Jesus Christ the Messiah.

As Ahaz, king of Judah, goes forth to conquer Jerusalem, he discovers that the king of Syria, the king of Israel and the Ephraim are allied against

him. Ahaz and his people become demoralized. The prophet Isaiah and his son Shear-Jashub are sent by Yahweh to find King Ahaz and cheer him up, and reassure him that Yahweh will deliver his enemies to him. For proof, Ahaz is then asked what sign he would like to be given in order to be assured that this will happen.

King Ahaz refuses the request, saying that he does not want to tempt Yahweh, is chastised for it, and then he receives a sign anyway. The sign he is given is that a "virgin" will conceive and bare a son who will be called Immanu-El, the child will eat butter and honey that he may know to refuse the evil and choose the good.

However, BEFORE Immanu-El knows to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that Ahaz abhors will be forsaken by its two kings, his enemies. That is the timeline that is given. That is how long Ahaz has to wait for the two kings to be no more. This is the reassurance Yahweh is giving King Ahaz.

One might ask, but who is this child Immanu-El? The child Immanu-El *is the prophet Isaiah's son.*

That is how Ahaz will be aware of the timeline. Isaiah has three sons. The first is Shear-Jashub in verse 7:3, whose name means "A Remnant Shall Return" according to the footnotes in the margin the New King James Version Bible. The other son is Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz as we find in verse 8:3, which means "Speed the Spoil, Hasten the Booty". Isaiah's third son, yet unborn, is Immanu-El, which means "God-With-Us".

We read further on to verse 8:8, *"And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach [even] to the neck; And the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanu El."* [8]

According to Strong's, the Hebrew name is listed as H6005 "Immânûw'êl", and is defined as, *"with us (is) God; a typ. name of Isaiah's son: -Immanuel"*. [9] This fact has never been hidden, other than in plain sight.

Immanuel is Isaiah's son, NOT Jesus Christ. This would indicate that Immanuel's mother, is most likely not a virgin, if we are to assume that Isaiah's "prophetess" is the mother of all three of his sons. Either way it matters little, as we will now take a closer look at the whole virgin scenario.

King Ahaz is told, "*Therefore Yahweh himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanu El."* There are two important points to be made with this statement.

One, Ahaz is told that "a virgin shall conceive" and bear a son. This is a significant inconsistency when compared to the description *"the virgin shall be with child and will bear a Son"* that we find in the New Testament. For, it is entirely possible for a virgin to *conceive*, since conception can take place during the loss of virginity (such is the fear of many a father with a young daughter one supposes). But it is impossible for a virgin to *be with child*, or to *bear a child*, since the loss of virginity would have taken place prior to the state of "being with child", or certainly during the actual act of giving birth.

The second important point is the translation of the word "virgin" itself. In this case the Hebrew word *"almâh"* is translated as "virgin". According to Strong's Concordance, H5959 *"almâh"* is defined as *"a lass (as veiled or private): - damsel, maid, virgin."* [10] So, any damsel, maid or young woman is referred to as "almâh", regardless of whether they are a "virgin" or not. Being a virgin is not a prerequisite, they may or may not be one.

In fact, we see much evidence of this throughout the Bible, as the term "almâh" is used quite frequently. In many of those instances, H5959 "almâh" suspiciously has not been translated as "virgin". For example, in Exodus 2:8, we read, *"And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go." So the* ***maiden*** *went and called the child's mother."* [11] In this verse, H5959 "almâh" is translated to "maiden". Why is Pharaoh's daughter not signified as "the virgin"?

In the King James Version of Psalm 68:25: *"The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the* ***damsels*** *playing with timbrels".* [12] H5959 "almâh" is used again, but this time, it is translated as "damsels". Why are these "damsels" not signified as virgins? Again in (KJV) Proverbs 30:19, *"The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon the rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a* ***maid****."* [13] This time, "maid" is translated from the Hebrew word "almâh".

All of the previous passages use the Hebrew H5959 word "almâh", yet none of them are translated as "virgin". Instead, as seen emphasized in bold by this author, they are translated as *maiden*, *damsel* or *maid.*

Therefore, "virgin" should instead be more accurately translated as a "young woman".

A complete copy of the original book of Isaiah was discovered amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls. It reads, with bold emphasis by this author:

(DSS) Isaiah 7:14 - "Therefore the Lord himself will give y[ou a sign. Loo]k, ***the young woman has conceived and is bearing a son****, and his name will be Immanuel. 15 He will eat cur[ds and honey] by the time he knows to refuse evil and choose good. 16 For before the child knows to refuse evil and choose good, the land whose two kings you dread will be deserted. 17 And the Lord will bring on you, your people, and your father's house days that have not come since the day that Ephraim separated from Judah-the king of Assyria."* [14]

In the Holy Scriptures the Tanakh, the Jewish Bible, we read:

(Tanakh) Isaiah 7:14 - "Assuredly, my Lord will give you a sign of His own accord! Look, the young woman is with child and about to give birth to a son. Let her name him Immanuel." [15]

In the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia we read under "Immanuel" (again with bold emphasis by this author): *"The Prophet Isaiah had predicted the speedy destruction of the kings of Syria and Israel who were threatening Jerusalem with their armies. He announced the following sign to King Ahaz of Judah in token that the prophecy would be fulfilled: This young woman (ha'almah) will conceive and bear a son; she will call his name Immanuel, as*

an expression of thanks to God when the enemy marches away. This name was later applied to the Messiah, but not in the Haggadah. ***The Christian doctrine of the virgin birth arose out of a misinterpretation of the word Ha'almah as "virgin".*** [16]

Not every version of the Bible in the English speaking world caters to this "virgin" misinterpretation. In "The Jerusalem Bible" we read:

(The Jerusalem Bible) Isaiah 7:14 - "The Lord himself, therefore, will give you a sign. It is this: the maiden is with child and will soon give birth to a son whom she will call Immanuel." [17]

We have officially debunked Isaiah 7. It never had anything to do with a virgin birth, or Jesus, or a coming Messiah. Yet astonishingly, in Matthew 1:22, the verse in Isaiah 7 was quoted by an "angel of the Lord" to proclaim the divinity of the unborn Jesus Christ to Joseph. So the question we must ask ourselves is, how could an "angel of the Lord" *get that one so wrong?*

Another prophecy is related to us in Matthew 2:23, when Joseph transports baby Jesus and the Virgin Mary from Egypt to the land of Israel.

Matthew 2:23 - "And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, 'He shall be called a Nazarene.'" [18]

The Church claims that this verse is referring to a "prophesy" spoken by Old Testament prophets that the future Messiah shall be from Nazareth, and called a "Nazarene". The only reference to a so-called "Nazarene" is the

Old Testament exchange between Samson and Delilah as she attempts to coax Samson to cut his hair. In the majority of Bible translations, including the King James Version, the Douay Version, and Young's Literal Translation as listed below (with this author's emphasis in bold), we read:

(KJV) Judges 16:16 - "And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death; 17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a ***Nazarite*** *unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.'"* [19]

(Douay) Judges 16:16 - "And when she pressed him much, and continually hung upon him for many days, giving him no time to rest, his soul fainted away, and was wearied even until death. 17 Then opening the truth of the thing, he said to her: 'The razor hath never come upon my head, for I am a ***Nazarite****, that is to say, consecrated to God from my mother's womb: if my head be shaven, my strength shall depart from me, and I shall become weak, and shall be like other men.'"* [20]

(YLT) Judges 16:16 - "And it cometh to pass, because she distressed him with her words all the days, and doth urge him, and his soul is grieved to death, 17 that he declareth to her all his heart, and saith to her, 'A razor hath not gone up on my head, for a ***Nazarite*** *to God I [am] from the womb of my mother; if I have been shaven, then hath my power turned aside from me, and I have been weak, and have been as any of the human race.'"* [21]

We see in the above verses the word "Nazarite", not "Nazarene", which would represent someone who comes from Nazareth. This brings us to yet another mistranslation. When translated directly from Hebrew we read:

Judges 16:16 - "And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, [so] that his soul was vexed unto death; That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, 'There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I [have been] a ***Nazir*** *unto Elohim from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any [other] man.'"* [22]

Strong's Concordance defines the Hebrew word "Nâzîr" H5139 as *"an unpruned vine (like an unshorn Nazirite)"*. [23] The correct translation for "Nâzîr" therefore is "Naz**i**rite" ("i" in bold) which means "an unshorn vine". The translation "Naz**a**rite" ("a" in bold) presented in various translations of Judges, and its obvious semblance to a "Nazarene", can only be a fabrication of the authors of the New Testament. It was then used as a false alliteration with the city of *Nazareth*, in their bungling attempt to support the idea of the Messiah originating from Nazareth, a city whose name only appears in historical records long after the time of Jesus. All of this courtesy of Samuel simply stating that he was always one who abstained from cutting his hair!

Indeed the passages that actually do proclaim a coming Messiah, it would seem, are verses that Jesus, his apostles and the New Testament choose to avoid. However, we will examine those shortly.

Next we will discuss the Messiah descending from "the line of David" through his father Joseph as described in the gospel of Matthew.

Matthew 1:6 - "and Jesse begot David the king. David the king begot Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah. 7 Solomon begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot Abijah, and Abijah begot Asa. 8 Asa begot Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and Joram begot Uzziah. 9 Uzziah begot Jotham, Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekiah. 10 Hezekiah begot Manasseh, Manasseh begot Amon, and Amon begot Josiah. 11 Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers about the time they were carried away to Babylon. 12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconiah begot Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel. 13 Zerubbabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor. 14 Azor begot Zadok, Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot Eliud. 15 Eliud begot Eleazar, Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Jacob. 16 And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called Christ. 17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations, from David until the captivity in Babylon are fourteen generations, and from the captivity in Babylon until the Christ are fourteen generations." [24]

Here we have a long and detailed list of "begetters" all the way from King David down to Joseph, some fourteen generations. This is great. Except, they forgot one minor detail. JOSEPH…DID…NOT…BEGET…JESUS. Joseph is NOT the biological father of Jesus! Not a single chromosome of the bloodline of King David. Why? Because, Jesus was the son of *Mary and God.*

Nevertheless, Jesus is called "Son of David" in the gospel of Matthew, and therefore justified as the prophesied Messiah. Utterly ignoring the glaring fact that Jesus is NOT the biological son of Joseph, the gospel of Matthew labors to trace a lineage from Jesus's birth through Joseph back to King David, with some by marriage, and some through the practice of "levirate".

Levirate was allowed if a man died before giving his widow a biological child. His widow was not allowed to marry outside of the family, and it was instead encouraged that a brother of the dead man would take her as one of his wives, and produce offspring with her to continue the dead brother's lineage, as is explained in the book of Deuteronomy.

Deuteronomy 25:5 - "If brothers dwell together, and one of them dies and has no son, the widow of the dead man shall not be married to a stranger outside the family; her husband's brother shall go in to her, take her as his wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother to her. 6 And it shall be that the firstborn son which she bears will succeed to the name of his dead brother, that his name may not be blotted out of Israel." [25]

According to this verse, it is only practiced if there was never a biological son begot by the dead brother. It is assumed then, that if there was a son already, than the widow is off limits to the brother. It is the only way to explain the contradictory verse in the book of Leviticus which states:

Leviticus 20:21 - "If a man takes his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing. He has uncovered his brother's nakedness. They shall be childless." [26]

It is argued that through the practice of levirate, Jesus would still be of the line of David. However, again, Jesus is NOT the biological son of Joseph and Mary, because he is the son of *Mary and God.* He has nothing biologically of the Davidic line in him, zilch. Levirate does not factor into anything. Since Jesus is not the biological son of Joseph, and therefore not of the line of David, it does not matter who married who, how many ancestors died before having children, nor how many uncles begot children through levirate, as Jesus is not biologically descended from King David AT ALL.

When we turn to the gospel of Luke, we now find a genealogy of Jesus that is completely different from what is detailed in the gospel of Matthew:

Luke 3:23 - "Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli, 24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Mattathiah, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, 26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathiah, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah, 27 the son of Joannas, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, 28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, 29 the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, 30 the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, 31 the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattathah, the son of Nathan, the son of David, 32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of

Nahshon, 33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, 34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, 35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, 36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, 37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, 38 the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God." [27]

In the gospel of Matthew, the name of Joseph's father, Jesus's supposed grandfather, is Jacob; and in the gospel of Luke, Joseph's father is named Heli. Notice verse 1:23 - "*Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli*".

One might wonder if "(*as was supposed) the son of Joseph*" was added later by Church scholars, who, realizing that the lineage of Jesus described in the gospel of Luke is different from what is found in the gospel of Matthew, attempted to remedy such a problematic contradiction.

Some have claimed that the contradictory lineage in the gospel of Luke is in fact the genealogy of Jesus's mother Mary. They therefore attribute the genealogy of Jesus to King David by tracing the biological lineage through Mary instead of Joseph (which also of course includes instances of "levirate" within the line). This is an attempt to prove that it is actually Mary who is of the lineage of King David, through *her* father Heli. It is therefore suggested

that although Heli would technically be Mary's father, he is listed as Joseph's father, because Mary's father would be Joseph's father-in-law and therefore rightfully considered to be a "father" to Joseph. So…is your head hurting yet?

Though conveniently no names are given in the New Testament for the parents of Mary, this lineage would contradict the only other source that identifies the names of the parents of Mary and her ancestral line. The "Infancy Gospel of James", or "Protevangelium of James", mentioned earlier.

Figure 18. Saint Anne and Joachim with Mary (http://www.saintsinrome.com/2013/08/sts-joachim-and-anne.html)

The "Infancy Gospel of James" specifies the names of the mother of Mary as Anne, and the father of Mary as Joachim; NOT Heli.

Gospel of James 4. - "And, behold, Joachim came with his flocks; and Anna stood by the gate, and saw Joachim coming, and she ran and hung upon his neck, saying; Now I know that the Lord God hath blessed me exceedingly; for, behold, the widow no longer a widow, and I the childless shall conceive.'" [28]

Gospel of James 5. - "And the days having been fulfilled, Anna was purified, and gave the breast to the child, and called her name Mary." [29]

Therein lies the problem. Although the modern explanation of Jesus's lineage in the gospel of Luke supposes then, that Jesus's father is Joseph and his grandfather is Heli, (who is actually Mary's father), the name of Mary's father does not match that which is in the gospel of Luke, there are large gaps in the lineage, and it is all explained away by Church scholars who postulate that alternate names were sometimes used, and that is probably why nothing matches. There is no mention of Joachim (and Anna) other than in the dubious "Gospel of James", which curiously is the only known source for directly ascribing Mary as being of the line of David in the first place.

Gospel of James 10. - "And the priest said; Call to me the undefiled virgins of the family of David. And the officers went away, and sought, and found seven virgins. And the priest remembered the child Mary, that she was of the family of David, and undefiled before God. And the officers went away and brought her." [30]

No matter. The genealogy in Luke could never be accepted, as we read in the Old Testament, tribal affiliation was recited through *the father's* house:

Numbers 1:18 - "and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month; and they recited their ancestry by families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and above, each one individually." [31]

However, the influence of the gospel of James upon the New Testament writings cannot be ignored.

In 1993, David Hunter writes in his "Helvidius, Jovinian, and the Virginity of Mary in Late Fourth-Century Rome" that, *"the most significant document for the post partum and in partu virginity of Mary is the Protevangelium of James, a text which stands as the ultimate source of almost all later Marian doctrine"*. [32]

The Protevangelium of James, quoted by Origen in the second century and dated to around 150 CE, contains the earliest sources of the virginal conception of Jesus by the Virgin Mary, and its influence is likely to have resulted in the narrative of the virginal conception in the gospel of Luke, because it predates the earliest known fragments of the gospel of Luke.

"Papyrus 75", claims to contain the earliest known fragment of the gospel of Luke, and is advertised to have been written sometime between 175 CE and 225 CE. However, in Brent Nongbri's 2016 paper "Reconsidering the Place of Papyrus Bodmer XIV–XV (75) in the Textual Criticism of the New

Testament", he debunks such an early date and revises the dating of Papyrus 75 to the fourth century, the same date as the "Bodmer papyri" that Papyrus 75 was discovered with. This fourth century date is also of the same time period as the Vaticanus codex. [33]

It is because of these issues that both genealogies of Jesus, as well as the Immaculate Conception and birth of Jesus itself, are suspected of being later additions to the original gospels.

An example of this is the discovery of "The Diatessaron" manuscript, an alleged compilation of the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John composed around 160-175 CE by Tatian.

Reverend Hope Hogg, a translator of the "The Diatessaron" manuscript, was skeptical of whether the Diatessaron was truly a harmony of four gospels saying, *"Not very much need be said on this subject, as every reader can collect the facts for himself. In its present form the Harmony draws from all the four canonical gospels, and from very little else. Opinions differ as to whether it originally indicated the gospel from which any given piece was drawn, and some uncertainty must remain in special cases as to what gospel actually has been drawn upon."* [34]

One wonders which came first, the Diatessaron, or the four gospels?

This work, when originally found and translated, did not mention the genealogies of Jesus at all, yet the genealogies suddenly and mysteriously appeared in later translated versions!

This led Reverend Hope Hogg to comment, *"Similarly the first four verses of Luke were probably not in the original text of the MS. that Victor found, for they are not mentioned in the (old) table of contents. We seem thus to detect a process of gradual accretion of material drawn from the ordinary gospel text. The genealogies illustrate the same process. In the Vatican MS. they form part of the text. But in the Borgian MS., although they precede the Subscription, and therefore may have been already in the ninth century Syriac MS. used by Ibn-at-Tayyib, they are still placed by themselves, after a blank space, at the end of the volume, with a title of their own. Here, therefore, we actually see stages of the process of accretion."* [35]

Stages of the process of "accretion"? The term "accretion" means *"process of growth"*. It is the politically correct term that biblical scholars choose to use instead of the term "forgery" and "fabrication" when explaining intentional changes to biblical scripture, or "God's Word". It would seem that the subtle process of "accretion" has been routinely and liberally practiced by the Church for centuries to "harmonize" ancient texts with the current standard and Church-approved interpretation of the gospels. So, just how corrupted have all our ancient texts, Christian and non-Christian, become?

Although the gospel of James purports to have been written by James, the younger brother of Jesus, and concludes with "*And I James that wrote this history in Jerusalem,*" it appears to be only be another fabrication.

Even with its heavy influence on the gospels, as many scholars have supposed, Pope Innocent I eventually condemned the gospel of James in 405

CE. In the fifth century CE, the Council of Rome issued the Gelasian Decree which rejected the gospel of James as "apocryphum". [36] As a result, this gospel does not appear in the New Testament. Yet interestingly, the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, obviously influenced by the gospel of James, do still appear in the New Testament. It is fascinating that the earliest gospel in existence, is the very gospel that the Church has condemned as heretical!

Yet we find that the influence of the gospel of James cannot be underestimated. The Islamic religion itself was impacted by this gospel as we now compare passages from the Qur'an and the gospel of Luke with the earlier gospel of James about Mary's conception of Jesus:

Qur'an 19:17 - "And she took, in seclusion from them, a screen. Then We sent to her Our Angel, and he represented himself to her as a well-proportioned man. 18 She said, 'Indeed, I seek refuge in the Most Merciful from you, [so leave me], if you should be fearing of Allah.' 19 He said, 'I am only the messenger of your Lord to give you [news of] a pure boy.' 20 She said, 'How can I have a boy while no man has touched me and I have not been unchaste?' 21 He said, 'Thus [it will be]; your Lord says, "It is easy for Me, and We will make him a sign to the people and a mercy from Us. And it is a matter [already] decreed."' 22 So she conceived him, and she withdrew with him to a remote place." [37]

We read about the conception of the Virgin Mary in the Bible:

Luke 1:26 - "Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, 27 to a virgin betrothed to a man

whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name was Mary. 28 And having come in, the angel said to her, 'Rejoice, highly favored one, the Lord is with you; blessed are you among women!' 29 But when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and considered what manner of greeting this was. 30 Then the angel said to her, 'Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name Jesus. 32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David. 33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.' 34 Then Mary said to the angel, 'How can this be, since I do not know a man?' 35 And the angel answered and said to her, 'The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God. 36 Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth month for her who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing will be impossible.' 38 Then Mary said, 'Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word.' And the angel departed from her." [38]

Compare the previous to the same event as told in the gospel of James:

Gospel of James 11. - "And, behold, an angel of the Lord stood before her, saying: Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found grace before the Lord of all, and thou shalt conceive, according to His word. And she hearing, reasoned with herself, saying: Shall I conceive by the Lord, the living God? And shall I

bring forth as every woman brings forth? And the angel of the Lord said: Not so, Mary; for the power of the Lord shall overshadow thee: wherefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of the Most High. And thou shalt call His name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins. And Mary said: Behold, the servant of the Lord before His face: let it be unto me according to thy word.'" [39]

The stunning similarities between these passages, separated by some four or five centuries in the case of the Qur'an, cannot be ignored. The narrative of the gospel of James, which no doubt influenced the gospel of Luke, even found its way into the Qur'an some two centuries after being condemned by the Pope.

Let us take a moment to make a quick observation about passage 19:17 of the Qur'an. The translation states, *"Then We sent to her Our Angel, and he represented himself to her as a well-proportioned man."* This "heavenly messenger" is described as being a well-proportioned man? Though we would not make any assumptions to what that may mean, this author will point out a rather peculiar similarity to a passage that can be found in the 2019 translation of "The Book of Lamech of Cain" by Father Ichabod Sergeant that notes a striking similarity between "Our Angel" and the Sons of God. This passage details the history of the young Naamah, daughter of Lamech and Noah's future wife, with the pre-flood "Sons of God":

Book of Lamech of Cain 8:30 - "And Naamah was seduced by those whose genital organs were the size of a beast of the field and whose [...] was

that of a horse. And Naamah lusted after the [sons of God], and Lamech, Tubal-Cain, Jabal and Jubal all gnashed their teeth and ground their jaws and dreamed of death and revenge upon the [Nephilim]." [40]

The Islamic faith, based on the teachings of Muhammad from the sixth century CE, seems to have derived some aspects of its religion from these very suspect gospels. Considering that the basis of Islam is that the God of Moses revealed to Muhammad the central religious text of Islam, how could this be? Muhammad was supposedly sent to *restore* Islam, which is described to be the supposed unaltered, original, monotheistic faith of Adam, Abraham, and Moses. The true faith that the Jews could not understand, because the teachings of Moses were veiled to them, as the New Testament informs us:

2 Corinthians 3:12 - "Therefore, since we have such hope, we use great boldness of speech - 13 unlike Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the end of what was passing away. 14 But their minds were blinded. For until this day the same veil remains unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the veil is taken away in Christ. 15 But even to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart. 16 Nevertheless when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away." [41]

As we can see, the New Testament tells us that Jews cannot understand the truth of Christianity within their own scripture, the Old Testament, because a veil lies on their heart, which can only be taken away when one turns to Jesus Christ. So much for God's chosen people.

With Islam, Muhammad established certain religious, social and political tenets, which are more in line with Judaism, which is what most Jews have practiced, since long before the time of Jesus. Judaism and Islam each trace their lines to Abraham. Islam being of the line of Ishmael, Abraham's firstborn son. Judaism being of the line of Jacob, son of Rebecca and Isaac, son of Abraham.

Interestingly, both Judaism and Islam reject Jesus as the Messiah.

We are also told Jesus's birth was foretold in the book of Jeremiah, but is it of the birth of Jesus? Or of Jeremiah? We read in the Septuagint:

(LXX) Jeremiah 1:1 - "The dictum of God which came to Ieremias the son of Chelkias of the priests, who was living in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin, a word of God which came to him in the days of King Iosias son of Amos of Iouda, in the thirteenth year of his reign. And it came in the days of King Ioakim son of Iosias of Iouda, until the eleventh year of King Sedekias son of Iosias of Iouda, until the captivity of Ierousalem in the fifth month. And a word of the Lord came to him, saying, 'Before I formed you in the belly, I knew you, and before you came forth from the womb, I had consecrated you; a prophet to nations I had made you.' And I said, 'You That Are, Sovereign, Lord! Behold, I do not not know how to speak, because I am rather young.' And the Lord said to me, 'Do not say, "I am rather young," because you shall go to all to whom I send you, and you shall speak according to all I command you. Do not be afraid before them, because I am with you to deliver you, says the Lord.'" [42]

Within context, we see that it is Jeremiah, not Jesus, to whom the God of Moses is speaking of "knowing in the womb".

The origin of the Judaic "future Messiah" is traditionally derived from the following passages of the Douay Translation:

(Douay) Isaias 11:1 - "And there shall come forth a rod out of the root of Jesse, and a flower shall rise up out of his root." [43]

The Messiah is then described as having certain specific attributes:

(Douay) Isaias 11:2 - "And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom, and of understanding, the spirit of counsel, and of fortitude, the spirit of knowledge, and of godliness. 3 And he shall be filled with the spirit of the fear of the Lord." [44]

This flower, is a human man, not a god. He is not immaculately conceived, and he is not "God", but the spirit of God will "rest upon him", and he is "filled with the spirit of the fear" of God. Reading on we are told that the sucking child and all the animals and snakes will all play together in peace. Further we read that all the remnants of God's people will be gathered from the four corners of the earth, and that there will no longer be animosity between the tribe of Israel and the Tribe of Judah. They will instead unite, and conquer the Philistines to the west, and take the spoils from the children of Ammon:

(Douay) Isaias 11:14 - "But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines by the sea, they together shall spoil the children of the east: Edom,

and Moab shall be under the rule of their hand, and the children of Ammon shall be obedient." [45]

Figure 19. Map of Kingdom of Judah 1000 BCE – 332 BCE (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/b/bd/Kingdoms_of_Israel_and_Judah_map_830.svg/2000px-Kingdoms_of_Israel_and_Judah_map_830.svg.png)

We can see quite clearly in Figure 19 the geographical setup of the time, which we can assume to be during the time of the composition of Isaiah.

Figure 20. Present day 2020 CE map of Israel
(https://www.nationsonline.org/oneworld/map/israel_map2.htm)

According to Figure 20, our modern day map, the Philistines are no more, just as the other kingdoms are long gone. Alexander the Great effectively remapped that part of the world in 332 BCE with his conquests.

In the present, Israel now has the lands of the Philistines, and some of the Kingdom of Edom, but the Kingdoms of Moab and Ammon belong to Jordan. In fact, Israel has lost its most prized historical territory, the lands of the Kingdom of Judah as well as the Kingdom of Israel, to Palestine. This territory became known as the West Bank after Jordan annexed it following the 1948 Arab-Israeli War. Other than the Kingdom of the Philistines, it would seem none of the other kingdoms are "under the rule of their hand", and neither are the Jordanians being "obedient". If Jesus was sent as the fulfillment of this prophecy, then the God of Moses obviously got something very wrong. Especially when it comes to Isaiah 11:9:

(Douay) Isaias 11:9 - "They shall not hurt, nor shall they kill in all my holy mountain, for the earth is filled with the knowledge of the Lord, as the covering waters of the sea." [46]

The holy mountain, located in Jerusalem has been the site of bloodshed for centuries, and continues to be so to this day.

Yet this is the actual prophecy of the Messiah that is contained in the Old Testament. And seeing as how the state of the world is not as was prophesied, it seems quite obvious that the Messiah did not come, just as today's Jews currently believe.

Though we have now seen that examination of the Old Testament references found in the New Testament prophecies clearly shows a process of deception, we can now address the "final" and "absolute" proof, the "aha" moment, the last-ditch claim that the crucifixion of Jesus was indeed

prophesied in the Old Testament when overzealous Christians throw Psalms 22 at any remaining non-believers faces.

Psalm 22:16 - "For dogs have surrounded Me; The congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. They [1] pierced My hands and My feet; 17 I can count all My bones. They look and stare at Me. 18 They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots." [47]

Aha! At first glance, the unknowing reader could easily be convinced that this passage amazingly prophecies the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. Once again, however, the depraved translators have falsely and cleverly deceived their naïve readership with a blatant lie. If we notice the "[1]" between "They" and "pierced" we should detect the first sign of trouble, and realize uh oh, there is a footnote. Footnote [1] in the New King James Bible tells us, *"So with some Heb. mss., LXX, Syr., Vg.; MT Like a lion instead of They pierced"*.

Oh ok, "Like a lion" instead of "They pierced"? Well, we will need to reference Strong's Concordance to see what the heck is going on. Strong's lists the Hebrew word in question, "ărîy", as H738. According to Strong's, H738 "ărîy" means *"(in the sense of violence); a lion"*. [48]

We then discover that H738 "ărîy" is elsewhere used in Isaiah 38:13 where "ărîy" is translated correctly.

Isaiah 38:13 - "I have considered until morning - Like a lion, So He breaks all my bones; From day until night You make an end of me." [49]

With some choice capitalization of "me's" and "my's" and a couple of key words inserted, voila! Christ's crucifixion was prophesied in the Old Testament!

So, where did "They pierced" come from? No one knows. Perhaps during the process of accretion the translator simply felt that "They pierced" was a little more appropriate.

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 1:13, page 1469
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 1:35, page 1523
[3] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 14:10, page 1410
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 6:14, page 1447
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 1:20, page 1390
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:21, page 1473
[7] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/isaiah/7.html#1
[8] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/isaiah/8.html#8
[9] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H6005
[10] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5959
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 2:8, page 79
[12] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Psalms 68:25, page 521
[13] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Proverbs 30:19, page 577
[14] "The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible", Abegg, Martin Jr, Flint Peter, Ulrich Eugene, HarperSanFrancisco, 1999, Isaiah 7:14, Page 281
[15] "Tanakh The Holy Scriptures", Jewish Publication Society, 1988, Isaiah 7:14, page 631
[16] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 5, page 543
[17] "The Jerusalem Bible", Reader's Edition, Doubleday & Company Inc., 1968, Isaiah 7:14, page 981
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 2:23, page 1391
[19] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Judges 16:16, page 244
[20] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Judges 16:16, page 271

[21] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Judges 16:16, page 238
[22] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/judges/16.html#16
[23] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5139
[24] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 1:6, page 1389
[25] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 25:5, page 292
[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 20:21, page 173
[27] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 3:23, page 1476
[28] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume VIII, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1986, The Protevangelium of James, page 362
[29] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume VIII, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1986, The Protevangelium of James, page 362
[30] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume VIII, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1986, The Protevangelium of James, page 363
[31] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Numbers 1:18, page 189
[32] Journal of Early Christian Studies, Vol 1, No 1, Spring 1993, page 63
[33] Journal of Biblical Literature, Vol. 135, No. 2 Summer 2016, page 405
[34] "The Diatessaron of Tatian (circ. A.D. 160)", Translated by Rev. Hope W. Hogg, B.D. first published by T&T Clark in Edinburgh 1867 , page 1
[35] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 3:23, page 1476
[36] See https://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Gospel_of_James
[37] The Qur'an A New Translation, Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 19:17, page 242
[38] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 1:26, page 1470
[39] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume VIII, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1986, The Protevangelium of James, page 363
[40] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 8:30
[41] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Corinthians 3:12, page 1655
[42] "A New English Translation of the Septuagint", Pietersma, Albert, Wright, Benjamin G. Oxford University Press, 2007, Jeremias 1:1, page 881
[43] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Isaias 11:1, page 770

[44] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Isaias 11:2, page 770
[45] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Isaias 11:14, page 771
[46] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Isaias 11:9, page 770
[47] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalms 22:16, page 794
[48] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H738
[49] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 38:13, page 1035

Chapter 9

Jesus: the Man, the Myth, the Legend...

"The Way to see by Faith, is to shut the Eye of Reason" ~ Benjamin Franklin, Poor Richard's Almanac, 1758

We have all heard about the story of the birth of Christ, so we can skip the details here. In a nutshell, Joseph on a trip to Bethlehem with his pregnant virgin wife/girlfriend/fiancé? No room in the inn…put up in a manger for the night…baby Jesus enter, stage left. Then after seeing an angel some shepherds head to the manger, all while three wealthy kings from the "East" follow a bright star and arrive just in the nick of time with gold, frankincense, and myrrh in their efforts to bestow praise and gifts on the future King of the Jews as the angels sing, the animals stare, and the shepherds high-five each other.

You can view a typical Nativity scene most anywhere during Christmastime such as the one depicted in Figure 21.

Figure 21. Common church Nativity scene (Cardelli, 2020)

So now we are caught up.

Or are we?

Let us read about the birth of Jesus in the gospel of Matthew:

Matthew 2:9 - "When they heard the king, they departed; and behold, the star which they had seen in the East went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. 11 And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented gifts to Him: gold, frankincense, and myrrh." [1]

Hold on. House? What is this about a *house*? Where is the manger? The animals lying in the hay? The shepherds? The angels proclaiming? This cannot be the story, right?

Well, yes and no. Because it is one of *two* stories. There are two completely different accounts of the birth of Jesus in the New Testament. The gospel of Matthew tells one story of the birth of Jesus, and the gospel of Luke tells yet another. In the gospel of Luke the birth of Jesus describes an angel of the Lord directing shepherds to visit the newborn Babe in a manger during a census, a census decreed not by King Herod, but by Caesar Augustus.

Let us begin by examining the "census" story.

Luke 2:1 - "And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be registered. 2 This census first took place while Quirinius was governing Syria. 3 So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city." [2]

In "The Cambridge Ancient History" we read, *"A census directed by the Syrian legate P. Sulpicius Quirinius marked the new order in A.D. 6. It signaled the imposition of Roman taxes and the official subordination of Judaea."* [3]

Wait a minute. The census was in A.D. 6? Jesus would have been 9 years old! The statement has a footnote, and at the bottom of the page we are informed that, *"The census of Quirinius is wrongly dated to the reign of Herod by Luke 2:1-5."* [4]

The census of Quirinius is wrongly dated in the Bible? The modern tendency to stretch the birth of Jesus to an early 3 BCE date is 9 years *before* the Quirinius Census, and a year *after* the death of King Herod in 4 BCE. King Herod was long dead for the birth of Jesus, and the Quirinius Census was many years after Jesus's birth. So why were Joseph and Mary traveling?

Another error we should understand is that Joseph, Mary and Jesus were never in any manger. Let us now evaluate what is written in the gospel of Luke, with footnotes in bold by this author.

Luke 2:7 - "And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a [1] manger ***([1]feed trough),*** *because there was no room for them in the inn."* [5]

Luke 2:12 - "And this will be the sign to you: You will find a Babe wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a [1] manger ***([1] feed trough).*** *"* [6]

Within the verses above are the footnotes found in the margin of the New King James Bible. As we can clearly see, Jesus is NOT born in a manger, Jesus is placed into a feed trough.

As we continue through the next few verses, we read about the shepherds that were being directed by the angel:

Luke 2:16 - "And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a manger." [7]

No footnote? What? Wow, so maybe there *was* a manger after all! No, not so fast. It would seem that the weary translators of the New King James Bible got so tired of footnoting "manger" that they decided to just leave this one be. We will need to use a direct Greek to English translation of that verse, courtesy of translator David Robert Palmer:

Luke 2:16 - Καὶ ἦλθαν σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦραν τήν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ.

(DRP) Luke 2:16 - "And they went speeding, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in the feeding trough." [8]

The shepherds found both Mary and Joseph, and also a baby lying in a *feeding trough*. Within the Bible text, there was never a manger, and never any animals present at the birth of Jesus. So why do we think there was? Perhaps because the Vatican, despite obviously being well aware of this fact, has continued to promulgate this untruth year after year, decade after decade, pope after pope.

This fake narrative is continued to this day with the likes of the Nativity scene on display at the Vatican in 2017, shown in Figure 22, where one can easily identify the three kings, the angel, the star, shepherds, and the manger, complete with farm animals and hay. This author, however, does not have an answer for which of the clergy was responsible for the addition of the well-proportioned stark naked man reclining in the hay to the right. A very merry Christmas indeed, huh Jesus?

Figure 22. Nativity scene on display at the Vatican December 2017 (https://twitter.com/patrickmadrid/status/941083134841556992/photo/1)

In the gospel of Matthew, we are told of wise men following a bright star to Jesus's home. But why do so many people still think that three kings visited a manger to witness the birth of baby Jesus?

Unfortunately, it is because Christians have learned their Bible stories through Sunday school instead of what is actually in their Bible. Let us back up a few verses and see what is going on with the "three kings from the East".

Matthew 2:1 - "Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, 'Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen

His star in the East and have come to worship Him.' 3 When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. 5 So they said to him, 'In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet: 6 "But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, Are not the least among the rulers of Judah; For out of you shall come a Ruler Who will shepherd My people Israel."' 7 Then Herod, when he had secretly called the wise men, determined from them what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, 'Go and search carefully for the young Child, and when you have found Him, bring back word to me, that I may come and worship Him also.'" [9]

In the gospel of Matthew, it is *after* Jesus has been born that the wise men begin their journey to find him, and they search Bethlehem because of a prophecy. We shall take a closer look at the above referenced prophecy that leads them to Bethlehem and the Christ that is to be born, with a direct Hebrew to English translation. With bold emphasis by this author:

Micah 5:1 - "Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek." [10]

Micah 5:2 - "But thou, ***Beyth-Lechem Ephraath****, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Jehuda, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth unto me [that is] to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth [have been] from of old, from everlasting."* [11]

The original Hebrew verse in Micah 5:2 is not "Bethlehem". It is "Bethlehem Ephrath", who is little among the thousands of Judah. According to Strong's Concordance, "Ephrâth" is listed as H672 and is defined as *"an Israelitish woman"*. [12] If we reference H672 on *Biblehub.com*, it is defined as *"3) wife of Caleb"*. [13] Here we have a revelation. Micah 5:2 is not referencing Bethlehem *the city*, it is referencing Bethlehem Ephrath *the woman*. This is the name of a specific Israelite *woman*, the wife of Caleb, who bore him a son named Chur or "Hur", of the tribe of Judah. This event is further explained on *qBible.com* in the first book of Chronicles.

1 Chronicles 2:19 - "And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Chur." [14]

1 Chronicles 2:50 - "These were the sons of Caleb the son of Chur, the firstborn of Ephrath;" [15]

Hur goes on to fulfill a powerful role amongst the children of Israel alongside Moses and Aaron, when Moses places Hur as a leader over the children of Israel after the Exodus.

Exodus 24:14 - "And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aharon and Chur [are] with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them." [16]

Hur is made a ruler, courtesy of Moses, and shepherds the Israelite people, just as the prophecy states.

It was only after one very important name, Ephrath, was removed from the original Hebrew text during deceptive translation, that the whole meaning of the verse could then be twisted, implying a completely different story as a result of not being in context. The prophecy does not describe the birth of Jesus Christ in Bethlehem and the coming of a future Messiah. It prophecies Hur, the son of Caleb and Ephrathah, of the tribe of Judah, who is appointed a leader over the children of Israel by Moses himself.

The gospel of Matthew is false. Perhaps that is why the New Testament then indicates that Jesus Christ was born in Galilee, and NOT in Bethlehem, nor is he from the seed of David.

John 7:40 - "Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, 'Truly this is the Prophet.' 41 Others said, 'This is the Christ.' But some said, 'Will the Christ come out of Galilee? 42 Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?' 43 So there was a division among the people because of Him." [17]

The gospel of John informs us that the people of Galilee knew that this man called Jesus had been born in Galilee, not Bethlehem. They knew he did not come from the seed of David. These people knew Jesus and his brothers quite well, they were of the same village.

Now let us go back and take a closer look at the "wise men" who journeyed to see baby Jesus. This time we will include the footnote found in the margin, with bold emphasis by this author.

Matthew 2:1 - "Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, [1] wise men ***([1] Gr. magoi)*** *from the East came to Jerusalem".* [18]

First, we discover these men were not "kings" as we have been told. Also, there are not three in number, in fact we are not told how many. There could be two wise men, or two hundred wise men. But most importantly they are not "wise" men, they are "magoi". This is a very important distinction. Who were these "magoi" hidden within the margin of our Bible?

David Robert Palmer's translation of the gospel of Matthew identifies these men as "Magi" and explains who they were in simple terms within the footnotes.

2:1 "'Magi'. Plural of Magus, one trained in astrology and dream interpretation, probably in a tradition based on Zoroastrianism, founded by the Persian prophet Zarathustra or Zoroaster." [19]

Well, that is interesting! Remember the Handbook of Today's Religions that we referenced at the beginning of this book? Astrology is listed in the HOTR under "The Occult", in the same section, Part II, as demons, Satanism and witchcraft. The HOTR states, *"The practice of Zoroastrianism involves much that is occultic and superstitious, something resoundingly condemned in the Scripture."* [20]

In this statement the HOTR is actually absolutely correct, as we read in the book of Isaiah:

Isaiah 47:13 - "You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels; Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, And the monthly prognosticators Stand up and save you From what shall come upon you." [21]

Yet today, Christians practically worship these occultist priests every Christmas! So what is Zoroastrianism and who are the Zoroastrians?

The Encyclopedia Britannica says of Zoroastrianism, *"The ancient Greeks saw in Zoroastrianism the archetype of the dualistic view of the world and of man's destiny. Zoroaster was supposed to have instructed Pythagoras in Babylon and to have inspired the Chaldean doctrines of astrology and magic. It is likely that Zoroastrianism influenced the development of Judaism and the birth of Christianity. The Christians, following a Jewish tradition, identified Zoroaster with Ezekiel, Nimrod, Seth, Balaam, and Baruch, and even, through the latter, with Christ himself. On the other hand, Zoroaster, as the presumed founder of astrology and magic, could be considered the arch-heretic."* [22]

Now we know that what is described in the gospel of Matthew is that the birth of Jesus triggers an astrological event that is witnessed by a group of Persian Sorcerers who then journey to visit Jesus to pay their solemn respects. We will speak more on Zoroastrianism in a later chapter. For now we can simply ask the question, what does Zoroastrianism have to do with the worship of the God of Moses? Absolutely nothing. In fact, one might be led to believe that it is associated with a group that supposedly "rebelled" against the God of Moses.

Figure 23. Golden Farahavar, Zoroastrianism Symbol (https://line.17qq.com/articles/qqhsrqhx.html)

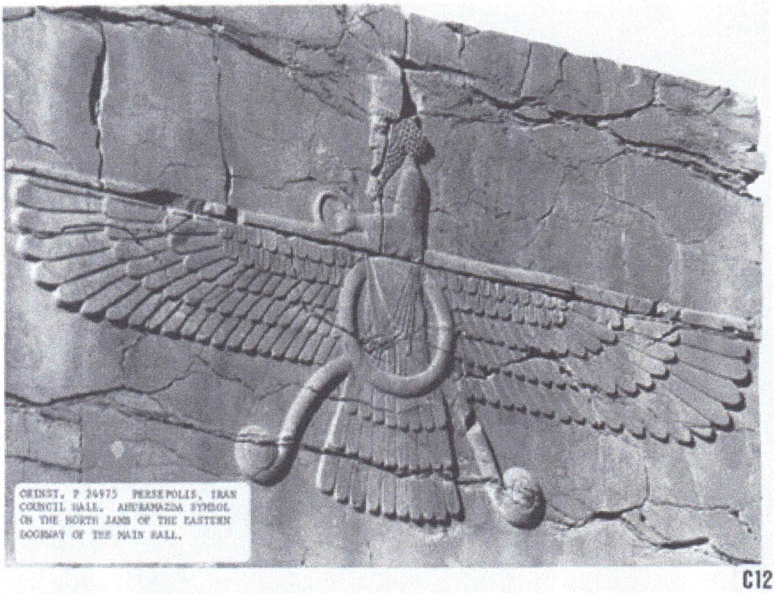


Figure 24. Symbol of the Anunnaki. Persepolis, Iran (https://oi.uchicago.edu/gallery/council-hall#4C12_72dpi.png slide 36)

In Figure 23 we see the Zoroastrianism symbol on a flag and the Anunnaki symbol in Figure 24 below it. Could this be evidence that the followers of Zoroastrianism are somehow associated with the ancient "Watchers"? As we continue on, we will realize that symbolism is the key to everything.

Either way, as the Bible story goes, three decades go by until one day Jesus throws his ridiculous carpentry tools to the ground and welcomes his new role as God incarnate on earth, ready to sacrifice himself on a cross for all of the sins of mankind. Unfortunately, Jesus first has some issues with Moses and his pesky Laws.

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 2:9, page 1390
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:1, page 1472
[3] "The Cambridge Ancient History", Volume X, "The Augustan Empire, 43 BC–AD 69, Cambridge University Press, Bowman, Alan K. 1996, page 157
[4] "The Cambridge Ancient History", Volume X, "The Augustan Empire, 43 BC–AD 69, Cambridge University Press, Bowman, Alan K. 1996, page 157, footnote 49
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:7, page 1473
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:12, page 1473
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:16, page 1473
[8] "The Gospel of Luke part of the Holy Bible", The ancient Greek text, alternating verse by verse with A new translation from the Greek by David Robert Palmer, April 5, 2020, Luke 2:16, page 12. (http://bibletranslation.ws/palmer-translation/)
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 2:1, page 1390
[10] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/micah/5.html#1
[11] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/micah/5.html#2
[12] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H672
[13] See https://biblehub.com/text/micah/5-2.htm
[14] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/1-chronicles/2.html#19
[15] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/1-chronicles/2.html#50
[16] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/exodus/24.html#14
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 7:40, page 1536
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 2:1, page 1390
[19] "The Gospel of Mathew part of the Holy Bible", The ancient Greek text, alternating verse by verse with A new translation from the Greek by David Robert Palmer, October 2019 Edition, Matthew 2:1, page 6, http://bibletranslation.ws/palmer-translation/

[20] "Handbook of Today's Religions", Josh McDowell, Don Stewart, 1983, page 361

[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 47:13, page 1051

[22] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 29, page 1083

Chapter 10

The Power of Christ Compels You!

"Millions of innocent men, women and children, since the introduction of Christianity, have been burnt, tortured, fined, imprisoned; yet we have not advanced one inch towards uniformity. What has been the effect of coercion? To make one half the world fools, and the other half hypocrites. To support roguery and error all over the earth."

~ Thomas Jefferson, Notes on the State of Virginia, 1784

Remember how after the birth of Jesus Christ the angel and the heavenly host joined together to sing about the arrival of peace on earth?

Luke 2:13 - "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: 'Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace, goodwill toward men!'" [1]

Later on in life this must have made Jesus laugh, as he clarifies to everyone that he most assuredly did not come to bring peace on earth.

Luke 12:51 - "Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division." [2]

Matthew 10:34 - "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. For I have come to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household." [3]

Set a man against his father? What about the God of Moses's Ten Commandments? The one that tells us to "honor thy mother and father"?

Exodus 20:12 - "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the Lord your God is giving you." [4]

Deuteronomy 5:16 - "Honor your father and your mother, as the Lord your God has commanded you, that your days may be long, and that it may be well with you in the land which the Lord your God is giving you." [5]

A commandment to honor dear old mom and dad may seem like a trivial thing to put into the Ten Commandments, but it would seem that to the God of Moses, it was important enough. Jesus displays a different take on it. Jesus is not a family man, nor is he here to foster relationships between father and son, mother and daughter, or any other relation for that matter.

Matthew 10:37 - "He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me." [6]

Jesus dictates this because man has only one father.

Matthew 23:9 - "Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven." [7]

Who, we might add, can only be accessed through Jesus himself?

John 14:6 - "Jesus said to him, 'I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.'" [8]

Indeed, Jesus conveniently sets everything up through the New Covenant to where now, in our current era, Christians wholly believe that the God of Moses can only be accessed through and only through Jesus Christ.

Compare with the words of the God of Moses:

Isaiah 43:10 - "'You are My witnesses,' says the Lord, 'And My servant whom I have chosen, That you may know and believe Me, And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, Nor shall there be after Me. 11 I, even I, am the Lord, And besides Me there is no savior. 12 I have declared and saved, I have proclaimed, And there was no foreign god among you; Therefore you are My witnesses,' Says the Lord, 'that I am God. 13 Indeed before the day was, I am He; And there is no one who can deliver out of My hand; I work, and who will reverse it?'" [9]

Over the course of three years of ministry, Jesus goes from not being sure if he wants to be baptized by John the Baptist, to eventually claiming to be Yahweh. But there is another evolution. The evolution that takes place as Jesus diverts people from the Laws of the God of Moses to his (Jesus's) own laws and commandments.

Jesus shows disdain for the Ten Commandments, which as a Jew, is not cool. Let us discuss the Sabbath, and the unnegotiable commandment from the God of Moses to remember it and keep it holy.

Exodus 20:8 - "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it." [10]

The first example of disrespect for the commandments is Jesus's desecration of the Sabbath by doing work on it. Let us contrast the words of Jesus, with that of the God of Moses.

John 5:16 - "For this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them, 'My Father has been working until now, and I have been working.'" [11]

Jesus implies that his work is not complete, and is justified in working on the Sabbath because Father never stopped working. There is precedence for this idea, but not in the Bible.

In the Lost Book of King Og, the god Baal speaks his laws and commandments through King Og while he is in a trance, and each law is a direct opposite of the laws and commandments of Mosaic Law. Concerning the Sabbath he says, *"Do your work on all days and rest when the job is [finished] as the Bright ones did not stop [work] until it was complete."* [12]

This is nearly verbatim the argument Jesus uses against the Jewish priests to justify his work on the Sabbath. The authoritative tone that the god Baal takes would make one think that perhaps Baal thinks he is in charge of the Sabbath. Baal isn't, because the gospel of Mark informs us that Jesus is:

Mark 2:27 - "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.'" [13]

Jesus claims to be Lord of the Sabbath. But this is in direct contradiction to what the God of Moses has explained as the purpose of the Sabbath. An angel in the Book of Jubilees expounds on the purpose of the Sabbath very clearly and in great detail.

Book of Jubilees 2:21 - "And to this one [Jacob and his seed] was given that they should be for all days the blessed and holy ones of the testimony and the first law, just as he had blessed and sanctified the seventh

day on the seventh day. 22. He created heaven and earth and everything that he created in six days, and the Lord established a holy festival day for all his creation; and therefore he commanded on its account that he who does any work on it shall die, and whoever defiles it shall surely die. 23. And thou, command the children of Israel, and they shall observe this day, so that they keep it holy and do not work on it any work, and do not defile it; for it is holier than all the days. 24. All who profane this day shall surely die, and all who do any work on it shall surely die forever ; so that the children of Israel observe this day in their generations and be not rooted out of the land ; for it is a holy day and a blessed day. 25. And every man who observes it and keeps the Sabbath on it away from all his work, will be blessed and holy for all his days like unto me. 26. And announce and say 'to the children of Israel the law of this day, and that they shall observe the Sabbath on it, and do not desert it in the error of their hearts, and that they be not engaged in doing anything on it which should not be done, and that they do not prepare on it anything that is eaten or drunk, nor draw water, nor on it carry in or bring out of their gates anything that is carried, which they have not prepared for themselves as a work on the six days in their houses. 27. And they shall not carry out or bring in on that day from one house to another, for this is a holy and blessed day over all the days of jubilees; on it we observed the Sabbath in heaven, before it was known to any mortal to observe the Sabbath on it on the earth. 28. And the Creator of all blessed it; but he did not sanctify all nations and peoples to observe the Sabbath on it, only Israel alone: to them alone he granted to eat and to drink and to observe Sabbath on it on the earth. 29. And the Creator of

all blessed it, who had created this day for a blessing and a sanctification and for glory above all the days. 30. This law and testimony was given to the children of Israel as a law forever to their generations." [14]

The point of observing the Sabbath does not seem to be an intention to ignore the work that still needs to be done. Indeed there will always be work to do, every day. From what we read, the Sabbath is a holy festival day in observance of creation, a day that was observed in heaven by the immortals, before any mortal on earth observed it. It was also sanctified to give the children of Israel, their farm animals, and their servants a needed rest, just as the God of Moses rested. To spend time in the company of their families, and to take time to observe and appreciate the glory of the Creation. A whole day dedicated just to that. And the God of Moses made this an unbreakable law to Israel, who has been repeatedly delivered from their enemies time and time again. This law was given only to the children of Israel, and to them alone.

Shabbat, the official Jewish day of rest and seventh day of the week, begins several minutes before sundown on Friday and goes until three stars are visible in the sky on Saturday night. This has been the practice for as long as the Jews can remember.

The God of Moses makes it quite clear that observance of the Sabbath is not up for discussion.

Leviticus 19:30 - "You shall observe my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord." [15]

Leviticus 26:31 - "And I will lay your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell the fragrance of your sweet aromas, I will bring the land to desolation, and your enemies who dwell in it shall be astonished at it. I will scatter you among the nations and draw out a sword after you; your land shall be desolate and your cities waste. Then the land shall enjoy its sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you are in your enemies' land; then the land shall rest and enjoy its sabbaths. As long as it lies desolate it shall rest-for the time it did not rest on your sabbaths when you dwelt in it." [16]

There are two points noted from all of this. One, Jesus's claim that the Sabbath "was made for man" would appear to be total blasphemy. Neither the God of Moses, nor any Jew would ever make such a statement. This seems to be the talk of one who is in *opposition* to the God of Moses. Secondly, it is specified that the God of Moses gave this day to Israel alone, that it is not intended for all nations and all peoples of the world. Interestingly, all of Jesus's transgressions of the Sabbath in the New Testament take place in and around the Jewish temple and lands, not the Gentiles or Samaritans. It would seem Jesus had no intention of preaching to those who were not Jewish.

Matthew 10:5 - "These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: 'Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.'" [17]

Jesus considers the *house of Israel* to be lost sheep. Samaritans trace their traditions to before the Babylonian Exile, and do not subscribe to

Judaism, they subscribe to Samaritanism. Though they observe the first five books of Moses, there are subtle differences. Whereas followers of Judaism have the Hebrew Torah, Samaritans have the Samaritan Torah. To this day, Samaritans have to "convert" to Judaism in order to be accepted into Judaism, just like any other religion.

Many have considered the Samaritans as those Jews not of the line of Jacob, the chosen line of the God of Moses. This would mean that Jesus was intent on focusing his teachings only on those strictest followers of the Hebrew Torah, Jacob's line, the true line of inheritance of the God of Moses.

Jesus also lacks respect for the laws protecting the wares and property of his brethren. This even includes doves, used as a symbol of peace and also representing Jesus even to this day. We see how "Jesus Cleanses the Temple":

Mark 11:15 - "So they came to Jerusalem. Then Jesus went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. 16 And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple." [18]

If Jesus considers the selling of doves, the symbol of peace, within the temple as evil, then how should Christians look upon their churches today that sell books, DVD's of sermons, and other wares behind their closed doors?

Some people struggle with the moral dilemma of the commandment "Thou shalt not kill" in Exodus 20:13. It is the very basis that the modern

"conscientious objector" uses, when they refuse to go to war claiming that the Bible commands them not to kill. This, of course, is absurd.

Few seem to know that "Thou shalt not kill" is not the commandment. In Hebrew, the word used is H7523 "râtsach", which translates as *"murder"*. [19] *Killing* is perfectly accepted in the Bible if there is good enough reason. Murdering in cold blood is different. Murder indicates a lack of justification. A casual look at Mosaic Law in the book of Leviticus Chapter 20 gives us numerous examples where it is not only accepted, but *demanded*, to kill the people around you, including burning them to death or stoning them to death.

Leviticus 20:9 - "For everyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. He has cursed his father or his mother. His blood shall be upon him. 10 The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, he who commits adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress, shall surely be put to death. 11 The man who lies with his father's wife has uncovered his father's nakedness; both of them shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them. 12 If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death. They have committed perversion. Their blood shall be upon them. 13 If a man lies with a male as he lies with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination. They shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them. 14 If a man marries a woman and her mother, it is wickedness. They shall be burned with fire, both he and they, that there may be no wickedness among you. 15 If a man mates with an animal, he shall surely be put to death, and you shall kill the animal.

16 If a woman approaches any animal and mates with it, you shall kill the woman and the animal. They shall surely be put to death." [20]

In the Old Testament there are countless examples where the adversaries of the God of Moses simply needed to die. Moses himself was well versed in the art of killing in God's name, racking up quite an impressive body count by the time of his death. We should be careful though, because Jesus seems to be a little sensitive when it comes to Moses.

Indeed Jesus more than once displays his strange annoyance at Moses, as we read in the King James Version, the version used for this next verse:

(KJV) John 6:32 - "Then Jesus said unto them, 'Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.' 34 Then said they unto him, 'Lord, evermore give us this bread.'" [21]

Moses gave you not that bread from heaven! Why is Jesus bringing Moses into this? Why the need to specify where the "true bread" comes from?

We then read in John 5:45, *"Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one that accuses you-Moses, in whom you trust."* [22]

Ouch! Did Jesus just imply that Moses is Satan? Satan, not Moses, is God's accuser on the Day of Judgement.

Revelation 12:10 - "Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, 'Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.'" [23]

Speaking so disparagingly of Moses seems out of character for the God of Moses. That is, if Jesus truly is the incarnation of the God of Moses on earth. Did Moses and the God of Moses have some kind of a falling out?

It is astonishing how we are expected to believe Jesus is encouraging the belief in the God of Moses, all as he lures the Jews away from the God of Moses's own identity, laws and ways by promising a much easier way.

Matthew 11:28 - "Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take My yoke upon you, and learn from Me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. 30 For My yoke is easy and My burden is light." [24]

Jesus's true views about Mosaic Law becomes quite clear when he compares the "heavy burdens" of the way of the Laws that are "grievous to be borne", in contrast to Jesus's way, which has an "easy yoke".

Matthew 23:1 - "Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes, and to His disciples, 2 saying, 'The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. 3 Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not

do according to their works; for they say, and do not do. 4 For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.'" [25]

Interestingly, even with all the lamentation about how burdensome the Laws of the God of Moses are, Jesus then feels the need to add a bunch more:

Matthew 5:27 - "You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not commit adultery.' 28 But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. 30 And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' 32 But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery. Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to the Lord.' 34 But I say to you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; 35 nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. 37 But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil

one. You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.' 39 But I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. 40 If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him have your cloak also. 41 And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. 42 Give to him who asks you, and from him who wants to borrow from you do not turn away. You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' 44 But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, 45 that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust." [26]

However, that is not what the God of Moses said in the Old Testament. The God of Moses speaks directly to adding or taking away from his given laws and commandments in the book of Deuteronomy:

Deuteronomy 4:2 - "You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor take from it, that you may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you." [27]

And again a little later:

Deuteronomy 12:32 - "Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it." [28]

Are we to assume the God of Moses suddenly decided to change his own laws? According to the book of Deuteronomy the Mosaic Laws were not

intended to be burdensome and the punishments were not intended for personal vendettas. It would seem that the God of Moses intends punishment and retribution, the fear of transgression, to be the foundation of Law, for the new nation of Moses, for the establishment of a righteous settlement.

The penalties up to and including death are intended to deter evildoers from breaking the laws and commandments of the God of Moses. They are seemingly established for the protection of the innocent. Both stranger and native know what the law is, and if they choose to break it, they suffer the consequences, just like in present day society. The consequences up to and including death are imposed to instill fear, thereby controlling the masses and preventing any unlawful actions of the stranger or native of the land.

Yet strangely, we find Jesus cherry-picking the words of the God of Moses. The "eye for an eye" and "tooth for a tooth" commandment that Jesus quotes in Matthew 5:38 is out of context. This particular law refers to the punishment of a man who harms the fetus of a pregnant woman:

Exodus 21:22 - "If men fight, and hurt a woman with child, so that she gives birth prematurely, yet no harm follows, he shall surely be punished accordingly as the woman's husband imposes on him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. 23 But if any harm follows, then you shall give life for life, 24 eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25 burn for burn, wound for wound, stripe for stripe." [29]

According to the verse, if the woman harmed by the man gives birth prematurely, whatever harm that has been done to the woman or fetus must be

imposed upon the man who harmed them. But according to Jesus, who saw to speak specifically to this very situation, he is saying to not resist an evil person, that one should instead offer the "other cheek". So, there is no protection for unborn babies and their mothers?

Interestingly, we find that words do not translate into action when, put into a situation, Jesus's own disciples are the first to attack and draw blood.

John 18:8 - "Jesus answered, 'I have told you that I am He. Therefore, if you seek Me, let these go their way,' 9 that the saying might be fulfilled which He spoke, 'Of those whom You gave Me I have lost none.' 10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Mal'chus. 11 So Jesus said to Peter, 'Put your sword into the sheath. Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?'" [30]

Simon Peter draws his sword and chops off the ear of an innocent servant of the high priest, escalating violence in an otherwise non-violent situation. Jesus's reaction? He simply tells Simon Peter to sheath his sword.

Now, Simon Peter is not some second-rate disciple who "didn't get it". "Saint" Peter was considered the leader of the disciples, whose story is told all throughout the gospels, and by tradition later becomes the "first Pope" of the early Roman Church. [31] Though many remember the miracle of Jesus walking on water, many must have forgotten, or perhaps do not know, that Simon Peter walked on water too.

Matthew 14:29 - "So He said, 'Come.' And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus." [32]

Yet, Simon Peter not only commits a heinous act of violence on Malchus, an innocent, he also speaks a lie, not once, but *three times*. [33]

John 18:17 - "Then the servant girl who kept the door said to Peter, 'You are not also one of this Man's disciples, are you?' He said, 'I am not.'"

John 18: 25 - "Now Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. Therefore they said to him, 'You are not also one of His disciples, are you?' He denied it and said, 'I am not!' 26 One of the servants of the high priest, a relative of him whose ear Peter cut off, said, 'Did I not see you in the garden with Him?' 27 Peter then denied again; and immediately a rooster crowed." [34]

The Church will twist the above verses into a context where we are awed that Simon Peter has so much passion for Jesus that he will draw his sword for him. When Simon Peter denies that he is a disciple of Jesus, the Church redirects our attention to the miracle of a prophecy that he will deny Jesus three times and a rooster will crow. Yet we read Jesus saying;

Matthew 10:33 - "But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven." [35]

The Church was established with its very first Pope denying Christ.

We do not question the morality of the bloody and violent aggression of Saint Peter, or his lie after lie after lie, not to mention his purposeful

forsaking of the supposed Son of God. Yet we see Jesus overseeing a violent act committed by one of his own disciples without any provocation, followed without any condemnation. Neither does Jesus make right by the victim, Malchus. If there ever was a time that a miracle of healing should be performed by Jesus, it should have been then, for a victim of a grievous injury at the hands of one of his own disciples. Yet Jesus refuses to heal Malchus.

We can only assume that if Jesus would not punish aggression to a woman and her fetus, neither would he punish the aggression of his disciples upon an innocent servant. One might wonder why the anti-abortion Christian community does not question Jesus's direction to ignore such a heinous crime against innocents, specifically pregnant women and unborn babies.

When asked which commandments to keep, Jesus only seems concerned with perhaps half of the Laws of Moses.

Matthew 19:16 - "Now behold, one came and said to Him, 'Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?' 17 So He said to him, 'Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.' 18 He said to Him, 'Which ones?' Jesus said, 'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' 19 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'" [36]

According to Jesus's guidance to the young man, apparently we can still realize eternal life by using God's name in vain, doing work on the Sabbath, and worshiping other gods.

Nevertheless, there may be nothing more disturbing than the following section that we will now discuss. There are probably few Christians who have not took part in Communion at least once in their life. In the gospel of John, Jesus claims that Moses and his people were not saved and are all dead. Jesus then redefines salvation and the new ritual we are to perform to secure it.

John 6:48 - "I am that bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that one may eat of it and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.'" [37]

One would think that the symbolism described here must be an abomination to the God of Moses. Anyone who has read through the Old Testament must know by now that the God of Moses DETESTS the eating or drinking of blood, and would NEVER require nor accept the blatant symbolization of such a forbidden act. He repeats it over and over and over throughout the Old Testament.

The God of Moses commanded that drinking blood is an abomination. He commands his people to be careful not to get blood on the skin or clothes, as it makes one unclean. Women are not even allowed into His holy places

during their menstruation cycles. Yet we find the symbolic act of drinking Jesus's blood a religious tradition, indeed an obligatory ritual, because the New Testament suggests that Jesus commanded it so. However, let us not forget that this is certainly not the view of the God of Moses:

Deuteronomy 12:23 - "Only be sure that you do not eat the blood, for the blood is the life; you may not eat the life with the meat. You shall not eat it; you shall pour it on the earth like water. You shall not eat it, that it may go well with you and your children after you, when you do what is right in the sight of the Lord." [38]

Leviticus 17:14 - "Therefore I said to the children of Israel, 'You shall not eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood. Whoever eats it shall be cut off." [39]

Leviticus 3:17 - "This shall be a perpetual [1] ***([1] everlasting or never-ending)*** *statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings: you shall eat neither fat nor blood."* [40] (Footnote in bold emphasis by this author)

The God of Moses clearly commands not eating blood as an *everlasting, never-ending statute*. The God of Moses considers the life of the flesh to be its blood, and therefore it is an abomination to eat it.

Now compare the words of the God of Moses to those of Jesus Christ in the gospel of John, with footnotes in bold emphasis by this author:

John 6:53 - "Then Jesus said to them, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no

life in you. 54 Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For My flesh is [1] food ***([1] true food)*** *indeed, and My blood is [2] drink* ***([2] true drink)*** *indeed. 56 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.'"* [41]

Jesus Christ is the God of Moses incarnate? How could this be? Jesus's view of consuming blood is the exact opposite of what the God of Moses has commanded. Is this "what is right in the sight of the Lord"?

Jesus describes his flesh as "true food" and his blood as "true drink". What Jesus describes is reminiscent of vampirism. Some may still disagree and say that Jesus did not intend for anyone to *actually* drink his blood; that he truly believed, as one aspect of the Holy Trinity should, God's word that drinking blood would defile us. Not according to the gospel of Mark however, where Jesus claims that nothing that a man consumes can ever defile him:

Mark 7:14 - "When He had called all the multitude to Himself, He said to them, 'Hear Me, everyone, and understand; There is nothing that enters a man from outside which can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile a man. If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!'" [42]

Jesus overrides the previous commands of the God of Moses and decrees his own commandment on what pollutes a man.

Now, let us compare what we have found in the gospels with what we find in the Lost Book of King Og, one of the only places where we have the

god Baal giving his commandments in his own words through King Og the Giant. While the king is entranced, the god Baal commands, *"Sacrifice only the lives of the children of the smaller selves on the altar. Eat the burned morsels and no pollution shall come of it if you fear Ba'al of the earth."* [43]

Jesus Christ and the god Baal seem to be in agreement on the pollution issue. What about the act of eating flesh and drinking blood?

King Og also tells of the rituals that were performed during the time of the "Moonchild" saying, *"For seven months we seared the flesh of the smaller selves for the Moonchild in sacrifice. We ate the flesh and drank the blood in the sight of Baal of the moon."* [44]

Well, it seems quite certain that the ritual of "Communion" has much more in common with the worship of Baal, than worship of the God of Moses. Yet Jesus insists upon this bizarre symbolism as a requirement for salvation.

As Jesus assumes the persona of the Messiah, it would seem that he has to tread carefully around what the Old Testament scriptures say about the return of the Lord. According to the book of Malachi:

Malachi 4:4 - "Remember the Law of Moses, My servant, Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, With the statutes and judgments. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. 6 And he will turn The hearts of the fathers to the children, And the hearts of the children to their fathers, Lest I come and strike the earth with a curse." [45]

It is with these final words from the God of Moses that the Old Testament ends. The Jews are then left awaiting the return of Elijah the prophet, who is to precede the coming of the Lord at the end of days. He will make the earth ready by restoring the Laws of Moses, and turning the hearts of children to their fathers.

As a result, in order to claim Messiahship, Jesus has some explaining to do.

Matthew 17:10 - "And His disciples asked Him, saying, 'Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?' 11 Jesus answered and said to them, 'Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will restore all things. 12 But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands.' 13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist." [46]

Nice move, Jesus! *Yes, Elijah will come first and do all that stuff. Or, no, wait a minute, Elijah is actually John the Baptist. Or, at least he was, because no one knew him and killed him instead. Ok, any other questions?*

The God of Moses sends Elijah back to earth to fail and be killed? Just like that? Jesus claiming that John the Baptist is the hitherto prophesied reincarnation of Elijah may come as a big surprise to John the Baptist, who was NEVER ok with such an identification, and vehemently denies any connection, as we see clearly and painstakingly stated in the gospel of John:

John 1:19 - "Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, 'Who are you?' 20 He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, 'I am not the Christ.' 21 And they asked him, 'What then? Are you Elijah?' He said, 'I am not.' 'Are you the Prophet?' And he answered, 'No.'" [47]

John the Baptist denies being the prophet Elijah. So then, why would Jesus Christ declare to his disciples that John the Baptist is Elijah? Furthermore, when did reincarnation become part of Christianity?

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:13, page 1473
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 12:51, page 1498
[3] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:34, page 1403
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:12, page 107
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 5:16, page 265
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:37, page 1403
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 23:9, page 1425
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 14:6, page 1548
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 43:10, page 1043
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:8, page 107
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 5:16, page 1530
[12] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 201, Chapter 6:60, page 86
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 2:27, page 1441
[14] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, Chapter II:21, page 9
[15] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 19:30, page 172, (For use of "observe" see footnote 1)
[16] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 26:31, page 184
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:5, page 1402
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 11:15, page 1458
[19] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7523

[20] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 20:9, page 172
[21] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, John 6:32, New Testament page 98
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 5:45, page 1531
[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 12:10, page 1770
[24] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 11:28, page 1405
[25] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 23:1, page 1424
[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 5:27, page 1395
[27] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 4:2, page 261
[28] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 12:32, page 276
[29] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 21:22, page 109
[30] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 18:8, page 1554
[31] "Dictionary of Saints", John J Delaney, 1980 2nd Ed, Doubleday, page 490
[32] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 14:29, page 1411
[33] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 18:17, page 1554
[34] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 18:25, page 1554
[35] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:33, page 1403
[36] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 19:16, page 1418
[37] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 6:48, page 1533
[38] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 12:23, page 276
[39] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 17:14, page 169

[40] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 3:17, page 144
[41] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 6:53, page 1533
[42] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 7:14, page 1450
[43] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 6:36, page 84
[44] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 2a:62, page 16
[45] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Malachi 4:4, page 1386
[46] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 17:10, page 1415
[47] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 1:19, page 1523

Chapter 11

God Complex

"How easy it is to make people believe a lie, and how hard it is to undo that work again!" ~ Ch. 11, Autobiography of Mark Twain

Jesus does not mince words and does what no other prophet or savior of the God of Moses has ever done, he unequivocally claims that he is God.

John 10:30 - "I and My Father are one." [1]

Not once in the Old Testament does a legitimate prophet of the God of Moses, who relays the words, laws or commandments of the God of Moses, ever claim to actually *be* the God of Moses, or accepts worship as the God of Moses. Nor was one ever handed full control of heaven and earth by him.

Matthew 28:17 - "When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, 'All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.'" [2]

After his resurrection, Jesus assures his doubtful worshippers that the God of Moses has just given him full control of heaven and earth. We are provided two realities with this claim.

Reality number one, is that Jesus actually is the God of Moses as the Nicene Creed claims, which would mean Jesus *always* had control in heaven and on earth, from the beginning, therefore not needing to be *"given"* it.

Reality number two, if Jesus is distinct from the God of Moses, we are led to believe that the God of Moses suddenly decided that a martyr who had only spent 1 to 3 years of his 30+ year life being a prophet suddenly became so worthy that he is put in charge of all creation on earth, as well as heaven and all that abides within heaven, including all the hosts of angels.

For reality number two, what is the justification for this? Did Jesus suffer more than loyal servant Job? Did Jesus "defeat" more enemies of the God of Moses than David? Did Jesus "save" more of the children of Israel than Moses? Was Jesus more holy than Enoch, who supposedly never suffered death and was simply taken straight up to heaven? Was Jesus found to be as righteous as Noah, who alone was saved from the destruction of the world? Was Jesus loved more than Abraham or Jacob, who established the eternal line of inheritance of the God of Moses? Was Jesus prized more than Adam, God's literal firstborn and only true "son", fashioned by his own hands?

Yet, Jesus tells us in John 6:48 that these were the very "fathers" who are dead and were never saved.

Jesus also claims the power to forgive the sins of mankind, while *alive*.

Mark 2:5 - "When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, 'Son, your sins are forgiven you.' 6 And some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts, 7 'Why does this Man speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?'" [3]

We are taught that in order for mankind's sins to be forgiven, Jesus had to be sacrificed on the cross by crucifixion, yet according to Jesus's own words, he already had the authority to forgive sins while still a man. We read in the gospel of Mark, with footnote in bold emphasis by this author:

Mark 2:8 - "But immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, 'Why do you reason about these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, "Your sins are forgiven you," or to say, "Arise, take up your bed and walk"? 10 But that you may know that the Son of Man has [1] power ***([1] authority)*** *on earth to forgive sins'—He said to the paralytic, 11 'I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.'"* [4]

The "Son of Man" states unequivocally that he already *"has authority on earth to forgive sins"*. So, there is no need for Jesus to be crucified.

Church scholars may argue that there is precedent for those who are not God to forgive the sins of man and point to the book of Leviticus where the priests make sin-offerings to the Lord so that sins may be forgiven.

Leviticus 4:27 - "If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the Lord in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, 28 or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. 29 And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. 30 Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. 31 He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the Lord. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him." [5]

Leviticus 5:6 - "and he shall bring his trespass offering to the Lord for his sin which he has committed, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats as a sin offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin." [6]

Leviticus 5:10 - "And he shall offer the second as a burnt offering according to the prescribed manner. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin which he has committed, and it shall be forgiven him." [7]

Leviticus 5:12 - "Then he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as a memorial portion, and burn it on the altar according to the offerings made by fire to the Lord. It is a sin offering. 13 The

priest shall make atonement for him, for his sin that he has committed in any of these matters; and it shall be forgiven him." [8]

Leviticus 5:16 - "And he shall make restitution for the harm that he has done in regard to the holy thing, and shall add one-fifth to it and give it to the priest. So the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him." [9]

Leviticus 5:18 - "And he shall bring to the priest a ram without blemish from the flock, with your valuation, as a trespass offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him regarding his ignorance in which he erred and did not know it, and it shall be forgiven him." [10]

How exactly does the priest forgive the sins of man? THEY DON'T. In each and every occurrence, those that sinned bring the appropriate sin offering to the priest, who then on their behalf, performs the procedure for atonement according to the prescribed manner dictated by the God of Moses.

At no time does the priest himself forgive the sins of man. The priests function as the *intermediary*, trained in the appropriate procedures of how the God of Moses wants each sin atoned for. Each sin offering is different, depending on the level and intention of the sin, and whether the sin is committed by a ruler, one of the common folk, or the whole nation. It is only after the priest completes the prescribed offering, that *"it shall be forgiven him"*. Forgiveness coming not by the priest, but by the God of Moses.

This is starkly different when contrasted with Jesus, who simply strolls by, waves his hand at whomever, and declares "Your sins are forgiven you".

The Qur'an, the holy book of Islam, ridicules the idea that Jesus was God, and that anyone associating Jesus as such has a destiny in hell.

Qur'an 5:71 - "It is blasphemy they utter, those who say that God is Christ the son of Mary! For Christ had said; 'O Children of Israel, worship God, my Lord and your Lord.' Whoso ascribes partners to God, God proscribes the Garden to him and his final refuge is the Fire. " [11]

Either way, *somehow* it would seem Jesus indeed has magical powers, and he freely and casually bestows god-like powers to his apprentices, who he dubs as…wait for it…the *"Sons of Thunder"*.

Mark 3:13 - "And He went up on the mountain and called to Him those He Himself wanted. And they came to Him. 14 Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach, 15 and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons: 16 Simon, to whom He gave the name Peter; 17 James the son of Zebedee and John the brother of James, to whom He gave the name Boanerges, that is, 'Sons of Thunder'." [12]

Even with god-like powers, we wonder why anyone would approve of Necromancy, as most people of a reasonable mind would agree that raising the dead is not a good idea. Yet, Jesus commands his disciples to do just that.

Matthew 10:8 - "Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons." [13]

Perhaps that is why the Jews come to accuse Jesus of blasphemy and wish to stone him.

John 10:33 - "The Jews answered Him, saying, 'For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a Man, make Yourself God.'" [14]

To justify that he can very well be God, Jesus quotes scripture to them.

John 10:34 - "Jesus answered them, 'Is it not written in your law, "I said, 'You are gods'"'? 35 If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), 36 do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?" [15]

Jesus is referencing Psalm 82, implying that the God of Moses had once referred to other men being "gods". But those were not men, they *were* gods, as we discussed in Chapter 6.

What is even more telling, however, is what Jesus says in verse 34, where he refers to what is "*written in your law*", thereby confirming that he does not follow the Laws of Moses. He also claims that scripture cannot be broken, though he repeatedly breaks it numerous times during his ministry.

We see a Jesus who views himself as above the law, advertising himself as God, indeed claiming he is God in the flesh. Even Enoch, who according to the Book of Enoch was so holy he never died and was chosen by God to be his scribe and representative in Heaven, displayed more humility.

We read of the humility of Enoch in the Book of the Secrets of Enoch 7:3, *"And I felt great pity for them, and they saluted me, and said to me: 'Man of God, pray for us to the Lord'; and I answered to them: 'Who am I, a mortal man, that I should pray for angels? who knoweth whither I go, or what will befall me? or who will pray for me?'"* [16]

Any justification that Jesus can claim to be the God of Moses simply does not pass the smell test. Jesus and the God of Moses are nothing alike, in anything they do or say, as has been demonstrated consistently so far.

Perhaps this is why the very last act and words by Jesus completely nullifies his own claim, as moments before Jesus dies on the cross, Jesus seems to believe that yes, there is a God, but no, he is most definitely not him.

Mark 15:34 - "And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?' which is translated, 'My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?'" [17]

Who exactly is Jesus Christ crying out to? The God of Moses is most assuredly not hanging on the cross crying out to himself. If Jesus is the God of Moses come down to the earth in the flesh, how could he not be fully aware that this was the plan all along? To die on the cross for all of man's sins?

The crucifixion should not come as much of a surprise to Jesus, since in Chapter 10 of the gospel of Matthew, some seventeen chapters before Jesus is actually crucified, Jesus is apparently already alluding to the crucifixion:

Matthew 10:38 - "and he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me." [18]

Also again in Mark 10:21, some five chapters prior to his crucifixion, when Jesus directs the rich young ruler to *"come, take up the cross, and follow Me"*. [19]

Why would Jesus be talking about taking up the cross at the beginning of his ministry if he was wholly unaware of his future crucifixion? Conversely, if he was aware, how was he forsaken by God?

Some have said that it was at the moment before he cries out that the "Spirit of God" left Jesus and it was the human being Jesus calling out in anguish. But this would indicate that the human being Jesus had NOT been a willing participant during the events of his last few years, and was finally allowed to exhibit his great agony and distress after being released from the clutches of his unwelcome inhabitant. Suddenly left alone and in shock to die.

Could it be that the human being Jesus had become unwillingly "possessed" at the time of his baptism?

It would seem we can only accept Jesus as a son of God who was completely disconnected from God's thoughts and unaware of God's plans, realizing only too late that God's plan had always been for him to die on the

cross, which for some still unknown reason comes as a great shock to Jesus in his final moments.

This should come as a great shock to mankind as well, as we would assume that anyone convinced that they are about to depart earth and spend a glorious eternity in heaven seated next to God Almighty would not feel forsaken at all. Nor should they be so distraught by the nine hours of suffering that it took to get there. After all, did Job not suffer for at least nine *days*?

Job 2:13 - "So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights, and no one spoke a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great." [20]

Job did not believe in heaven, but we know that Jesus did. So then, was Jesus not absolutely sure that he was going to heaven? If Jesus could not guarantee heaven to himself, how could he guarantee heaven to others?

An integral piece of the New Covenant of Jesus Christ was the glorious news that the children of earthly men would be allowed to go to heaven and hang out with God and his angels for eternity.

Matthew 16:19 - "And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." [21]

Matthew 18:3 - "and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.'" [22]

However, heaven is never a destination for earthly spirits in the Old Testament. There is only "Sheol", the state of death, as Job claims:

Job 7:9 - "As the cloud disappears and vanishes away, So he who goes down to the grave does not come up." [23]

The Old Testament idea of death and the afterlife is explained in great detail in the book of Job:

Job 14:10 - "But man dies and is laid away; Indeed he breathes his last And where is he? 11 As water disappears from the sea, And a river becomes parched and dries up, 12 So man lies down and does not rise. Till the heavens are no more, They will not awake Nor be roused from their sleep. 13 'Oh, that You would hide me in the grave, That You would conceal me until Your wrath is past, That You would appoint me a set time, and remember me! 14 If a man dies, shall he live again? All the days of my hard service I will wait, Till my change comes.'" [24]

Job languishes, *"If a man dies, shall he live again?"* Job does not consider the heavens to be an eternal paradise, he sees the heavens as the sky, stars and celestial bodies. Job does not believe in an afterlife, only the grave.

In the Book of Enoch, heaven is not for those that were born on earth, only for the spirits which were born in heaven.

In the Book of Enoch, God communicates through Enoch his message to the Watchers, otherwise known as the fallen angels. With bold emphasis by this author:

*Book of Enoch Chapter15:3 - "Wherefore have ye left the high, holy, and eternal heaven, and lain with women, and defiled yourselves with the daughters of men and taken to yourselves wives, and done like the children of earth, and begotten giants (as your) sons? 4. And though ye were holy, spiritual, living the eternal life, you have defiled yourselves with the blood of women, and have begotten (children) with the blood of flesh, and, as the children of men, have lusted after flesh and blood as those {also} do who die and perish. 5. Therefore have I given them wives also that they might impregnate them, and beget children by them, that thus nothing might be wanting to them on earth. 6. But you were {formerly} spiritual, living the eternal life, and immortal for all generations of the world. 7. And therefore I have not appointed wives for you; for as for the spiritual ones of the heaven, in heaven is their dwelling. 8. And now, the giants, who are produced from the spirits and flesh, shall be called evil spirits upon the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling. 9. Evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies; because they are born from men, <and> from the holy Watchers is their beginning and primal origin; {they shall be evil spirits on earth, and} evil spirits shall they be called. [**10. As for the spirits of heaven, in heaven shall be their dwelling, but as for the spirits of the earth which were born upon the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling**.]"* [25]

According to the Old Testament as well as the Book of Enoch, once in "Sheol", the state of death, the spirits of men go to the Place of Judgement, where souls assemble until the Day of Judgement (Recompense) which is at the end of time. The end of time is marked by the coming of the true Messiah.

But on the Day of Judgement, the spirits of the righteous do NOT ascend into heaven, *they find themselves raised and back upon the earth.*

The Underworld, or the world of the dead, is mentioned in many religions and in many ancient texts. But it is not the same as hell. There is no mention of anyone burning in hell for eternity in the Old Testament. In most cases, what is described is that at the time of Judgement, souls will either not be destroyed, or thrown into a fiery pit and be utterly destroyed.

An example of this is Deuteronomy 32:22, with footnotes in bold, *"For a fire is kindled in My anger, And shall burn to the lowest [2] hell* ***([2] Or Sheol)****"*. [26] The word "hell" has been traditionally used in the place of the Hebrew word "she'ôl". The Hebrew word "she'ôl" according to Strong's is H7585 and means *"the world of the dead"*. [27] The "world of the dead" is not specified as a heaven, nor a hell.

The word "sheol" is translated correctly and put into the proper context in the book of Isaiah, where we read,

Isaiah 38:10 - "I said, 'In the prime of my life I shall go to the gates of Sheol; I am deprived of the remainder of my years.' I said, 'I shall not see Yah, The Lord in the land of the living; I shall observe man nor more among the inhabitants of the world.'" [28]

In the following passage from the Book of Enoch, an angel gives Enoch a tour of the Place of Judgement.

Book of Enoch 22: 1 - "And thence I went to another place, and he showed me in the west {another} great and high mountain [and] of hard rock. 2. And there were four hollow places in it, deep and very smooth: three of them were dark and one bright; and there was a fountain of water in its midst. And I said: 'How smooth are these hollow places, and deep and dark to view.' 3. Then Raphael answered, one of the holy angels who was with me, and said unto me: 'These hollow places have been created for this very purpose, that the spirits of the souls of the dead should assemble therein, yea that all the souls of the children of men should assemble here. And these places have been made to receive them till the day of their judgement and till their appointed period [till the period appointed], till the great judgement (comes) upon them.' ...8. Then I asked regarding all the hollow places: 'Why is one separated from the other?' 9. And he answered me saying: 'These three have been made that the spirits of the dead might be separated. And this division has been made for the spirits of the righteous, in which there is the bright spring of water. 10. And this has been made for sinners when they die and are buried in the earth and judgement has not been executed upon them in their lifetime. 11. Here their spirits shall be set apart in this great pain, till the great day of judgement, scourgings, and torments of the accursed forever, so that (there may be) retribution for their spirits. There He shall bind them forever. 12. And this division has been made for the spirits of those who make their suit, who make disclosures concerning their destruction, when they were slain in the days of the sinners. 13. And this has been made for the spirits of men who shall not be righteous but sinners, who are godless, and of the

lawless they shall be companions: but their spirits shall not be punished in the day of judgement nor shall they be raised from thence.'" [29]

So the angel explains that the place of judgement is separated as thus: the righteous, who will be raised at the end of time; those who were godless or not righteous and will not be destroyed but will also not be raised; and then the terrible sinners whose spirits will be destroyed at the end of time.

We assume that Job will be placed within the righteous category. After passing his trials where his health, possessions and family were destroyed, Job lives out the rest of his days happily watching his replacement children grow.

Job 42:16 - "After this Job lived one hundred and forty years, and saw his children and grandchildren for four generations. 17 So Job died, old and full of days." [30]

However, in a grand display of early Christian "revisionist" tweaking of the original Septuagint, some random scribe did not agree with such a sad ending for loyal servant Job in Job 42:17, and decided that after everything Job went through he deserved to rise again, and so writes in a resurrection:

(LXX) Job 42:17 - "and Job died, old and full of days. ***And it is written that he will rise again with those the Lord raises up****."* [31]

That last sentence in verse 17, with bold emphasis by this author, exists only in the Septuagint book of Job. It does not exist anywhere else. Where did the verse come from? How much of the Septuagint was "revised" to support early Christian theology?

Job's reward from the God of Moses for all his sufferings is extended years with his new family. Yet Jesus does not think family is that important.

When Jesus sent forth his disciples into the cities, Jesus matter-of-factly forecasted the demise of the family unit as a natural result of his efforts.

Matthew 10:21 - "Now brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death." [32]

Yikes! That sounds bad. But Jesus had gifts for his twelve disciples.

Matthew 10:1 - "And when He had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease." [33]

The God of Moses does not bestow magical powers on his loyal servants to heal sickness and disease. In the case of Moses, it was only to *cause* disease. Neither is the God of Moses interested in actively healing the sick. The instruction of the God of Moses is that those with sickness and disease are separated from the healthy, and treated with traditional herbs and sprinkled with blood and oil, such as the following procedure for lepers.

Leviticus 14:1 - "Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, 2 'This shall be the law of the leper for the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought to the priest. 3 And the priest shall go out of the camp, and the priest shall examine him; and indeed, if the leprosy is healed in the leper, 4 then the priest shall command to take for him who is to be cleansed two living and clean birds,

cedar wood, scarlet, and hyssop. 5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water. 6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, the cedar wood and the scarlet and the hyssop, and dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water. 7 And he shall sprinkle it seven times on him who is to be cleansed from the leprosy, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose in the open field. 8 He who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean. After that he shall come into the camp, and shall stay outside his tent seven days. 9 But on the seventh day he shall shave all the hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows—all his hair he shall shave off. He shall wash his clothes and wash his body in water, and he shall be clean. 10 And on the eighth day he shall take two male lambs without blemish, one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and one log of oil. 11 Then the priest who makes him clean shall present the man who is to be made clean, and those things, before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. 12 And the priest shall take one male lamb and offer it as a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them as a wave offering before the Lord. 13 Then he shall kill the lamb in the place where he kills the sin offering and the burnt offering, in a holy place; for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering. It is most holy. 14 The priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. 15 And the priest

shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand. 16 Then the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord. 17 And of the rest of the oil in his hand, the priest shall put some on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the blood of the trespass offering. 18 The rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put on the head of him who is to be cleansed. So the priest shall make atonement for him before the Lord. 19 'Then the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make atonement for him who is to be cleansed from his uncleanness. Afterward he shall kill the burnt offering. 20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean." [34]

The reason so much of that verse is being included here is to make two points. One, as with Noah, Moses is being taught the very complicated procedure of how to treat a disease using blood and sin-offerings. No magical powers are being bestowed. Second, it is performed by the priests, who are essentially taking on the role of a doctor, in treating the scourge and *making atonement for the person under purification to cleanse him from his sin.*

The priests in Leviticus are not healing the sick, because as we read in verse 11 above, the priests are presenting *"the man who is to be made clean, and those things, before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of meeting".*

This further illustrates the conclusion that sicknesses are a spiritual malady, caused by spiritual dysfunction as a result of the sins of the individual, matching the narrative given in the Book of Jubilees. The priests act as the doctors, with the sinners being treated as the patients.

Leviticus 13:17 - "And the priest shall examine him; and indeed if the sore has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean who has the sore. He is clean." [35]

The narrative being put forth here is that demons and evil spirits do not attack people by clawing them to death. They stricken their victims with sickness and disease, being a result of the sins and transgressions of the person involved, or in some cases, the sins of their fathers from three or four generations back. Essentially, the sick can only blame themselves because of whatever they did to incur their sickness. The difference between Jesus and the priests in Leviticus is that the priests perform the healing of the sick as a treatment, whereas Jesus performs it as a wonder, indeed as a miracle.

The God of Moses apparently foresaw the future and warns about false prophets who do wonders, and that they will indeed die:

Deuteronomy 13:1 - "If there arises among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and he gives you a sign or a wonder, 2 and the sign or the wonder comes to pass, of which he spoke to you, saying, 'Let us go after other gods'—which you have not known—'and let us serve them,' 3 you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, for the Lord your God is testing you to know whether you love the Lord your God with all

your heart and with all your soul. 4 You shall walk after the Lord your God and fear Him, and keep His commandments and obey His voice; you shall serve Him and hold fast to Him. 5 But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has spoken in order to turn you away from the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to entice you from the way in which the Lord your God commanded you to walk. So you shall put away the evil from your midst." [36]

Which is exactly what the Jewish priests apparently do to Jesus, when they turn him over to Pontias Pilate and demand his execution.

The Sadducees were the high priesthood and the traditional leaders of the Jewish people during what is considered the Second Temple Period to 70 CE. [37] The Sadducees strictly followed the Torah, the five books of Moses. Their attitudes about legal and religious matters were based directly on the Written Law of Moses. They were the ones in control of the Temple.

The Pharisees were the laymen and scribes of the Jewish religious party. They controlled the synagogues. The Pharisees recognized however, that times were significantly different from the time of Moses, and believed God's Law should be based not only on the Written Law, but the teachings of the Prophets and the Oral Traditions of the Jewish people as well. [38] Those works make up the remainder of what is called the Old Testament. The Pharisees believed that men must use their reason in interpreting the Torah and apply it to contemporary problems if the religion was to survive.

This split grew into two factions, with the Pharisees and Sadducees each ascribing to a different interpretation and application of God's Law. The Sadducees believed God should only be worshipped in the Temple, where the priests practiced bloody sacrifices. The Pharisees believed God could be worshipped outside of the Temple, fostering the establishment of Synagogues as institutions of worship, and believed in prayer and study of God's word.

These were the Jews that Jesus was getting into scuffles with. Jesus was not arguing with fishermen who had lost their way, he was arguing with the most devout followers of Yahweh, who most strictly followed his laws.

That is why the Jewish priests and scribes hated him so much, and wished to kill him. Why did Jesus deserve execution? Perhaps because at one point the Pharisees began to suspect that Jesus was a demon. [39]

Matthew 12:24 - "Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, 'This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons.' 25 But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: 'Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. 26 If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? 27 And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.'"

Jesus's rambling response to being accused of being the demon "Beelzebub" is puzzling. He never denies it, but instead tries to confound the Pharisees with the logic of why would Satan ever cast out one of his own? His musings about 'what would Satan do' should make Christian readers cringe.

Interestingly, it was those that knew Jesus best, those from his own home town who had known him all his life, who saw through his wonders and rejected him, and wanted nothing to do with what Jesus was selling. And as a result, his message fell flat, his wonders fizzled out, and his charade fell apart. And Jesus of Nazareth is shunned by the whole of Nazareth:

Matthew 13:57 - "So they were offended at Him. But Jesus said to them, 'A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house.' 58 Now He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief." [40]

The prodigal son returns home, and everyone he knows treats him like he is a second-rate street magician. Disheartened, he packs up his bag of tricks and blows town because no one will take his wonders seriously.

We know that the God of Moses states the fate of those that do not speak to the Laws and Commandments. With bold emphasis by this author:

Deuteronomy 18:15 - "The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear, 16 according to all you desired of the Lord your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, nor let me see this great fire anymore, lest I die.' 17 And the Lord said to me: 'What they have spoken is good. 18 I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him. 19 And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name, I will require it of him. 20

But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in My name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die.'" [41]

If we are to believe what the New Testament tells us, Jesus certainly did die. However, true Prophets sent by the God of Moses do not. They accomplish their mission. Jesus certainly cannot solely lay claim to the theme of the "coming of a Savior" as mentioned in the Old Testament. The God of Moses had sent "saviors" to save and deliver Israel many times before. We read of some of these using Young's Literal Translation:

(YLT) Judges 3:9 - "and the sons of Israel cry unto Jehovah, and Jehovah raiseth a saviour to the sons of Israel, and he saveth them -- Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother;" [42]

And yet another savior is raised to deliver Israel:

(YLT) Judges 3:15 - "And the sons of Israel cry unto Jehovah, and Jehovah raiseth to them a saviour, Ehud son of Gera, a Benjamite (a man -- shut of his right hand), and the sons of Israel send by his hand a present to Eglon king of Moab;" [43]

Ehud took his dagger and went and assassinated Eglom and delivered Israel.

The God of Moses even delivered Israel through a prophetess:

Judges 4:4 - "Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, was judging Israel at that time. 5 And she would sit under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the mountains of Ephraim. And the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. 6 Then she sent and called for Barak the son of Abinoam from Kedesh in Naphtali, and said to him, "Has not the Lord God of Israel commanded, 'Go and deploy troops at Mount Tabor; take with you ten thousand men of the sons of Naphtali and of the sons of Zebulun; 7 and against you I will deploy Sisera, the commander of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude at the River Kishon; and I will deliver him into your hand'? 8 And Barak said to her, 'If you will go with me, then I will go; but if you will not go with me, I will not go!' 9 So she said, 'I will surely go with you; nevertheless there will be no glory for you in the journey you are taking, for the Lord will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman.' Then Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; he went up with ten thousand men under his command, and Deborah went up with him." [44]

Into the hand of a woman! These true saviors, commanded and supported by the God of Moses, not only delivered Israel from its enemies, but lived to talk about it. If Jesus was a true "savior", commanded and supported by the God of Moses, would he not have rooted the Roman Empire out of Israel, delivered into his hand, and then lived to talk about it, ruling over the children of Israel? As the prophecy declares?

Any "savior" sent by the God of Moses, was always given a mission to deliver the children of Israel from their enemy. The enemy of the Jews in the time of Jesus were the Romans. If Jesus was sent to deliver the Jews from the Romans, his mission was an utter failure. And no savior of the God of Moses ever fails, because the power of God is with them, right?

Now contrast the story of Jesus with the story of Hananiah the False Prophet who tried to deliver Israel from under the rule of Babylon *against the will* of the God of Moses:

Jeremiah 28:1 - "And it happened in the same year, at the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, who was from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the Lord in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, 2 'Thus speaks the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: "I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 3 Within two full years I will bring back to this place all the vessels of the Lord's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place and carried to Babylon. 4 And I will bring back to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah who went to Babylon," says the Lord, "for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon."' 5 Then the prophet Jeremiah spoke to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of the Lord, 6 and the prophet Jeremiah said, 'Amen! The Lord do so; the Lord perform your words which you have prophesied, to bring back the vessels of the Lord's house and

all who were carried away captive, from Babylon to this place. 7 Nevertheless hear now this word that I speak in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people: 8 The prophets who have been before me and before you of old prophesied against many countries and great kingdoms—of war and disaster and pestilence. 9 As for the prophet who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet comes to pass, the prophet will be known as one whom the Lord has truly sent.' 10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke off the prophet Jeremiah's neck and broke it. 11 And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, 'Thus says the Lord: "Even so I will break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years." And the prophet Jeremiah went his way. 12 Now the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 13 "Go and tell Hananiah, saying, 'Thus says the Lord: "You have broken the yokes of wood, but you have made in their place yokes of iron." 14 For thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: "I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him. I have given him the beasts of the field also."' 15 Then the prophet Jeremiah said to Hananiah the prophet, 'Hear now, Hananiah, the Lord has not sent you, but you make this people trust in a lie. 16 Therefore thus says the Lord: "Behold, I will cast you from the face of the earth. This year you shall die, because you have taught rebellion against the Lord."' 17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month." [45]

The false prophet Hananiah attempted to free Israel from Babylon without the approval of the God of Moses. He fails and dies. Like Jesus.

It is upon the cross that we are told Jesus finally "gave up the ghost". This unknowingly triggers an incredible, not-so-heavenly event that has apparently been completely ignored. A horrifying event that one would think someone would have expounded upon in the history books. Perhaps out of sheer terror it has been blotted out from human consciousness. The event we speak of is the world's first, and as yet only, real Zombie Apocalypse.

Matthew 27:50 - "And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit. 51 Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, 52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many." [46]

Holy Walkers! How is no one talking about this? Temples crumbling, earth quaking, rocks splitting apart. All while the inhabitants watch in horror as hordes of the dead claw themselves out of their graves and invade the city?

We have never seen the stories of those brave men and women who fought off those rotting corpses and survived this ancient version of "Night of the Living Dead". We can only imagine that the Roman soldiers stationed nearby intervened with sword and spear. It is likely that working together, they were eventually victorious against the army of the undead.

However, what if Jesus never actually died on the cross? What if he was never crucified? We are led to believe that Jesus was crucified a few short years after his baptism when he was around 30 years of age.

Luke 3:23 - "Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age," [47]

He then spent either one year or three years preaching, depending on what gospel you prefer. For our purposes we will go with a full three years. We will assume after being baptized he preached for a while and then went to the first Passover.

John 2:13 - "Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem." [48]

Then we will assume that he did another year of preaching taking him to the next Passover.

John 6:4 - "Now the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was near." [49]

One more year of preaching before the final Passover, after which he is allegedly crucified.

John 11:55 - "And the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. 56 Then they sought Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, 'What do you think—that He will not come to the feast?'" [50]

With this logic, many Christian scholars come to the conclusion that Jesus was about 33 years old. Whether he preached for one year or several years, suffice it to say he was still a very young man when he preached, which makes the following verse quite problematic.

John 8:57 - "Then the Jews said to Him, 'You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?' 58 Jesus said to them, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.' 59 Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by." [51]

The Jews seem to believe that Jesus is a much older man. Either Jesus lived much longer than we think, or someone fudged the numbers. Either way, the gospels would seem to be wrong. Quite astonishingly, early Church Father Irenaeus seems to agree.

In his "Against Heresies" written around 180 CE, Irenaeus claims that Jesus did not die in his thirties, but lived to a ripe old age, possibly well into his fifties!

Irenaeus comments on the Jews in John 8:57, *"Now, such language is fittingly applied to one who has already passed the age of forty, without having as yet reached his fiftieth year, yet is not far from this latter period. But to one who is only thirty years old it would unquestionably be said, You are not yet forty years old. For those who wished to convict Him of falsehood would certainly not extend the number of His years far beyond the age which they saw He had attained; but they mentioned a period near His real age,*

whether they had truly ascertained this out of the entry in the public register, or simply made a conjecture from what they observed that He was above forty years old, and that He certainly was not one of only thirty years of age. For it is altogether unreasonable to suppose that they were mistaken by twenty years, when they wished to prove Him younger than the times of Abraham. For what they saw, that they also expressed; and He whom they beheld was not a mere phantasm, but an actual being of flesh and blood. He did not then want much of being fifty years old; and, in accordance with that fact, they said to Him, You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" [52]

Irenaeus questions how Jesus could only have preached for a year or even three years, based on the fact that it takes much longer to become a Master, saying, *"For how could He have had disciples, if He did not teach? And how could He have taught, unless He had reached the age of a Master? For when He came to be baptized, He had not yet completed His thirtieth year, but was beginning to be about thirty years of age (for thus Luke, who has mentioned His years, has expressed it: 'Now Jesus was, as it were, beginning to be thirty years old,' when He came to receive baptism); and, [according to these men,] He preached only one year reckoning from His baptism. On completing His thirtieth year He suffered, being in fact still a young man, and who had by no means attained to advanced age. Now, that the first stage of early life embraces thirty years, (1) and that this extends onwards to the fortieth year, everyone will admit; but from the fortieth and fiftieth year a man begins to decline towards old age, which our Lord possessed while He still fulfilled the office of a Teacher, even as the Gospel*

and all the elders testify; those who were conversant in Asia with John, the disciple of the Lord, [affirming] that John conveyed to them that information. (2) And he remained among them up to the times of Trajan. (3) Some of them, moreover, saw not only John, but the other apostles also, and heard the very same account from them, and bear testimony as to the [validity of] the statement." [53]

Irenaeus professes that not only did Jesus live to be upwards of fifty years old, but that *the apostle John himself attested to it*. It seems the apostle John conveyed this truth directly to the Church elders according to Irenaeus, and that even other apostles heard the same account and bear testimony as to its validity. Saint Irenaeus declares this as *undisputable truth*.

This very passionate argument given by Irenaeus is an incredible testimony. What are we to believe? With Irenaeus's bold testimony, made just 150 years after the supposed death of Jesus, Irenaeus effectively debunks not only himself, but the gospels as well. For, if we are to believe Irenaeus, the Jesus Christ of Christianity did not die for our sins by crucifixion on the cross at thirty-three years old courtesy of Pontius Pilate.

According to the Catholic Encyclopedia we should not question Irenaeus, as they validate his apostolic pedigree, saying of Irenaeus, *"Irenaeus wrote in Greek many works which have secured for him an exceptional place in Christian literature, because in controverted religious questions of capital importance they exhibit the testimony of a contemporary of the heroic age of*

the Church, of one who had heard St. Polycarp, the disciple of St. John, and who, in a manner, belonged to the Apostolic Age." [54]

Figure 25. Saint Irenaeus (catholictradition.org)

We suddenly find ourselves in a quandary. If, as early as 150 years after the fact, the Church had such rock-solid testimony from the apostles that the crucifixion of their hero never took place, the solid testimony of the Apostles themselves given directly to the Church elders as Irenaeus states, then who was the Jesus Christ of the Bible, and who was crucified?

Whether it was the biblical Jesus who died on the cross or not, not long after his supposed death, the deliverance of the Jews was left up to the coward Flavius Josephus. Jerusalem was destroyed, much of the remaining Jewish population massacred, and the temple burned to the ground in 70 CE by the Roman armies under Vespasian and Titus. [55] Deliverance of the Jews then fell to the Zealots, a Jewish sect of assassins also referred to as Sicarii, who after unsuccessfully leading the Jews in revolt against Rome in 70 CE, went underground striking down persons friendly to Rome in public places with hidden daggers. Many of them committed suicide in Masada in 73 CE rather than surrender their fortress. [56]

It took half a century after Jesus died for anyone to even mention him by name. Early references to Jesus as the Son of God can only be traced to second century fragments of the current full gospels of Matthew, Mark, John and Luke, all of which were written anonymously, appearing out of thin air.

Only then did the God of Moses begin to slowly become obsolete, as Jesus Christ took his place as God. In the end, Jesus's actions did not bring glory to the God of Moses, it overshadowed and eclipsed him. Jesus was made into the God of the Jews. The Roman Church, his global mouthpiece.

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 10:30, page 1541
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 1:20, page 1390
[3] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 2:5, page 1440
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 2:8, page 1440
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 4:27, page 145
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 5:6, page 146
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 5:10, page 146
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 5:12, page 146
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 5:16, page 147
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 5:18, page 147
[11] "The Qur'an A New Translation", Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 5:72, page 92
[12] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 3:13, page 1442
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 10:8, page 1402
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 3:13, page 1442
[15] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 10:34, page 1541
[16] "The Forgotten Books of Eden", Rutherford H. Platt Jr, Bell Publishing Company, 1981, page 83
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 15:34, page 1467
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:38, page 1403
[19] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 10:21, page 1456

[20] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 2:13, page 730
[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 16:19, page 1414
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 18:3, page 1416
[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 7:9, page 735
[24] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 14:10, page 743
[25] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", R.H.Charles, Weiser Books, 2003, pg 13
[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 32:22, page 306
[27] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7585
[28] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 38:10, page 1035
[29] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", R.H.Charles, Weiser Books, 2003, pg 18
[30] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 42:16, page 777
[31] "A New English Translation of the Septuagint", Albert Pietersma, Benjamin G. Wright, Oxford University Press, 2007, Job 42:17, page 696
[32] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:21, page 1402
[33] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 10:1, page 1402
[34] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 14:1, page 161
[35] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 13:17, page 159
[36] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 13:1, page 277
[37] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 10, page 291
[38] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 10, page 291
[39] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 12:24, page 1406
[40] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 13:57, page 1410
[41] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 18:15, page 284

[42] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Judges 3:9, page 223
[43] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Judges 3:15, page 223
[44] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 4:4, page 354
[45] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 28:1, page 1130
[46] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 27:50, page 1436
[47] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 3:23, page 1476
[48] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 2:13, page 1525
[49] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 6:4, page 1531
[50] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 11:55, page 1544
[51] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 8:57, page 1538
[52] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume I, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1979, Irenaeus Against Heresies, Book 2, Chapter 22, page 392,
[53] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume I, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1979, Irenaeus Against Heresies, Book 2, Chapter 22, page 391
[54] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, Inc., 1913, Vol VIII, page 130
[55] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 6, page 546
[56] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 12, page 901

Chapter 12

Will the real Jesus please stand up?

"How long, you naïve ones, will you love naiveté? For scorners delight in their scorning, And fools hate knowledge." ~ Proverbs 1:22

The coward Flavius Josephus hid in the fortress at Jotapata as Vespasian advanced his Roman army against the Jewish rebels in 67 CE. A forty-seven day siege ensued, and when the fortress fell, Josephus was taken prisoner. In 69 CE, Vespasian released Josephus just in time for him to try to convince the Jews to surrender Jerusalem as Titus besieged the city. After the fall of Jerusalem in 70 CE, Josephus accompanied Titus to Rome. [1]

It was while in Rome, sometime around 93 CE, that Flavius Josephus wrote "Antiquities of the Jews". Although considered a traitor by the Jews, he saw himself as a loyal Jew and took it upon himself to write of the history and

traditions of the Jewish people. His work does represent one of the most detailed accounts of Jewish events and history existing to date.

It is therefore surprising that Flavius Josephus only refers to Jesus twice in his vast and detailed Jewish history.

The first mention of Jesus is found during a discussion of Pontius Pilate in Book XVIII Chapter III paragraph 3 and reads, *"Now, there was about this time Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was a doer of wonderful works—a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. He was [the] Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day."* [2]

At first glance this paragraph, referred to as the "Testimonium Flavianum", may give the fervent Christian hope that we finally have proof of the Messiah at such an early date. However, to anyone reading the paragraphs preceding and following paragraph 3, it is too obvious a modern insertion. Not only does the mention of Jesus literally come out of nowhere while discussing tragedies of the Jews under Pontius Pilate, but the writing is not even in the style of Josephus. In addition, the remark *"and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross",* does not

make sense, since Flavius Josephus was born around 37 or 38 CE and so would not even have been born at the time of the crucifixion in 33 CE!

Since the earliest copies of the Works of Josephus date to the eleventh century CE and were only copied by Christian monks, scholars universally agree that the "Testimonium Flavianum" paragraph is a flagrant medieval addition in an attempt to insert the Messiah into early Jewish history.

The second mention of Jesus comes in Book XX Chapter IX paragraph 1 and mentions, *"so he assembled the Sanhedrim of judges, and brought before them the brother of Jesus, who was called Christ, whose name was James, and some others, [or, some of his companions]; and when he had formed an accusation against them as breakers of the law, he delivered them to be stoned;"* [3]

This paragraph is mostly concerned with James. Few scholars have accused this mention as being a later addition. However, the *"who was called Christ"* seems oddly out of place. The quick mention of James being "the brother of Jesus, who was called Christ", may or may not be original, but makes one wonder, if it was original, how could it be the only mention of someone believed to be the Son of God walking the earth for three years in Judea? Flavius Josephus was well versed in the priestly caste. At the age of 19, Josephus became a Pharisee, performing his priestly duties until the war. [4]

The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia says of Flavius Josephus, *"There is mention in the Antiquities of John the Baptist, of Jesus, and of his brother,*

James. These are very likely insertions made by scribes when, as has been said, 'faith was more important than good faith.'" [5]

The overall lack of any reference to Christians or their beliefs by Josephus is an alarm bell for any who study Jewish history. But this does not mean that the idea of Jesus was not modeled on a real historical figure.

We are left to ponder something inexplicable. Could it be, that just maybe, fragments of the mysterious teachings of a long-lost historical figure were combined with the fanatical creations of the founders of Christianity whose intent was to create a new Roman religion for the expanding Roman empire, a world religion, the result being the Frankenstein monster now referred to as the New Testament and the practice of modern Christianity that is wholly based on it?

Could the Bible of the Roman Church be a compilation of various mythologies, popular stories, and wise writings from various people, eras and civilizations? Could the Jesus that everyone was taught about in Sunday school be a hodge-podge of various strengths, attributes and aspects of several other popular deities? It would seem that the strange evolution of Christianity has less in common with Judaism and more in common with the secret doctrines of some mystery school.

Indeed, Origen admits his understanding of Christianity to be the same as any other secret doctrine, with only the top tier knowing what is really going on, while the masses they teach are given only symbolic understandings because they are not wise enough to be entrusted with the truth.

In Contra Celsus, Origen tells us, *"But that there should be certain doctrines, not made known to the multitude, which are (revealed) after the exoteric ones have been taught, is not a peculiarity of Christianity alone, but also of philosophic systems, in which certain truths are exoteric and others esoteric."* [6]

Origen is likening the mysteries of Christianity to the mysteries of secret doctrines found in regions such as Egypt, Greece, and Persia. In his belief, the average profane and insufficiently prepared Christian does not know the true nature of Christianity, and would only eventually become privy to its truths and mysteries as they progress to a higher level of understanding. Origen seems to be admitting that those at the very top withhold and do not make known "certain doctrines" to the multitude. Well, that is interesting.

"Exoteric" and "esoteric" mysteries and meanings is the same talk used by occultists. If we harken back to the description of "occult" given by the HOTR at the beginning of this book, we realize that Origen is describing Christianity with the same language found in their "occult" definition.

This strange practice of keeping certain truths from the multitude is also spoken of in the apocryphal second book of Esdras, when Ezra is commanded by a voice in a bush to "restore the law", the voice tells Ezra that when he is finished he is to make only some of the writings public, and keep the rest secret.

(NEB) 2 Esdras 14:26 - "When your work is complete, some of it you must make public; the rest you must give to wise men to keep secret." [7]

Ezra then recruits five scribes and writes 94 books over forty days. But again Ezra is commanded to hold some books back from the masses.

(NEB) 2 Esdras 14:44 - "In the forty days, ninety-four books were written. At the end of the forty days the Most High spoke to me. 'Make public the books you wrote first', he said, 'to be read by good and bad alike. But the last seventy books are to be kept back, and given to none but the wise among your people. They contain a stream of understanding, a fountain of wisdom, a flood of knowledge'. And I did so." [8]

In grade school, we learned that 94-70=24. The Old Testament is based on the Hebrew Bible. The Hebrew Bible is based on the Masoretic Text. The Masoretic text consists of twenty-four books. The Protestants later further divided them into 39 books for Protestant Bibles. The Masoretic Text therefore constitutes the twenty-four books released to the public as stated in the second book of Esdras.

So we may ponder, what happened to the other *seventy* books? The seventy books that Ezra is told *"are to be kept back"?* What secrets are being kept hidden by the Most High from the *"good and bad alike"*? Perhaps the *"stream of understanding"*, the *"fountain of wisdom"*, the *"flood of knowledge"* is reserved only for Ezra and the authors of the New Testament, who would have used the Greek Septuagint and apocryphal books as their Old Testament resource. Perhaps the authors of HOTR could explain what this disconcerting passage means but, alas, they fail to make any mention on this subject.

As we begin our investigation to identify the existence of a historical Jesus, let us first clarify that the name "Jesus" is not Aramaic. It is not Greek. It is not even Latin. The name "Jesus" was unknown to the Romans. The name "Jesus" was unknown to Constantine. The name "Jesus" was unknown even to Christopher Columbus. Which means, of course, the name "Jesus" was unknown to the Apostles. The name Jesus was created by the English.

The name "Jesus" only first appears in its current form in the 17th century CE, shortly after the creation of the letter "J". According to an article published online by researcher Matthew Phillips, it also did not originate in a religious environment, but a secular environment. Phillips claims that the first appearance of "Jesus" was in June of 1632 within an English legal brief prepared from the Court of the High Commission in London England. According to Phillips, the name "Jesus" was written in court documents in an official lawsuit against print shop owners Richard Barker and Martin Lucas who were printing Bibles which contained numerous "grievous" errors. [9]

Prior to this appearance, Latin Bibles contained the name "Iesus" which was only derived from the Greek scriptures that contained the name "Iesous", each of which utilize the "yeh" sound. The writers of the Greek gospels used the name "Iesous" as the Greek transliteration of the Aramaic name "Yeshua". Yeshua is the shortened version of the name "Yehoshua" which is the Aramaic form of "Joshua". Yeho refers to Yahweh, and yasha means "to save". The literal meaning of the name Yehoshua, or Joshua, is "Yahweh is salvation".

This occurs clearly in the New Testament in Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8, where the Greek name "Iesous" is translated not to Jesus, but to Joshua.

Acts 7:45 - "which our fathers, having received it in turn, also brought with ***Joshua*** *into the land possessed by the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers until the days of David".* [10]

Also, in this intriguing instance where Jesus is referred to as "Joshua"!

Hebrews 4:8 - "For if ***Joshua*** *had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day."* [11]

We realize that there was never a Jesus, only a Yehoshua, or Joshua!

Some point to the existence of a man whose Hebrew name is Yehoshua, with its literal meaning of "Yahweh is salvation", as proof that Yehoshua, because of his name alone, was therefore the destined Son of God.

However, such a claim is nonsense. The name "Yehoshua" and its shortened version "Yeshua" was especially common during the Second Temple period of 500 BCE to 70 CE. Some have speculated that as many as 1 out of every 10 males was named Yeshua! There are many people named Joshua now, just as there were many people named Yehoshua then.

In fact, a very famous Yeshua lived in the second century BCE, one who the Jews highly venerated as a teacher. This Hellenistic Jewish sage was Yeshua Ben Sira, who wrote "Sirach", or the "Book of Ecclesiasticus".

Christians have arrogantly believed that since the time of Yeshua, the only writings regarding the God of Moses and those who preached to the Jews reside with the authors of the New Testament. But the Jewish priests and scholars did not vanish off the face of the earth. They continued to write their beliefs about the God of Moses not only during the alleged time of Yeshua, but during the centuries after. The Church has had no interest in what God's "line of inheritance" has to say beyond the birth of Jesus. Anything that does not fall in line with what the Church says is simply labeled heretical.

However, it is within this rabbinic literature that we may glean some perspective of what the "chosen people" of the God of Moses had to say about the period of Yeshua's time, and the personality being worshipped today.

In Peter Shafer's book "Jesus in the Talmud", an interesting revelation is made. During a discussion on Mishnaic law and work conducted on the Sabbath, specifically whether the writing of two or more letters is forbidden, a curious figure is brought up. This figure is referred to as "Ben Stada" and "Ben Pandera/Pantera".

Shafer writes, *"The Tosefta and both the Jerusalem and the Babylonian Talmud elaborate further upon this Mishna. According to the Tosefta, R. Eliezer responds to the Sages: 'But did not Ben Satra learn only in such a way?'—in other words, did he not use the tattoos on his body as an aid to facilitate his learning (hence, weren't they clearly letters and therefore forbidden to be 'written' on Sabbath)? This is bad enough, but the two Talmudim come up with an even worse explanation of why tattooing one's*

body on Sabbath is forbidden, when they have Eliezer ask: 'But did not Ben Stada bring forth witchcraft from Egypt by means of scratches/tattoos (biseritah) upon his flesh?' In all three versions the Sages dismiss R. Eliezer's objection with the counterargument that Ben Satra/Stada was a fool and that they would not let one fool's behavior influence the implementation of Sabbath laws." [12]

This "Ben Stada" is believed to have gone to Egypt, where he received training in what was considered magical arts, and then returned to the Jewish community. It is there where he apparently gets some unwanted attention for drawing tattoos on his body during the Sabbath.

Shafer goes on to explain how the Talmud, Shabbat 104b, clarifies the family background of "Ben Stada", but only in text preserved in the uncensored manuscripts and printed editions of the Bavli.

In Shabbat 104b we read, *"We learned in the mishna: If one unwittingly scratches letters on his flesh on Shabbat, Rabbi Eliezer deems him liable to bring a sin-offering and the Sages deem him exempt. It was taught in a baraita that Rabbi Eliezer said to the Rabbis: Didn't the infamous ben Stada take magic spells out of Egypt in a scratch on his flesh? They said to him: He was a fool, and you cannot cite proof from a fool. That is not the way that most people write. Incidentally, the Gemara asks: Why did they call him ben Stada, when he was the son of Pandeira? Rav Ḥisda said: His mother's husband, who acted as his father, was named Stada, but the one who had relations with his mother and fathered him was named Pandeira. The Gemara*

asks: Wasn't his mother's husband Pappos ben Yehuda? Rather, his mother was named Stada and he was named ben Stada after her. The Gemara asks: But wasn't his mother Miriam, who braided women's hair? The Gemara explains: That is not a contradiction. Rather, Stada was merely a nickname, as they say in Pumbedita: This one strayed [setat da] from her husband." [13]

This figure, Ben Satra/Stada, in reality is said to be the son of a man named Pandera, the lover of his unfaithful mother. His mother is referred to as "Stada" and Shafer explains why.

Shafer says, *"His mother's true name was Miriam, and 'Stada' is an epithet which derives from the Hebrew/Aramaic root satah/sete' ('to deviate from the right path, to go astray, to be unfaithful'). In other words, his mother Miriam was also called 'Stada' because she was a sotah, a woman suspected, or rather convicted, of adultery. This anonymous explanation is located in Pumbeditha, Sura's rival academy in Babylonia."* [14]

This character's name is mentioned only briefly. This would indicate that he is apparently so very well known, that there is no question as to his identity, as if it is understood to be common knowledge to the reader.

We see that the mother of this figure is Miriam. The name "Miriam" is a Judeo-Aramaic variant of the name, "Maryām". In the New Testament as it was written in Greek, "Mary" the mother of Jesus, is transliterated "Mariam" (Μαριάμ). According to Strong's, Greek #3137 is *"Μαριά Mariam; of Heb.; Maria or Mariam (i.e. Mirjam), the name of six Chr. Females; - Mary."* [15]

Could this mother of Pandera's son be the New Testament Mary?

The Babylonian Talmud dates to the third century CE, a couple of centuries after the time of Yeshua, but still prior to the existence of any full and complete gospels and still before Christianity is officially established. Interestingly, this is not the only instance where we find the name Pandera.

It is believed that around 177 CE, a Greek philosopher named Celsus wrote "The True Doctrine", a comprehensive criticism of the growing Christian religion. In his book, Celsus details his observances of the many errors he finds with the new religion. Unfortunately, his work as well as many others were condemned as heretical, and were collected and destroyed by order of Valentinian III and Theodosius II in 448 CE. However, some of Celsus's work was inadvertently preserved in Origen's "Contra Celsus" written around 248 CE, a lengthy response to Celsus which included many of Celsus's arguments.

In "Contra Celsus", Origen speaks of Celsus writing, *"And since, in imitation of a rhetorician training a pupil, he introduces a Jew, who enters into a personal discussion with Jesus, and speaks in a very childish manner, altogether unworthy of the grey hairs of a philosopher, let me endeavor, to the best of my ability, to examine his statements, and show that he does not maintain, throughout the discussion, the consistency due to the character of a Jew. For he represents him disputing with Jesus, and confuting Him, as he thinks, on many points; and in the first place, he accuses Him of having 'invented his birth from a virgin,' and upbraids Him with being 'born in a*

certain Jewish village, of a poor woman of the country, who gained her subsistence by spinning, and who was turned out of doors by her husband, a carpenter by trade, because she was convicted of adultery; that after being driven away by her husband, and wandering about for a time, she disgracefully gave birth to Jesus, an illegitimate child, who having hired himself out as a servant in Egypt on account of his poverty, and having there acquired some miraculous powers, on which the Egyptians greatly pride themselves, returned to his own country, highly elated on account of them, and by means of these proclaimed himself a God'." [16]

This seems to mirror the birth account found in the gospel of Matthew:

Matthew 1:18 - "Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not wanting to make her a public example, was minded to put her away secretly." [17]

Yet this is the point where scripture deviates from the sources we are now investigating. For though the verse says that *"she was found with child of the Holy Spirit"*, it is quite obvious that Joseph was unaware of the "Holy Spirit" angle, as it is only while he is thinking about throwing Mary out of the house that he is suddenly let in on the big secret by an angel of the Lord:

Matthew 1:20 - "But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, 'Joseph, son of David,

do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.'" [18]

Whew, that was a close one! Joseph was just about to throw the mother of the savior of the world out on the street! Good thing the Heavenly Host remembered to inform him that his girl was only impregnated by God, and not some Roman soldier! However, to tell him this in a dream? Is this sensitive matter not significant enough for a personal visit?

Origen defends the miraculous conception further retorting in Contra Celsus, *"But let us now return to where the Jew is introduced, speaking of the mother of Jesus, and saying that 'when she was pregnant she was turned out of doors by the carpenter to whom she had been betrothed, as having been guilty of adultery, and that she bore a child to a certain soldier named Panthera;' and let us see whether those who have blindly concocted these fables about the adultery of the Virgin with Panthera, and her rejection by the carpenter, did not invent these stories to overturn His miraculous conception by the Holy Ghost: for they could have falsified the history in a different manner, on account of its extremely miraculous character, and not have admitted, as it were against their will, that Jesus was born of no ordinary human marriage."* [19]

Origen is addressing *"fables"* of *"the adultery of the Virgin with Panthera"*. That means that this idea of the mother of Jesus committing adultery with a Roman soldier named Panthera would have existed well

before the appearance of Celsus's book in 177 CE, which is the very book that Origen is addressing. Could this "fable" actually predate the official gospels?

Origen shows great zeal in his defense of ideas of early Christianity against Celsus. Nonetheless, it would prove to not be enough for the early Church Father to save himself from the monster he helped create.

In 543 CE, Emperor Justinian I condemns Origen as a heretic and orders all of his writings to be destroyed. He is then excommunicated by The Second Council of Constantinople in 553 CE due to some of his teachings. Of particular interest are Origen's teachings on the pre-existence of souls, which were soundly rejected by the Church.

Nevertheless, there is enough left of Celsus's work through Origen's "Contra Celsus", to understand that the Greek philosopher believed Yeshua to be the offspring of an adulteress Mary and a Roman soldier named Panthera. Celsus also believed that after having been found guilty of adultery, the mother of Yeshua was thrown out by her carpenter husband. This Yeshua eventually travels to Egypt and trains as a magician, returning later to Judea.

Interestingly, one may be unaware that though Mary the mother of Yeshua is mentioned many times after his birth, Joseph is *never mentioned again by name*. One would never know this though, by reading the modern translations, where certain liberties have been taken to freely insert the name "Joseph" in whatever places the original Greek text states "his parents". A prime example of this bewildering pattern is Luke 2:43. In David Robert Palmer's translation from the Greek text we read:

Luke 2:43 - καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτούς, ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ• καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ•

Luke 2:43 - "And when the days were completed and they were returning home, the boy Jesus remained in Jerusalem, and his parents were not aware of it." [20]

However, what we find in the New King James Version is this:

Luke 2:43 - "When they had finished the days, as they returned, the Boy Jesus lingered behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know it;" [21]

Well, how about that! With the Church's clever and baseless insertion of "Joseph" in modern translations, we are led to believe that Celsus has to be wrong, because Joseph is the guy right there with Mary the whole time, not some other guy. The Church can now base their claims off of this insertion.

Some biblical scholars follow the consensus that due to the lack of Joseph's presence during Yeshua's ministry, Joseph must have died shortly after Yeshua's birth. How convenient! One wonders if Joseph was even in the picture at all. Perhaps Yeshua was raised by another man.

Yet even with centuries of modifying, editing, and overt changes of narrative to the New Testament, the early Christian theologians were still unable resolve one simple paradox; how to deal with Yeshua's other siblings. Were any of his siblings Mary's children? Were any of them older siblings?

Matthew 13:53 - "Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, that He departed from there. 54 When He had come to His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said, 'Where did this Man get this wisdom and these mighty works? 55 Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mary? And His brothers James, Joses, Simon, and Judas? 56 And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this Man get all these things?'" [22]

Yeshua's biological family seems to be a constant source of controversy within the New Testament. Remarkably, Origen's quotes of Celsus seem to fill in all the gaps left by what is written in the Babylonian Talmud, as well as in the gospels.

Regardless, it would seem that Ben Satra/Stada/Pandera of the Talmud, is one and the same as Yeshua the son of Panthera, a magician described in the work of Celsus.

We can reference the Talmud for other references to this magician, as in the following Sanhedrin where the figure is explicitly identified as "Jesus":

Sanhedrin 107b - "Jesus came before Yehoshua ben Peraḥya several times and said to him: Accept our, i.e., my, repentance. Yehoshua ben Peraḥya took no notice of him. One day Yehoshua ben Peraḥya was reciting Shema and Jesus came before him with the same request. Yehoshua ben Peraḥya intended to accept his request, and signaled him with his hand to wait until he completed his prayer. Jesus did not understand the signal and thought: He is driving me away. He went and stood a brick upright to serve as

an idol and he bowed to it. Yehoshua ben Peraḥya then said to Jesus: Repent. Jesus said to him: This is the tradition that I received from you: Whoever sins and causes the masses to sin is not given the opportunity to repent. And the Master says: Jesus performed sorcery, incited Jews to engage in idolatry, and led Israel astray. Had Yehoshua ben Peraḥya not caused him to despair of atonement, he would not have taken the path of evil." [23]

Another reference to his practicing of sorcery can be found in 43a:

Sanhedrin 43a - "The mishna teaches that a crier goes out before the condemned man. This indicates that it is only before him, i.e., while he is being led to his execution, that yes, the crier goes out, but from the outset, before the accused is convicted, he does not go out. The Gemara raises a difficulty: But isn't it taught in a baraita: On Passover Eve they hung the corpse of Jesus the Nazarene after they killed him by way of stoning. And a crier went out before him for forty days, publicly proclaiming: Jesus the Nazarene is going out to be stoned because he practiced sorcery, incited people to idol worship, and led the Jewish people astray. Anyone who knows of a reason to acquit him should come forward and teach it on his behalf. And the court did not find a reason to acquit him, and so they stoned him and hung his corpse on Passover eve." [24]

In the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, under "Jesus in Rabbinical Literature", the identification of Yeshua ben Pandera is further supported where we read, *"It is stated (Sanh. 43a), 'On the eve of Pesach they hanged Jeshu Hanotzri. And the crier went forth before him forty days (saying) Jeshu*

an idol and he bowed to it. Yehoshua ben Peraḥya then said to Jesus: Repent. Jesus said to him: This is the tradition that I received from you: Whoever sins and causes the masses to sin is not given the opportunity to repent. And the Master says: Jesus performed sorcery, incited Jews to engage in idolatry, and led Israel astray. Had Yehoshua ben Peraḥya not caused him to despair of atonement, he would not have taken the path of evil." [23]

Another reference to his practicing of sorcery can be found in 43a:

Sanhedrin 43a - "The mishna teaches that a crier goes out before the condemned man. This indicates that it is only before him, i.e., while he is being led to his execution, that yes, the crier goes out, but from the outset, before the accused is convicted, he does not go out. The Gemara raises a difficulty: But isn't it taught in a baraita: On Passover Eve they hung the corpse of Jesus the Nazarene after they killed him by way of stoning. And a crier went out before him for forty days, publicly proclaiming: Jesus the Nazarene is going out to be stoned because he practiced sorcery, incited people to idol worship, and led the Jewish people astray. Anyone who knows of a reason to acquit him should come forward and teach it on his behalf. And the court did not find a reason to acquit him, and so they stoned him and hung his corpse on Passover eve." [24]

In the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, under "Jesus in Rabbinical Literature", the identification of Yeshua ben Pandera is further supported where we read, *"It is stated (Sanh. 43a), 'On the eve of Pesach they hanged Jeshu Hanotzri. And the crier went forth before him forty days (saying) Jeshu*

Hanotzri goeth forth to be stoned because he hath practiced magic and deceived and led astray Israel.' The last sentence is repeated (Sand. 107b). This passage is a Baraitha, i.e. it is contemporary with the Mishnah and therefore older than the Gemara in which it is found. We have here first, the name Jeshu Hanotzri, second, the statement that he was put to death on the eve of Pesach, and third, the charge against him which may be fairly called the official condemnation of the criminal. Next (A.Z. 16b-17a) it is stated, 'Rabbi Eliezer said, Once I was walking in the upper street of Sepphoris, and I found a man, one of the disciples of Jeshu Hanotzri, and Jacob of Kefar Sechania was his name...and he said, Thus hath Jeshu Hanotzri taught me.' This passage is Gemara; but Rabbi Eliezer was a disciple of Johanan ben Zakkai, who was a contemporary of Jesus. His statement is confirmed by a passage (Tos. Hul.2:24) which reads, 'Rabbi Eliezer said, Once I was walking in the street of Sepphoris; I found Jacob of Kefar Sichnin and he said a word of Minuth (heretical teaching) in the name of Jeshu ben Pantiri.' This also shows that the curious epithet ben Pantiri, or Pandira, or Pandiri, was applied to Jeshu Hanotzri. Further (Tos. Hul. 2:22-2:23), the case of Eleazar ben Damah is mentioned, who was bitten by a serpent. 'There came in Jacob a man of Kefar Sama to cure him in the name of Jeshua ben Pandira.' Further (Sanh. 43a), 'It was different with Jeshu Hanotzri, for he was near to the kingdom,' and, immediately following, but a separate Bariaitha, 'Jeshu (Hantzri) had five disciples.'" [25]

Rabbi Eliezer, who died around 117 CE, lived during the time that he could have easily met one of the disciples of Jeshu ben Pandira. What we have

is the account of a man named Jeshua ben Pandira, who was trained in Egypt to practice magic, whose heretical teaching led astray Israel, was hanged (crucified), had five disciples, and who lived at the same time as Yeshua in the gospels. This would be quite the coincidence!

As a result, the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia states, *"The conclusion follows that either the historical Jesus of Nazareth is here referred to, or else some wholly unknown man of the same name and dwelling-place and living at the same time. There can be no question that the reference is to the historical Jesus."* [26]

Could it be then, that a Christian mythology was built around a man who really did exist? If so, who was this man that the early Church Fathers chose to transmute and place in the center of their myth?

If we reference whatever little mentions exist of early Christianity in early Roman history, we may be able to discover which crucified figure is the better match for a historical Yeshua; a biblical Savior, or a pagan magician.

We have been told that Christians were persecuted simply because they worshipped a different god than the Romans worshipped. Not so.

We must not forget that this was Rome. Rome was no stranger to worshipping strange gods. Rome tolerated the worship of many non-Roman gods throughout their vast territories. They saw it as a way to keep the peace, and in some cases they had respect for powerful foreign gods. It seems that

the Romans were unwilling to offend any foreign god, and routinely folded foreign gods into their own pantheon, typically giving them Roman names.

Jews in both Judea and in Rome itself were given religious tolerance to worship as they wished. This was enforced by laws supported by Julius Caesar and Augustus and on down to Nero.

Yet the Church stoops to a new low by traditionally pointing to a non-biblical account as proof of crucifixion and Roman intolerance toward their version of Yeshua. We are led to believe that the crucifixion of the biblical Yeshua and the resulting persecution of Christians, was due to Christian worship of the biblical Yeshua, and recorded by Tacitus.

The non-biblical account in question can be found in a paragraph in book 15 by Roman historian Tacitus called "Annals" written sometime around 116 CE. Tacitus writes, *"But all human efforts, all the lavish gifts of the emperor, and the propitiations of the gods, did not banish the sinister belief that the conflagration was the result of an order. Consequently, to get rid of the report, Nero fastened the guilt and inflicted the most exquisite tortures on a class hated for their abominations, called Christians by the populace. Christus, from whom the name had its origin, suffered the extreme penalty during the reign of Tiberius at the hands of one of our procurators, Pontius Pilatus, and a most mischievous superstition, thus checked for the moment, again broke out not only in Judaea, the first source of the evil, but even in Rome, where all things hideous and shameful from every part of the world find their centre and become popular. Accordingly, an arrest was first made*

of all who pleaded guilty; then, upon their information, an immense multitude was convicted, not so much of the crime of firing the city, as of hatred against mankind." [27]

This excerpt has been traditionally taken out of context. Neither does Tacitus ever claim the individual crucified to be a man named "Jesus". It does provide, however, evidence of a much different belief system of the earliest Christians. First, we must put the events that are happening into perspective.

For context, in this specific account of Nero's reign, Tacitus is deep into the recounting of the Great Fire of Rome in 64 CE that consumed much of the city. Many residents suspected Nero had ordered the fire in a plot to destroy the old city in order to rebuild a new city to be named after him.

It was only after all the attempts to deflect guilt away from himself failed, did Nero then accuse the "Christians" of setting the fire. Thus began the arrest and killing of those who professed themselves to be "Christians".

Now let us remember, the earliest fragment of any gospel appeared decades, if not centuries after 64 CE. So who was this "Christos" and what were his followers the "Christians" practicing?

In his letter, Tacitus describes "Christians" as "a class hated for their abominations" by the people. He calls "Christianity" a "most mischievous superstition", an "evil" that first originated in Judea and was present in Rome where "all things hideous and shameful from every part of the world find their center and become popular". Lastly, Tacitus says the multitude of "Christians"

were convicted of "not so much the crime of firing the city, as of hatred against mankind". Christians had hatred against mankind? In what way?

The Church would have us believe that the idea of worshipping a foreign god was unheard of in Ancient Rome. All this during a time when Romans themselves had elevated human emperors to god status.

Worship of the Roman emperors began at Ephesus in 29 BCE, when a temple to the deified Julius Caesar as "divus Julius" was dedicated by Octavian. Later, Roma, as well as the cult of the emperor Augustus and the local goddess Artemis would receive space. The provincial temple for the Flavian emperors was dedicated in Ephesus in 89 or 90 CE. The Imperial Cult was strong in Rome. [28]

So what possible belief system could these early "Christians" have been practicing that was so strange and appalling, so hideous and shameful, so "evil" to even the Romans? What possible "evil" did the Romans think originated in Judea where Jews and Christians would have been legally allowed to worship Yahweh? What were Christians practicing that was so different?

Pliny the Younger was governor of Pontus/Bithynia from 111-113 CE. Pliny's Letters 10.96-97 to the Emperor Trajan, describes his interrogation of Christians and his methods. Pliny believed that real Christians could not be forced to invoke gods or curse their teacher "Christus". He writes, *"An anonymous information was laid before me containing a charge against several persons, who upon examination denied they were Christians, or had*

ever been so. They repeated after me an invocation to the gods, and offered religious rites with wine and incense before your statue (which for that purpose I had ordered to be brought, together with those of the gods), and even reviled the name of Christ: whereas there is no forcing, it is said, those who are really Christians into any of these compliances: I thought it proper, therefore, to discharge them." [29]

Here we have a mention of a "Christos/Christus/Christ". We are also told that real Christians cannot be forced to invoke the gods or curse Christ.

Were these Christians unwilling to worship Roman gods because they desired only to worship Yeshua? Or could there be another reason? Whatever this "evil" was, it was abhorrent to both the Jewish priests *and* the Romans. So what were the followers of "Christos" into? The strange persecution of Christians during this time period has been a mystery to this day.

In his 19th century CE work "Early Days of Christianity", Frederic W. Farrar expounds on the persecution of Christians in Rome at the same time Jews are being accepted, writing, *"But the haughty historian throws no light on one difficulty, namely the circumstances which led to the Christians being thus singled out. The Jews were in no way involved in Nero's persecution. To persecute the Jews at Rome would not have been an easy matter. They were sufficiently numerous to be formidable, and had overawed Cicero in the zenith of his fame. Besides this, the Jewish religion was recognised, tolerated, licensed. Throughout the length and breadth of the Empire, no man, however*

much he and his race might be detested and despised, could have been burnt or tortured for the mere fact of being a Jew." [30]

Whatever the Christians were into was so foreign to the religion of the Jews and the worship of Yahweh, that it was considered by everyone, Jew and Roman alike, as to be something completely new and detested.

Farrar further writes, *"Nero had always hated, persecuted, and exiled the philosophers, and no doubt, so far as he knew anything of the Christians- so far as he saw among his own countless slaves any who had embraced this superstition, which the elite of Rome described as not only new, but "execrable" and "malefic".* [31]

A key to understanding what this "superstition" may have been, is to understand that during the Roman Empire there were ideas and practices that were not only repulsive and unacceptable, but also illegal.

One such illegal practice was the performance of magical rites. [32]

James B. Rives explores Roman views on magic in a paper titled "Magic in Roman Law: Reconstruction of a Crime" where he states, *"As several scholars have argued, however, a conceptual category of magic, what Richard Gordon has called 'strong view' of magic, did eventually develop in the Roman world, probably sometime during the first centuries BCE and CE. This development in turn had an impact on Roman law, so that at some point people became liable to general charges of engaging in the artes magicae".*

However, Rives also states that condemning people of practicing magic was not necessarily new, but had always been that way. Rives observes how Servius questions Virgil's Aeneid, and why Dido apologizes as she decides to "resort to magical arts", saying, *"The ancient commentator Servius, writing probably in the early fifth century, provides a plausible answer: "because, although the Romans adopted many rites (sacra), they always condemned those of magic (semper magica damnarunt)".* [33]

Rives goes on to explain, *"Nor did Servius' observation lack historical basis. By using the verb damnare, with its strong legal connotations, Servius almost certainly meant to suggest that sacra magica were not merely improper but actually illegal. At the time that he was writing, this was indeed the case."* [34]

If there is a chance that Yeshua Ben Panther was the biblical Yeshua, the "Christos" that the early Christians followed, and he indeed studied magic in Egypt and then returned to Roman provinces and performed magic in Judea, this would explain the hostile sentiment the Jews displayed against the biblical Yeshua, and their claims that he was possessed by Beelzebub as he was performing his "miracles". It also explains how he would be breaking Roman law. We can understand how this perception would come to be, as we see evidence of magical rituals in the following biblical passages.

Mark 8:23 - "So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything. 24 And he looked up and said, 'I see men like

trees, walking.' 25 Then He put His hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly. 26 Then He sent him away to his house, saying, 'Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town'." [35]

Yeshua commands the man to stay out of town and to not tell anyone.

Mark 7:32 - "Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him. 33 And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. 34 Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, 'Ephphatha,' that is, 'Be opened.' 35 Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. 36 Then He commanded them that they should tell no one; but the more He commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed it." [36]

Yeshua uses his spittle in the performance of his "miracle". The use of bodily fluids such as saliva is a very ancient tradition of magic that has been documented in many early cultures including ancient Greece and Rome, and even to this very day in Hindoo traditions. The incantation "Ephphatha" is also used in the performance of the magical ritual. Again, Yeshua commands no one to speak of what they had witnessed him do. Why do we think that is?

We find Yeshua again using magical incantations as he raises a 12 year-old girl from the dead. According to Mark 5:41, *"Then He took the child by the hand, and said to her, 'Talitha, cumi'.* [37] Talitha is Aramaic for

"Maiden", and cumi means "to stand or arise". After Yeshuah pronounced the incantation, the dead girl immediately arose and walked around.

The fact that the Aramaic words "Ephphatha" and "Talitha Cumi" are retained in their original language is telling. It is widely accepted that the four gospels were originally written in Greek. This indicates that the incantations were transliterated *into Aramaic* from the original Greek and then retained as Aramaic words after translation *back from the Greek*, for emphasis. Emphasis was purposely placed on the words of the incantation, showing the power of the words themselves. This is indicative that the power Yeshua is exhibiting is not from the God of Moses, but from the magical ritual itself. Yeshua's actions are suggestive of a magician, not a servant of the God of Moses.

Yeshua's proficiency in magic is on display when we discover that Yeshua can utter curses upon living things just as good as any demon could.

Mark 11:12 - "Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. 13 And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. 14 In response Jesus said to it, 'Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.' And His disciples heard it." [38]

Mark 11:20 - "Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21 And Peter, remembering, said to Him, 'Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.'" [39]

This poor, innocent fig tree that is not even in season for figs, is deserving of a curse to wither and die from the Son of God himself? So this is how Yeshua uses his power on earth? Why so hard on the little fig tree? The average reader, who no doubt is the greater sinner when compared to Yeshua the Son of God, may be asked a simple question. Would the hungry reader, happening to come upon an out of season, fruitless tree during their travels, feel compelled to *pronounce a curse* upon such a tree to wither and die? Another question may be asked, what rational person considers this a *miracle*?

There exists another very powerful magical ritual. The feeding of one's blood to others. It is a common belief in folk magic that others can be controlled if one puts their blood in the other's food or drink, thereby giving them power over the other. This is a source of the Vampire genre, where it is the method by which offspring are produced and controlled.

Suddenly the practice of "Communion" that was discussed at length in Chapter 10 of this book can be viewed in a whole new objectionable light.

The repugnance by both the Jews and the Romans attributed to a biblical "Christos" for performing such magical rites would have been attributed to his followers as well, the so-called early "Christians".

They would have been viewed as followers of a sorcerer or magician, and they themselves practitioners of magic as well, something wholly attested and considered illegal by the Romans. The Romans at that time were very open to the worship of foreign gods, but not the performance of magic, considered to be wholly the domain of the gods. Performing magic was

considered evil and illegal. Yeshua would be threatened with execution for just the charge of practicing magic alone.

Such sorcery that the disciples of Yeshua would have been practicing would not have been the only practice despised by the Romans and Jews.

As we reference back to Pliny's Letter to Trajan, Pliny stated that his test for the followers of Christos was to have them invoke and "worship" the Roman gods, and "curse" their teacher Christos as well.

If Nero hated, persecuted, and exiled the philosophers, could these early Christians have believed in perhaps a philosophy, rather than a religion?

One of the groups considered to be early "Christians" were the Gnostics. Though history has referred to them as a religious group, they were more like a philosophical group. Their views were far different from those religious folk who saw Yeshua as the Son of God. The Gnostics saw their "Christos" as an enlightened figure, who taught his followers to terminate the practice of god-worship altogether.

Their "Christos" taught that all gods worshipped on earth were not gods at all, but were rather like demons, whose only real power was over the material world and material things. These "Christians" would have viewed worshipping any Jewish or Roman god the same as worshipping demons.

The Gnostics would have failed such a test. Neither would they be willing to curse the very teacher who had opened their eyes to such a truth. Such beliefs would explain the efficacy of the test that Pliny described.

We will go into much further detail about the Gnostics, including their views of the pre-existence of the soul in a later chapter.

Was the real Yeshua an Egyptian magician? With so few records from that time, there is no absolute proof for or against it. It is not the intent of this chapter to confirm who the historical Yeshua was, only who he was not.

Whether the historical Yeshua matches the biblical Yeshua is less important than whether the biblical Yeshua matches the God of Moses. What more proof is required to see that the biblical Yeshua has nothing to do with the Jewish God of Moses? We do, nevertheless, see spiritual powers at work.

The early Church Fathers certainly believed that spiritual forces were at play within their growing religion, something surely resembling possession.

Even the early Church Fathers admitted not understanding the mechanism behind the conversions of people to the doctrine of Christianity, suspecting some conversions to the new doctrine as being "against their will", their minds transformed by "some sort of spirit" as in the following observation recounted in the third century CE in "Contra Celsum" where Origen explains, *"They expel evil spirits, and perform many cures, and foresee certain events, according to the will of the Logos. And although Celsus, or the Jew whom he has introduced, may treat with mockery what I am going to say, I shall say it nevertheless, — that many have been converted to Christianity as if against their will, some sort of spirit having suddenly transformed their minds from a hatred of the doctrine to a readiness to die in its defense, and having appeared to them either in a waking vision or a dream*

of the night. Many such instances have we known, which, if we were to commit to writing, although they were seen and witnessed by ourselves, we should afford great occasion for ridicule to unbelievers, who would imagine that we, like those whom they supposed to have invented such things, had ourselves also done the same." [40]

Origen's assertion of "*some sort of spirit having suddenly transformed their minds from a hatred of the doctrine to a readiness to die in its defense*", and his hesitancy to even mention some of the unbelievable instances they have *"seen and witnessed"* themselves, should be a red flag for anyone with an understanding of cult-like behavior, brain-washing, and spirit-possession.

Origen spends much time attempting to dismiss the idea of a Jesus studying magic in Egypt and attaining magical powers, but then seems to admit he and his kind could very well be under some kind of magical spell.

The question therefore might be asked, what spiritual force was behind the "spell" of Christianity? More importantly, is it still with us today?

On June 29 1972, Pope Paul VI states in his Homily, *"Riferendosi alla situazione della Chiesa di oggi, il Santo Padre afferma di avere la sensazione che «da qualche fessura sia entrato il fumo di Satana nel tempio di Dio»."*

Pope Paul VI further stated, *"Come è avvenuto questo? Il Papa confida ai presenti un suo pensiero: che ci sia stato l'intervento di un potere avverso. Il suo nome è il diavolo, questo misterioso essere cui si fa allusione anche nella Lettera di S. Pietro."* [41]

Translated, he stated, *"Referring to the situation of today's Church, the Holy Father states that he has the feeling that 'from some fissure the smoke of Satan has entered the temple of God'".*

"How did this happen? The Pope confides to those present his thought: that there has been the intervention of an adverse power. His name is the devil, this mysterious being to which reference is also made in the Letter of St. Peter. Many times, on the other hand, in the Gospel, on the very lips of Christ, the mention of this enemy of men returns."

We see that Pope Paul VI stated in 1972 that he believed the devil was in control of the Church. So did the "smoke of Satan" eventually go away?

Nearly half a century later on Sunday October 25 2020, former Vatican Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganó releases an open letter to United States President Donald Trump. In his letter, the Archbishop begs the former President to oppose "The Great Reset" that he says is being forced upon the world, and backed by the Vatican.

The Archbishop alleges that a "deep Church" exists within the Vatican, and implicates the Pope himself saying, *"As is now clear, the one who occupies the Chair of Peter has betrayed his role from the very beginning in order to defend and promote the globalist ideology, supporting the agenda of the deep church, who chose him from its ranks."* [42]

Could it be that some spirit of darkness lurks behind the Church?

Perhaps it is time to take a closer look at the origins of the Church.

---

[1] "Works of Josephus", Baker Book House, 1988, Volume I, page viii
[2] "Works of Josephus", Baker Book House, 1988, Volume IV, page 11
[3] "Works of Josephus", Baker Book House, 1988, Volume IV, page 140
[4] "Works of Josephus", Baker Book House, 1988, Volume I, page viii
[5] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 6, page 200
[6] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume IV, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book 1, Chapter 7, page 399
[7] "The New English Bible with the Apocrypha", Oxford, 1970, 2 Esdras 14:26, page 48
[8] "The New English Bible with the Apocrypha", Oxford, 1970, 2 Esdras 14:44, page 49
[9] See https://www.quora.com/If-the-letter-J-wasnt-invented-until-1600-how-did-Jesus-get-his-name-2013-years-ago/answer/Matthew-Phillips?share=5fd9d2c2&srid=3Qr ,Updated April 3, 2020
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Acts 7:45, page 1573
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Hebrews 4:8, page 1717
[12] "Jesus in the Talmud",Peter Schafer, Princeton University Press, 2007, pg 16
[13] See https://www.sefaria.org/Shabbat.104b.5?lang=bi&with=all&lang2=en
[14] "Jesus in the Talmud", Peter Schafer, Princeton University Press, 2007, pg 17
[15] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., Greek #3137
[16] The Anti-Nicene Fathers, Vol IV, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book 1, Chapter 28, page 408
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 1:18, page 1390
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 1:20, page 1390
[19] The Anti-Nicene Fathers, Vol IV, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book 1, Chapter 32, page 410
[20] "The Gospel of Luke part of the Holy Bible", The ancient Greek text, alternating verse by verse with A new translation from the Greek by David Robert Palmer, April 5 2020 Edition, Luke 2:43, page 15, See http://bibletranslation.ws/palmer-translation/
[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 2:43, page 1474

[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 13:53, page 1410
[23] See https://www.sefaria.org/Sanhedrin.107b.14?lang=bi
[24] See https://www.sefaria.org/Sanhedrin.43a.20?lang=bi
[25] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 6, page 87
[26] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 6, page 87
[27] Britannica Great Books, 1988, Volume 15, page 168
[28] See https://www2.luthersem.edu/ckoester/revelation/Ephesus/Emperor.htm
[29] The Harvard Classics, Letters and Treatises of Cicero and Pliny, Volume 9, P.F. Collier & Son Company, New York, 1909, Pliny's Letters XCVII, page 425
[30] "Early Days of Christianity", Frederick W. Farrar, A.L. Burt, Publisher, New York, 1901, page 41
[31] "Early Days of Christianity", Frederick W. Farrar, A.L. Burt, Publisher, New York, 1901, page 41
[32] "Magic in Roman Law: The Reconstruction of a Crime", James B. Rives, Classical Antiquity, Volume 22, No. 2 (October 2003), Page 316
[33] "Magic in Roman Law: The Reconstruction of a Crime", James B. Rives, Classical Antiquity, Volume 22, No. 2 (October 2003), Page 314
[34] "Magic in Roman Law: The Reconstruction of a Crime", James B. Rives, Classical Antiquity, Volume 22, No. 2 (October 2003), Page 314
[35] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 8:23, page 1452
[36] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 7:32, page 1450
[37] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 5:41, page 1446
[38] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 11:12, page 1458
[39] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 11:20, page 1458
[40] The Anti-Nicene Fathers, Vol IV, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book 1, Chapter 46, page 415
[41] See http://www.vatican.va/content/paul-vi/it/homilies/1972/documents/hf_p-vi_hom_19720629.html, Retrieved March 2020
[42] See https://insidethevatican.com/news/newsflash/letter-32-friday-october-30-2020-vigano-to-trump/, Retrieved March 2020

Chapter 13

The Universal Church: A New Hope

"You may choose to look the other way but you can never say again that you did not know." ~ William Wilberforce, 1789

Before discussing the origins of Christianity according to the Catholic Church, we must first realize that even the Catholic Church admits the lack of authenticity in its origins. The Catholic Encyclopedia of 1913, originally printed in fifteen volumes, is universally known as the most comprehensive resource on Catholic teaching, history, and information ever gathered.

Under "Christianity", it states quite clearly, with this author's emphasis in bold, *"Our documentary sources of knowledge about the origin of Christianity and its earliest developments are chiefly the New Testament Scriptures and various sub-Apostolic writings,* ***the authenticity of which we must to a large extant take for granted here****"*. [1]

Any professed early writings are almost certainly later writings, and over the course of a thousand years the Church has proven they are willing to go to any length to control information that contradicts their narrative in their quest to prevent the "spread of heresy". From gathering and destroying ancient writings to altering gospels, the Church has done as they pleased.

Celsum apparently suspected modification of whatever gospel originally existed at least by 177 CE, since in "Contra Celsum", we read Origen acknowledge of Celsum, *"After this he says, that certain of the Christian believers, like persons who in a fit of drunkenness lay violent hands upon themselves, have corrupted the Gospel from its original integrity, to a threefold, and fourfold, and many-fold degree, and have remodelled it, so that they might be able to answer objections."* [2]

Origen does little to fight back against this accusation, instead playing it down as we continue reading, *"so neither is it against genuine Christianity that there are some who corrupt the Gospel histories, and who introduce heresies opposed to the meaning of the doctrine of Jesus."* [3]

Origen admits that there are some who corrupt the Gospel histories. Origen states, however, that it should not be held against genuine Christianity. What exactly is "genuine Christianity"? If it is what Origen believed, then that is a problem, since his writings were condemned as anathema by the Church.

This unpublicized proof, from as early as 248 CE, that the early Church Fathers were well aware that there had been widespread and ongoing

corruption of the original gospel flies in the face of the official claims by Christians that the gospels are the original and undisputed Word of God.

The gospels of the apostles did not exist during the time of Jesus, nor during the time of the apostles. The gospels of apostles Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, were not written by the apostles Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. The author or authors of these gospels are universally known to be anonymous, unknown, and there is no reference as to how or from whom the various stories, teachings and parables were collected.

The Catholic Encyclopedia expounds on the dating of the four gospels saying, *"The first four historical books of the New Testament are supplied with titles..., which, however ancient, do not go back to the respective authors of those sacred writings."* Further, we read, *"it may be inferred that they were prefixed to the evangelical narrative as early as the first part of that same (second) century. That, however, they do not go back to the first century of the Christian era, or at least they are not original, is a position generally held at the present day."* [4] The earliest dates officially accepted by the Church for the gospels is the first part of the second century CE.

In regards to apostle author-ship, the Catholic Encyclopedia goes on to say, *"The second word common to the titles of the canonical Gospels is the preposition kara, 'according to', the exact import of which has long been a matter of discussion among Biblical scholars. Apart from various secondary meanings connected with that Greek particle, two principal significations have been ascribed to it. Many authors have taken it to mean not 'written by',*

but 'drawn up according to the conception of', Matthew, Mark, etc. In their eyes, the titles of our Gospels were not intended to indicate authorship, but to state the authority guaranteeing what is related, in about the same way as 'the Gospel according to the Hebrews' or 'the Gospel according to the Egyptians', does not mean the Gospel written by the Hebrews or the Egyptians, but that peculiar form of Gospel which either the Hebrews or the Egyptians had accepted." [5]

In other words, this is a long and bloviated explanation of how everyone knows that the gospels were not written by the supposed authors, and though the wording is tricky, there was never any intention to say so.

This, of course, makes for a comical situation when one turns to the very first page of the gospel of Luke in the Bible and reads the moving dedication attributed to the indicated author: *"Luke, a physician, writes with the compassion and warmth of a family doctor as he carefully documents the perfect humanity of the Son of Man, Jesus Christ."* [6]

Oh boy. Really? Well this begs the question, could the original gospels have all been written by completely different individuals, about a completely different Jesus, and then hijacked and doctored by the early Church Fathers in their quest to create their new faith called "Christianity" with their own version of Jesus Christ as the star of their movement?

The very *earliest* date of *composition* of some *fragments* of the gospels has been stretched *very liberally* to 80 CE, almost half a century after the death of Jesus. Few unbiased scholars would ever accept such an early date.

As we have already discussed in previous chapters, the earliest fragments of the gospels *found* have been dated to 150-250 CE. The earliest *complete* texts of Luke and Matthew date from the fourth century CE. None of the earliest copies of the gospels found are identical, and most show deliberate revision. It is all but an indisputable fact that these manuscripts underwent heavy revisions by the scribes of the emerging and evolving Catholic Church.

The idea of the "Katholike Ekklesia", or "Universal Church", was born around 110 CE. In the Catholic Encyclopedia we read, *"The combination 'the Catholic Church' is found for the first time in the letter of St. Ignatius to the Smyrnaeans, written about the year 110. The words run: 'Wheresoever the bishop shall appear, there let the people be, even as where Jesus may be, there is the universal Church.'"* [8]

As the embryonic Universal Church struggled to define itself over the next two centuries, it mysteriously put forth the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

As these messages took shape, bitter argument broke out amongst the Church forefathers over how to address the many contradictions these four gospels had with the established books of the Old Testament.

One such controversy was the idea that the God of Moses, Jesus and the Holy Ghost were one and the same. From the first century CE to about 325 CE, the Ante-Nicene Fathers began to assert Christ's deity and spoke of "the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit", what would later become the "Trinity".

Figure 26. Saint Ignatius of Antioch
(https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Hosios_Loukas_(south_west_chapel,_south_side)_-_Ignatios.jpg)

In one of the earliest instances of the idea, Ignatius of Antioch provides support of a "Trinity" around 110 CE, calling for obedience to "Christ, and to the Father and to the Spirit". Early in the third century CE, In Chapter 2 of "Against Praxeus", Tertullian speaks of God as a "Trinity", defining the Trinity as "the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost". [9]

It was in 325 CE, at the First Council of Nicaea, that the Nicene Creed materialized into existence. Several hundred bishops arrived in Nicaea at the personal invitation of Emperor Constantine. Once they were all present, the Emperor entered the hall fully clad in gold and covered with precious stones. He took his seat on a specially prepared chair made of gold.

After opening the session as honorary president, the Roman Emperor then gave the following formula, *"We believe in one God the Father Almighty, Maker of all things visible and invisible; and in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten of the Father, that is, of the substance of the Father, God of God, light of light, true God of true God, begotten not made, of the same substance with the Father, through whom all things were made both in heaven and on earth; who for us men and for our salvation descended, was incarnate, and was made man, suffered and rose again the third day, ascended into heaven and cometh to judge living and dead. And in the Holy Ghost. Those who say: There was a time when He was not, and He was not before He was begotten; and that He was made out of nothing; or who maintain that He is of another hypostasis or another substance [than the*

Father], or that the Son of God is created, or mutable, or subject to change, [them] the Catholic Church anathematizes." [10]

Anathematizes? To be anathematized by the Catholic Church is no trivial thing. It is a penalty incurred by crimes of the gravest order, and solemnly promulgated by the Pope.

When one is anathematized, they are cursed by the Church and symbolically handed over to Satan.

The Catholic Encyclopedia tells us, *"In passing this sentence, the pontiff is vested in amice, stole, and a violet cope, wearing his mitre, and assisted by twelve priests clad in their surplices and holding lighted candles. He takes his seat in front of the altar or in some other suitable place, and pronounces the formula of anathema which ends with these words: 'Wherefore in the name of God the All-powerful, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, of the Blessed Peter, Prince fo the Apostles, and of all the Saints, in virtue of the power which has been given us of binding and loosing in Heaven and on earth, we deprive N- himself and all his accomplices and all his abettors of the Communion of the Body and Blood of Our Lord, we separate him from the society of all Christians, we exclude him from the bosom of our Holy Mother the Church in Heaven and on earth, we declare him excommunicated and anathematized and we judge him condemned to eternal fire with Satan and his angels and all the reprobate, so long as he will not burst the fetters of the demon, do penance and satisfy the Church; we deliver him to Satan..."* [11]

Afterwards, the priests all respond "Fiat, fiat, fiat" and cast the lighted candles they have been carrying to the ground.

So, after the Emperor's introduction of the new Nicene Creed formula, the Catholic Encyclopedia informs us, *"The adhesion was general and enthusiastic. All the bishops save five declared themselves ready to subscribe to this formula, convinced that it contained the ancient faith of the Apostolic Church. The opponents were soon reduced to two, Theonas of Marmarica and Secundus of Ptolemais, who were exiled and anathematized. Arius and his writings were also branded with anathema, his books were cast into the fire, and he was exiled to Illyria."* [12]

Whether the bishops present were truly convinced that they had discovered the "ancient faith of the Apostolic Church", or were simply hesitant to suffer anathema, is a discussion for another time. What we do know is that soon after, all Christians were required to recite the Nicene Creed at their gatherings, ensuring everyone was on the same sheet of music.

Anyone reciting the creed with slightly different verbiage, was labeled a heretic. At that time, and in some cases even now, being labeled a heretic could incur penalties ranging from excommunication to death. Henceforth the Nicene Creed became the new truth, the new reality, recited to this very day.

However, with this new law in place, the scriptures needed to be scrubbed. Any contradictions of separation of the Father and the Son needed to be remedied. This may explain the footnote in the New King James Version

of Matthew 24:36, *"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of*[1] *heaven* ***([1] NU adds nor the Son)****, but My Father only."* [13]

The footnote *"NU adds nor the Son"* is blatant deception. The NU "adds" nothing. It is the translators who *removed* it, for harmonization.

The *"nor the Son"* was always in the original text, but after the introduction of the Nicene Creed, it had to be removed from verse 36. Why? Because it indicated that Jesus Christ was a separate entity from the "Father".

Just prior to the compilation of the twenty-seven canon New Testament, Emperor Theodosius, with his Edict of Thessalonica in 380 CE, made Nicene Christianity the state religion.

Surprisingly, prior to that, Christianity was merely considered a cult.

The process of the Universal Church's New Testament replacing the Jewish Old Testament began to pick up speed. The New Testament gospels set the stage for the transition from the "old" to the "new".

John 1:17 - "For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ." [14]

The establishment of the "New Covenant" in the New Testament was used to justify abandoning the "Old Covenant" of the Old Testament.

This transition is consequently completed near the end of the New Testament and is found in the anonymously written Letter to the Hebrews:

Hebrews 8:13 - "In that He says, 'A new covenant,' He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away." [15]

The first covenant of the God of Moses, or Old Testament Covenant, vanishes away due to its growing old and becoming obsolete. Justification is given that the God of Moses had always planned on replacing the covenant he made with Abraham, the same one with which the God of Moses destroyed countless scores of his own children as a penalty for their infractions.

This justification for the God of Moses replacing his own original covenant we are told, is to be found in the Old Testament book of Jeremiah. The Universal Church named the compilations of the New Testament after the New Covenant they allege is spoken of in Jeremiah 31:31.

Jeremiah 31:31 - "Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah-". [16]

This verse that is used by the Universal Church to justify their "New Covenant" is, as usual, totally taken out of context. By itself, this verse appears to prove that the God of Moses will in the future be offering a new way forward which will be in the form of his Son, the Lord Jesus Christ and his teachings. The Universal Church no doubt hoped that this would resolve any differences or conflicts with the New Testament replacing the Old Testament. However, there is much more to that verse, all of which explains its true meaning, and what the legitimate New Covenant is supposed to be.

Jeremiah 31:32 - "-not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord. 33 But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 34 No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more." [17]

The God of Moses says that the new covenant is that one day men will no longer need to teach about him and the laws, because they will ALL already know. His laws will be put into every man's mind and heart, and all will know the God of Moses. However, this happens *at the end of time*.

However, before that, the God of Moses states there will be a New Covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah. We must reference back to Chapter 7 of this book when we discussed King Solomon. If we recall, due to King Solomon not keeping the covenant and statutes, the God of Moses is angered and decides to tear the kingdom of Israel away from him. The God of Moses abandons ten tribes, and keeps two tribes as his own people, the tribe of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin.

1 Kings 11:30 - "Then Ahijah took hold of the new garment that was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, 'Take for

yourself ten pieces, for thus says the Lord, the God of Israel: "Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you 32 (but he shall have one tribe for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)'". [18]

The ten forsaken tribes comprise the house of Israel, which was given to Jeroboam, and the remaining two tribes comprise the house of Judah. The house of Israel from that point on continues to not follow the covenant and statutes of the God of Moses, and devastation is inflicted upon them going forward. They are no longer the people of the God of Moses.

Hosea 1:2 - "When the Lord began to speak by Hosea, the Lord said to Hosea: 'Go, take yourself a wife of harlotry And children of harlotry, For the land has committed great harlotry By departing from the Lord.' 3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son. 4 Then the Lord said to him: 'Call his name Jezreel, For in a little while I will avenge the bloodshed of Jezreel on the house of Jehu, And bring an end to the kingdom of the house of Israel. 5 It shall come to pass in that day That I will break the bow of Israel in the Valley of Jezreel.' 6 And she conceived again and bore a daughter. Then God said to him: 'Call her name Lo-Ruhamah, For I will no longer have mercy on the house of Israel, But I will utterly take them away. 7 Yet I will have mercy on the house of Judah, Will save them by the Lord their God, And will not save them by bow, Nor by sword or battle, By horses or horsemen.' 8 Now when she had weaned Lo-

Ruhamah, she conceived and bore a son. 9 Then God said: 'Call his name Lo-Ammi, For you are not My people, And I will not be your God'." [19]

The God of Moses harbors great anger towards the house of Israel and seeks to utterly destroy them for their breaking of the Old Covenant.

This New Covenant has nothing to do with a Jesus Christ dying on the cross for everyone's sins, it is the prophecy that the God of Moses will reunite the house of Israel and the house of Judah, restoring the whole Kingdom.

Ezekiel 37:15 - "Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 16 'As for you, son of man, take a stick for yourself and write on it: "For Judah and for the children of Israel, his companions." Then take another stick and write on it, "For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel, his companions." 17 Then join them one to another for yourself into one stick, and they will become one in your hand. 18 And when the children of your people speak to you, saying, "Will you not show us what you mean by these?" 19 say to them, "Thus says the Lord God: 'Surely I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel, his companions; and I will join them with it, with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand.'" 20 And the sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes. 21 Then say to them, "Thus says the Lord God: 'Surely I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; 22 and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all;

they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again. 23 They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them from all their dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. Then they shall be My people, and I will be their God. 24 David My servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes, and do them. 25 Then they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children's children, forever; and. 26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary in their midst forevermore. 27 My tabernacle also shall be with them; indeed I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 28 The nations also will know that I, the Lord, sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forevermore'". " [20]

Ezekiel is to use the stick analogy to demonstrate that the house of Israel and the house of Judah are two nations, and they will be brought together as one nation. The prophecy is that the God of Moses *"will take the children of Israel from among the nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land"*. They will then have one King, one shepherd over them. Loyal servant David, now long dead, will again be that king, indeed will be their *prince* forever. The God of

Moses identifies David specifically, not a son of David, not Himself, nor Jesus, just David, "*My servant David shall be their prince forever*".

As part of this New Covenant the God of Moses specifically states that "*they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes, and do them*". These "statutes" will not change, neither will the judgements. What the God of Moses states here is in direct contradiction to the New Testament verse in Hebrews that claims "*He has made the first obsolete*". No, he has not.

Rehoboam, son of Solomon, attempted and failed to forcefully reunite the twelve tribes to fulfill the prophecy of this New Covenant, a uniting of all the children of Israel.

1 Kings 12:19 - "So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day. 20 Now it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had come back, they sent for him and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel. There was none who followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only. 21 And when Rehoboam came to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, one hundred and eighty thousand chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, that he might restore the kingdom to Rehoboam the son of Solomon." [21]

As the first book of Kings tells us, only the tribe of Judah followed the house of David. The tribe of Benjamin being their only ally. The God of Moses never "divorced" the tribe of Judah, although he seemingly severed all ties with the ten tribes of the house of Israel.

This brings us to an important point. Only those of the house of Judah can be properly called Jews. Those of the house of Israel were the Hebrews. They eventually became known as Gentiles, for they continued to disobey the statutes of the God of Moses by going after other gods and breaking his covenant, so they continued to be forsaken. Of the original twelve tribes, the tribe of Judah is the one and only tribe left standing, the last tribe that the God of Moses claims and considers to be his line of inheritance, his loyal servants, the true Jews. Where does that leave the Universal Church?

The New Covenant has nothing to do with Jesus Christ. The Universal Church, however, will be quick to point out the following verse in the New Testament "Epistle to the Ephesians" in a last ditch attempt to harmonize Christianity with the "New Covenant":

Ephesians 2:11 - "Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh-who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the Circumcision made in the flesh by hands- 12 that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. 13 But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. 14 For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, 15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace, 16 and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby

putting to death the enmity. 17 And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. 18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father." [22]

This verse apparently says Jesus Christ fulfilled the prophecy by breaking down "the middle wall of separation", by abolishing "the enmity". What enmity? Certainly not the enmity between the house of Judah and the house of Israel that we have just thoroughly discussed.

According to the verse, the enmity is the "law of commandments contained in ordinances". Yes, the very commandments and statutes that we discussed earlier that Jesus consistently played down, the idea of "too many rules". The verse goes on to claim that Jesus *"came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near"* as part of the New Covenant. Yet this is in direct contradiction to what the Old Testament "New Covenant" verse says, which is that at that time there will no longer be a need for any man to preach, or any man to teach his neighbor and say "know the Lord". The New Testament is fundamentally at odds with the God of Moses.

Interestingly, the above verse in the Epistle of Ephesians supposedly written by the apostle Paul, is now overwhelmingly acknowledged by scholars as not having been authored by Paul at all, and likely written after Paul's death. This is mainly due to the style of its writing in its earliest known copies, and its overall content.

Some have speculated that the actual author is a great admirer of the writings of Paul, a father of the Universal Church, Saint Ignatius of Antioch.

The life of Ignatius is as mysterious as the sources of so many of the New Testament gospels. Dates of his birth and death range anywhere from 35 – 50 CE to 110 – 140 CE. Ignatius seems to have had his hands in many of the gospels that appeared out of thin air, eventually finding their way into the New Testament canon. He seemed to be the driving force behind the various creeds and edicts that were disseminated by the Universal Church to de-conflict the New Testament with the Old Testament. The reader should seriously contemplate what part Ignatius played during this chaotic time.

Saint Ignatius, much like Origen, held a peculiarly hostile view of the Jews, making them out to be a race unworthy of their own God.

In "Contra Celsus", Origen boldly declares, *"One fact then, which proves that Jesus was something divine and sacred, is this, that Jews should have suffered on His account now for a lengthened time calamities of such severity. And we say with confidence that they will never be restored to their former condition."* [23]

Saint Ignatius also seemed to exhibit a similar disdain for the laws of the God of Moses as the New Testament Jesus did, but perhaps for different reasons.

Saint Ignatius's primary goal was to establish a "new hope".

In order to do this, he needed to eliminate the observance of the Jewish Sabbath and establish Sunday as "the day of the Lord", as evidenced in his Letter to the Magnesians: *"If, therefore, those who were brought up in the*

ancient order of things have come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day, on which also our life has sprung up again by Him and by His death — whom some deny, by which mystery we have obtained faith, and therefore endure, that we may be found the disciples of Jesus Christ, our only Master". [24]

However, why eliminate the Sabbath on Saturday, and establish the "Lord's Day" on Sunday? This would eventually happen, under a decree from Constantine in 321 CE. Not for the purpose of worshipping Jesus though.

Indeed, Constantine decreed just a few years later (March 7, 321 CE) dies Solis-day of the Sun, "Sunday", as the Roman day of rest. This day was most assuredly decreed for "Sun" worship, not "Son" worship.

In the Catholic Encyclopedia under "Constantine" we read, *"It is true that the believers in Mithras also observed Sunday as well as Christmas. Consequently, Constantine speaks not of the day of the Lord, but of the everlasting day of the sun."* [25]

By establishing Sunday as the Holy Day instead of the Sabbath, Christianity was aligning with pagan traditions, not Jewish traditions. The Sabbath was not the only Jewish tradition that Ignatius had a problem with.

Ignatius also writes in his Letter to the Magnesians, *"Be not deceived by heretical opinions, nor by ancient fables, which are unprofitable. For if we live until this present, according to the religion of the Jews, we acknowledge that we have not received grace."* [26]

Saint Ignatius, one of the original founders of Christianity, is referring to *"the religion of the Jews"* as an *"ancient fable"*, and that those who live according to it *"have not received grace"*. Where does Ignatius's anti-Semitic perception of greedy, lying Jews believing in ancient fables come from?

Because it is written in the New Testament of the Bible, of course!

Titus 1:10 - "For there are many insubordinate, both idle talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, 11 whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of dishonest gain. 12 One of them, a prophet of their own, said, 'Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons.' 13 This testimony is true. Therefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, 14 not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men who turn from the truth." [27]

The Bible tells us not to give heed to Jewish fables? That creates a paradox, for by calling the Old Testament a "fable", does not the New Testament, which is based on it, then make *itself* to be a "fable"? Thus, if the New Testament is a fable, does that not make the Old Testament to be truth?

Interestingly, the quote we read in the above verse *"Cretans are always liars"* was an ancient paradox. The quote is famously called the "Epimenides Paradox". It is named after the Cretan philosopher Epimenides of Knossos who lived around 600 BCE and who is credited with the original statement.

In his 1869 book "The Elements of Deductive Logic", Thomas Fowler breaks down the Epimenides Paradox as follows:

"Epimenides the Cretan says that 'all the Cretans are liars,' but Epimenides is himself a Cretan; therefore he is himself a liar. But if he be a liar, what he says is untrue, and consequently the Cretans are veracious; but Epimenides is a Cretan, and therefore what he says is true; hence the Cretans are liars, Epimenides is himself a liar, and what he says is untrue. Thus we may go on alternately proving that Epimenides and the Cretans are truthful and untruthful." [28]

The ancient Epimenides Paradox is quoted in the New Testament and is then followed by the verse, *"This testimony is true"*. Nice one!

C'mon, are these guys messing with us? It is likely only the most highly educated philosophers of the time would have had knowledge of the Epimenides Paradox, the true symbolism of this verse going over the heads of most, if not all other readers of the scriptures. Perhaps that was the intent.

At the beginning of this book a simple truth was declared: *words matter*. However, we will now discover in the next chapter, *symbols are the key to everything*.

---

[1] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume 3, page 712
[2] Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume IV, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book II, Chapter XXVII, page 442
[3] Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume IV, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book II, Chapter XXVII, page 442
[4] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume VI, page 656
[5] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume VI, page 656
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke, page 1469
[7] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume IV, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book 1, Chapter 7, page 399
[8] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume III, page 449
[9] See http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/tertullian17.html
[10] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume XI, page 44
[11] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume I, page 456
[12] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume XI, page 45
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 24:36, page 1428
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 1:17, page 1522
[15] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Hebrews 8:13, page 1721
[16] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 31:31, page 1138
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 31:33, page 1138
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 11:30, page 509
[19] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Hosea 1:2, page 1299

[20] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ezekiel 37:15, page 1253
[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 12:19, page 511
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ephesians 2:11, page 1675
[23] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume IV, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1982, Origen Against Celsus, Book 1V, Chapter XXII, page 506
[24] "The Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians", Chapter 9, See https://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0105.htm
[25] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume IV, page 299
[26] "Ignatius to the Magnesians", Translated by Charles H. Hoole, 1885, Chapter 8, See http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/ignatius-magnesians-hoole.html
[27] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Titus 1:10, page 1709
[28] "The Elements of Deductive Logic", Thomas Fowler, Oxford at the Clarendon Press, Tenth Edition, 1892, page 177

Chapter 14

A Picture Is Worth Ten Thousand Words

"We believe that we invent symbols. The truth is that they invent us; we are their creatures, shaped by their hard, defining edges."
~ Gene Wolfe, "Shadow & Claw"

Throughout the previous chapters the accusation has been made that the Universal Church has been a vehicle for a grand deception to take place. Up to now we have analyzed the words. For many, evaluating words is not enough. We must show a visible connection, through the Universal Church's use of symbolism if necessary.

The gods require worship. They require worship not in general, but through specific and sometimes very distinct rituals. These rituals involve symbolism. The gods want their symbols on display when they are worshipped, so that there is no confusion as to who the worship is directed to. It is the ritual, as well as the symbols themselves, that determines what god is

worshiped. The names of the gods matter little. Each god, after all, can have many names. To understand what god the Universal Church worships, we must therefore examine the symbols.

Everyone likely knows that the God of Moses clearly forbids idolatry and graven images made by human hands, as stated in the verses below.

Exodus 20:3 - "You shall have no other gods before Me. 4 You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 5 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 6 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments." [1]

Deuteronomy 5:7 - "You shall have no other gods before Me. 8 You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 9 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 10 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments." [2]

Yet, the quickest way to identify Catholic is a statue of Saint Mary displayed on their car dash, or one of the patron saints hanging on their key ring. A common way to identify a Christian is a fish emblem on the trunk of their car, or a cross hanging around their neck. Marble statues of cherubs and

depictions of angels adorn countless churches. So why is the religion of the God of Moses now so overrun with idolatry? How can something that was once so wrong, be just fine, if not encouraged, now?

Christians are led to believe that the cross became a symbol for Jesus following his crucifixion. They believe the cross symbol came into being with Christianity. But the cross itself is one of the most ancient symbols, and has nothing to do with Jesus Christ, or the crucifixion. Even the Druids used it.

Frederick Elworthy tells us in his 1895 book "The Evil Eye", *"The Druids all consenting pitched on the most beautiful oak-tree, cut off its side branches, and then joined two of them to the highest part of the trunk, so that they extended themselves on either side like the arms of a man, this was the Thau or God."* [3]

The Jehovah Witnesses hold in their belief system that Jesus Christ was crucified on a stake, not a two-beamed cross. [4]

We can trace the evolution of the modern day Christian cross. Before we do that, we must first understand that the current Christian cross symbol is not the original Christian cross symbol.

The first use of a cross as a symbol for Christianity was not until the second century CE. In the second century, it was the Tau cross that was displayed, named so because of its resemblance to the Greek letter tau (the English letter T). It has also been referred to as St. Anthony's cross.

In the Catholic Encyclopedia we read, *"It would seem that St. Anthony bore a cross in the form of tau on his cloak, and that it was Egyptian in origin. Such a cross is till used by the Antonine monks of Vienne in Dauphiny, and appears on their churches and on the monuments of art belonging to the order."* [5]

We see in Figure 27 three typical versions of the Tau cross.

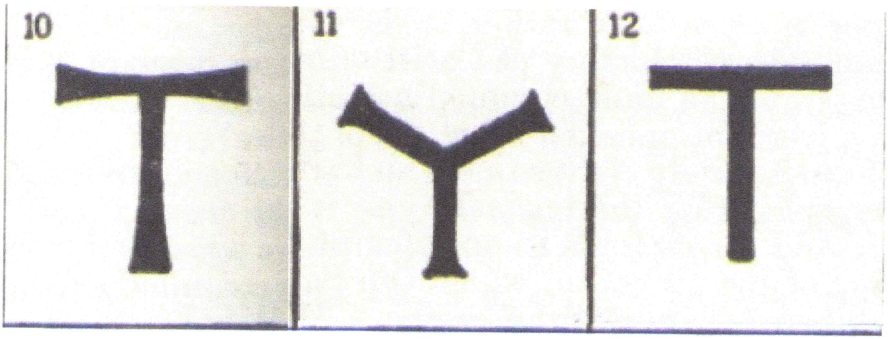


Figure 27. Tau Cross (Catholic Encyclopedia)

There is evidence to suggest that this was the Christian cross for the first several centuries of Christianity. The Catholic Encyclopedia tells us, *"St. Zeno of Verona, who in the second half of the fourth century was bishop of that city, relates that he caused a cross in form of a tau to be placed on the highest point of a basilica. There was also another motive for choosing the letter T as symbolical of the cross. As in Greek, this letter stands for 300, that number in Apostolic times was taken as a symbol of our salvation."* [6]

If the original cross was the Tau cross, how did we end up with the current cross that is displayed everywhere today? After all, it was not until the sixth century CE that the crucifix first appeared. [7]

One of the most curious notions must be the alleged good versus evil orientation of the Christian crucifix. People are led to believe that when the cross is in its upright position, it represents Jesus. Then, when flipped upside down, RUN! It is now the sign of the presence of Satan. Turn the cross up, Jesus is being worshipped, flip it upside down, Satan is being worshiped!

It is astonishing that one could lay a crucifix on a table in front of them, and should someone else enter the room from the opposite direction, they approach an upside down cross and can now relate the same symbol as evil. Are inverted crosses evil?

Saint Peter, who is considered Rome's first Pope, is believed to have been crucified sometime between 64 and 68 CE.

The Catholic Encyclopedia informs us, *"Concerning the manner of Peter's death, we possess a tradition – attested to by Tertullian at the end of the second century (see above) and by Origen (in Eusebius, 'Hist. Eccl.', II, i)-that he suffered crucifixion. Origen says; 'Peter was crucified at Rome, with his head downwards, as he himself had desired to suffer'."* [8]

Saint Peter was crucified *upside-down*, just as he requested.

It is Saint Peter's bizarre crucifixion request that blessed us with the Cross of Saint Peter, or Saint Peter's Cross. It is an inverted Latin cross.

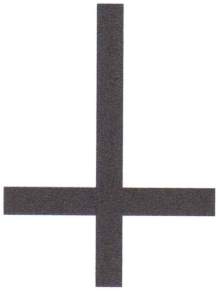


Figure 28. Cross of Saint Peter (https://symbolsproject.eu/crosses/st-peters-cross.aspx)

When Pope John Paul II visited the sermon mount in Israel, the inverted cross was prominently displayed, carved behind into his stone throne.

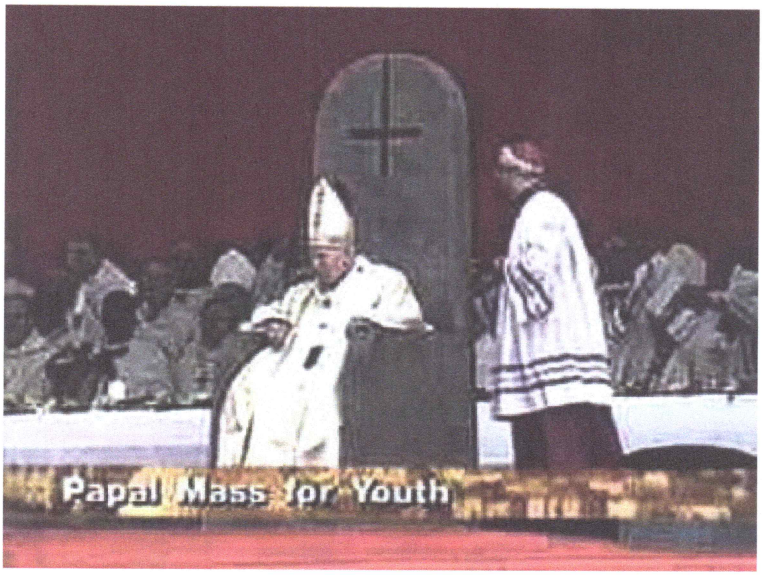


Figure 29. Pope John Paul II
(www.traditioninaction.org/RevolutionPhotos/A084rcInvertdCross.htm)

It is with this new perspective, as well as the knowledge that the Universal Church traces its line of Pope's all the way back to the first Pope, Saint Peter, that one particular verse about Jesus in the Bible gives us pause.

Matthew 16:23 - "But He turned and said to Peter, 'Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men.'" [9]

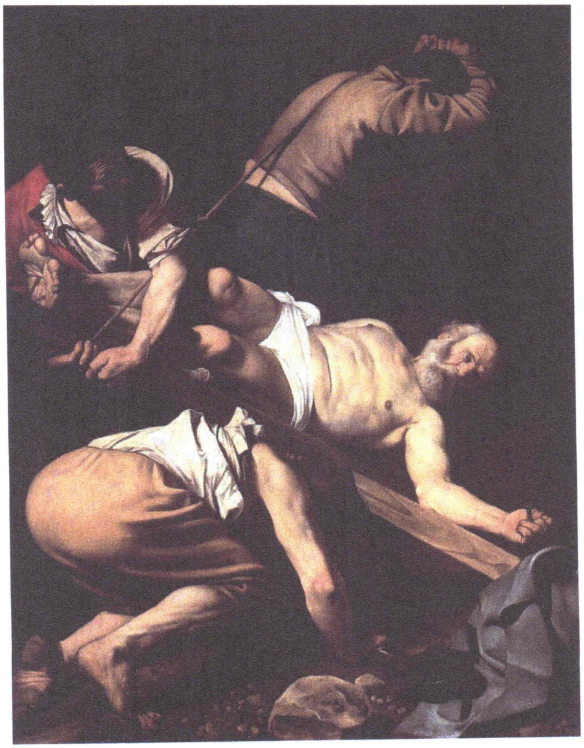


Figure 30. The Crucifixion of Saint Peter, 1601, Cerasi Chapel, Santa Maria del Popolo, Rome (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Crucifixion_of_Saint_Peter-Caravaggio_c.1600.jpg)

It is quite sobering that so many Christians are unaware that the upside-down cross predates even the Universal Church, as well as the fact that the very man who was crucified on the upside-down cross, the Universal Church's first Pope, was accused by Jesus Christ to be Satan himself!

Figure 31. "The Resurrection" by Fazzini, behind Pope's throne. (Google images)

What? You say you think you see a goat head above the Pope? Hahaha! Why would there be a goat head above the Pope? That is just the lighting! Seriously, you are talking about the Pope here. Who are you to judge the Pope and his choice of backdrop? This is the Pope's Audience Hall, not Baphomet's lair, this is hallowed ground!

The Pope's Audience Hall, located in Vatican City is the home of "The Resurrection", a sculpture created by Pericle Fazzini allegedly depicting the resurrection of the Messiah as seen in Figure 31. The distorted, twisted figure emerges from the center of the exhibit. [10] Fazzini is the creator of such works of art as *"Dance of witches around the walnut-tree of Benevento"*, an exhibit placed in Tokyo, and other obviously non-Satanic projects.

The Pope's chair sits on a stage centered right in front of "The Resurrection" sculpture. Figure 32 shows a view of the stage from much farther away.

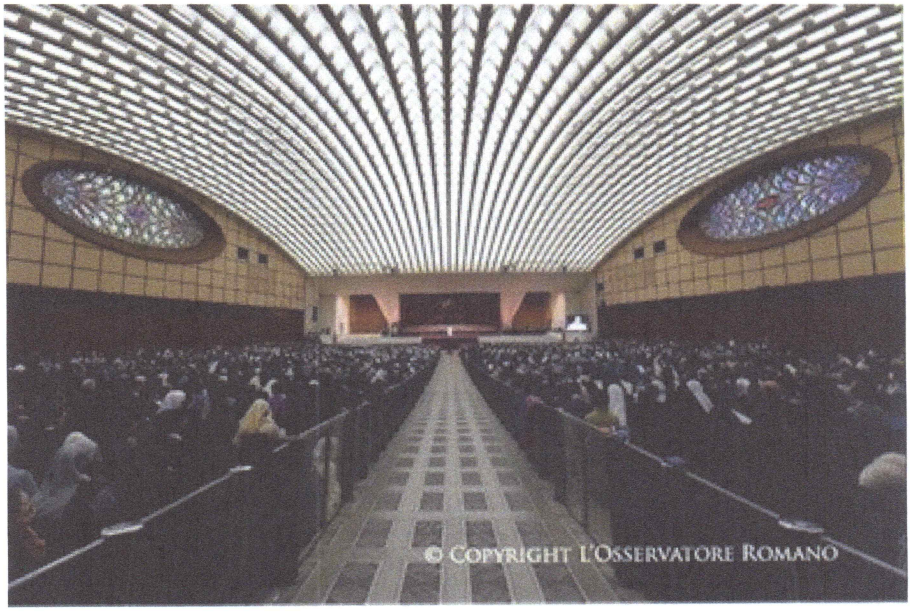


Figure 32. Panoramic view of stage of Pope's Audience Hall (L'Osservatore Romano)

What did you say? You say you feel like you are looking into the face of a serpent? Hahaha! You have got quite the imagination!

What? You say no, that you can actually see the scaly snake skin, the snake eyes and actual fangs? Silly! Come now, what are you on? Enough of that! The Pope's Audience Hall is not a snake head! Perhaps a view from the outside will help settle this and put your mind at ease!

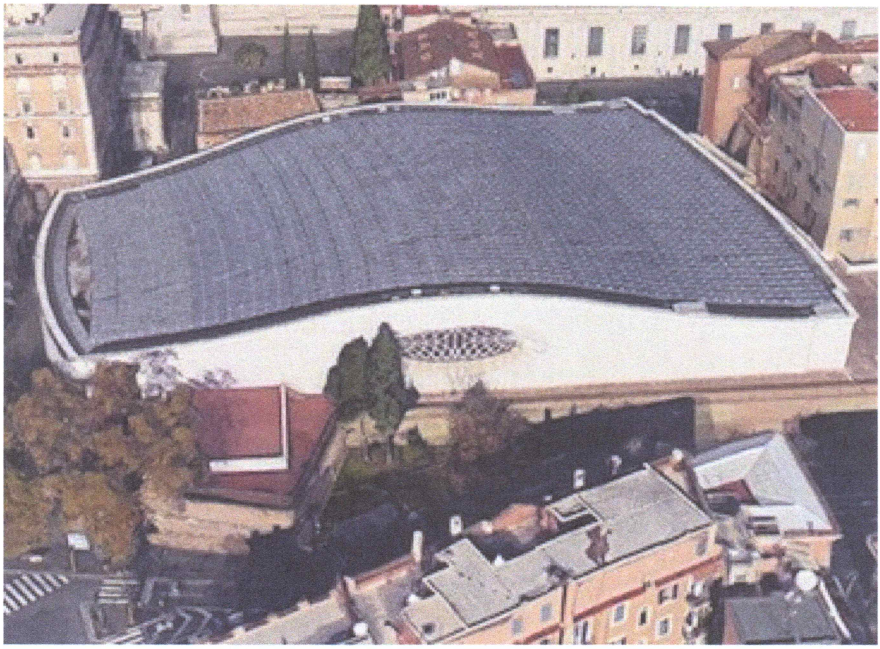
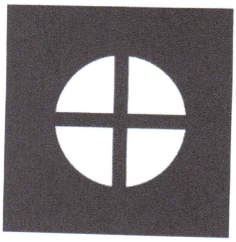
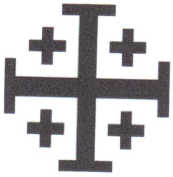


Figure 33. Outer aerial view of Audience Hall, Vatican City (Google images)

There now, see? Told you so! Nothing strange going on here, no snake head, just your imagination running wild!

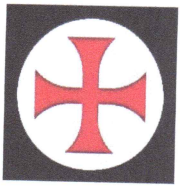


Symbol of Earth

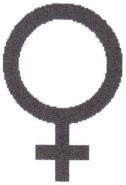


Jerusalem Cross

Teutonic Cross

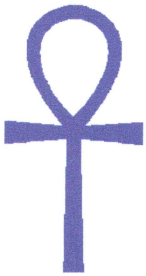


Templar Cross

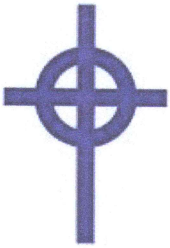


Symbol of Venus

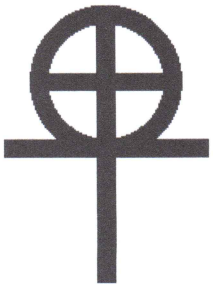
Taautic Emblem



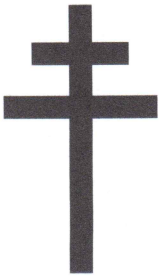
Egyptian Ankh



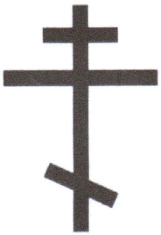
Celtic Cross



Coptic Cross



Patriarchal Cross



Orthodox Cross

Crucifix

Figure 34. An evolution from earth cross to crucifix (Google images)

Let us continue. We can see in Figure 34 that there is a clear evolution of the Christian cross, a product of the marriage of the symbol for Earth and the symbol for Venus, or what is commonly referred to as the "Morning Star". We can see the influence the symbols of Earth and Venus had on the modern Christian crucifix, and how it symbolizes the "connection" of Venus to Earth.

The symbols of the Earth and Venus are more than just the symbols for planets, they are the symbols for the gods. They are the symbols for the god of the Earth and the goddess of Venus.

The understanding that the planets had their own symbols is ancient; their symbols are found everywhere in ancient Mesopotamia. These symbols are representative of the Anunnaki, as well as the various Baal's and Marduk.

Identifying Baal's symbols and their Sumerian names can be achieved by studying Mesopotamian artifacts. Baal means "Lord". In the Lost Book of King Og, Baal is worshipped in four deified forms: Baal of the earth, Baal of the sun, Baal of the moon, and Baal of the stars/celestial bodies. Each has their own function and sphere of influence. So it stands to reason, would also have their very own symbol. These can be seen in Figures 35, 36 and 37.

This author's identification of these various Baal's and the heavenly bodies they personify, whose opinion may differ from many others, are as follows: Baal of the earth (Enlil/Marduk/Adad/Moloch), Baal of the sun (Utu/Shamash/Sol), Baal of the moon (Nanna/Sin/Luna), and Baal of the stars/celestial bodies (Inanna/Ishtar/Venus/Lucifer).

Figure 35. "Tablet of Shamash" showing Baal of the sun symbol on table 9th century BCE (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/9/90/Tablet_of_Shamash.jpg)

Figure 36. Close up view of Baal of the moon; sun; and stars Tablet of Shamash

Figure 37. Baal of the Moon, Baal of the Stars and Celestial Bodies/Star of Ishtar, Baal of the Sun at top of stone, 12th century BCE (Art and Architecture of Mesopotamia, 2007)

We should note that the symbol of Baal of the earth is never set above the Babylonian's heads. Perhaps because it is understood that Baal of the earth is located here on earth. Baal of the earth is associated with Marduk/Moloch, and represented on the ground, such as on Moloch's sacrificial altars.

Figure 38. Baal of the earth (Marduk/Moloch) basalt altar from temple in Hazor with Earth cross on base (See http://www.relst.uiuc.edu/Courses/106/LBpages/pg15g.html)

Figure 39. Altar with cross of Baal of the earth on base (Pope John Paul II celebrates Pentecost, June 3rd 2001 by "L'Osservatore Romano" Photographic Service)

Figure 40. Shamsi-Adad V at British Museum with Templar cross on chest. 815-811 BCE (britishmuseum.org)

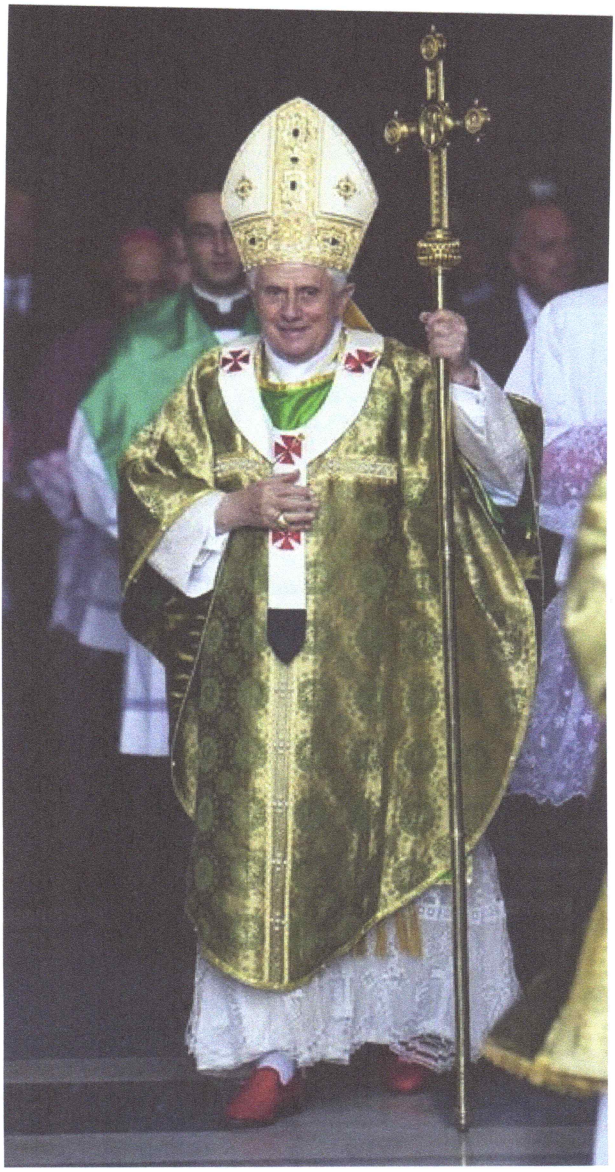


Figure 41. Pope Benedict XVI with Templar cross on chest and 1877 ferula (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/6/63/Beno%C3%AEt_XVI_synode_2008.jpg)

Figure 39 shows a Vatican altar with frontal earth cross and gold cups on display. Is this representative of what the God of Moses demands, or of what the god Baal demands?

What the god Baal demands is described in the Lost Book of King Og:

Lost Book of King Og 6:34 - "Make idols of Baal. Make them of silver and gold. Make graven images to Baal at the base of the high places. Make graven images of Baal that are of heaven above or that is in the water that is beneath the earth or of the earth itself." [11]

In the Catholic Encyclopedia we read about how the Altar Frontal should be properly ornamented, *"The antependium may be ornamented with images, pictures of Christ, representations of some fact of His life, or such as refer to the Eucharistic Mystery, or with emblems that refer in some manner to the Blessed Sacrament-a lamb, a pelican, the chalice and host, etc. Pictures of the saint in whose honour the altar is dedicated to God, and emblems referring to such saint, may be used."* [12]

Some have attributed the earth cross to the Templar cross, and we see the emblem proudly displayed in many places.

The earth cross also can be traced back to an emblem displayed prominently on the chest of none other than an Annunaki, as can be clearly seen in Figure 40.

Interestingly, it is also represented on the Pope as seen in Figure 41.

Among Mesopotamian artifacts we also find numerous depictions of the symbol for Inanna/Ishtar/Astarte, also known as the Star of Ishtar or the Star of Venus.

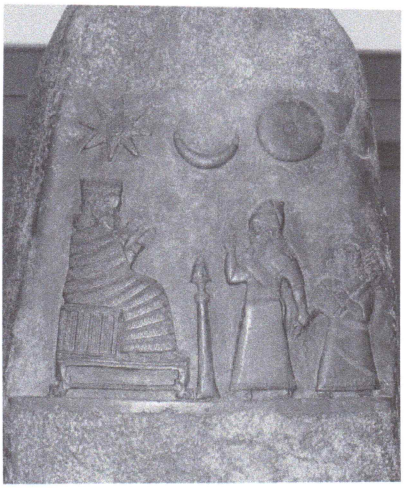


Figure 42. Star of Ishtar on Meli-Shipak II stone document 12th century BCE (Louvre)

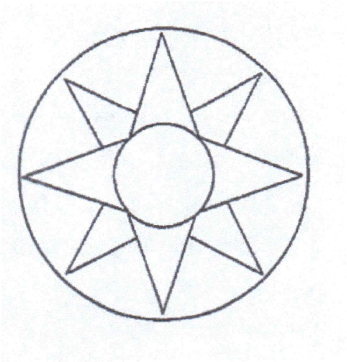


Figure 43. Left: Close up view of Star of Ishtar on Meli-Shipak II stone document. Right: Star disk, symbol of goddess Ištar. (Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia, 2004)

One of the most well-known scenes depicting the birth of Jesus and the annual celebration of it is the Nativity scene. It shows baby Jesus in a manger, illuminated by the light of the Nativity Star, which of course is displayed everywhere during Christmastime. It tops the Christmas trees, and is almost synonymous with the manger scene. But few have ever asked, why is the Nativity star depicted as 8-pointed?

Figure 44. (Retrieved from https://www.silhouettedesignstore.com/view-shape/69835)

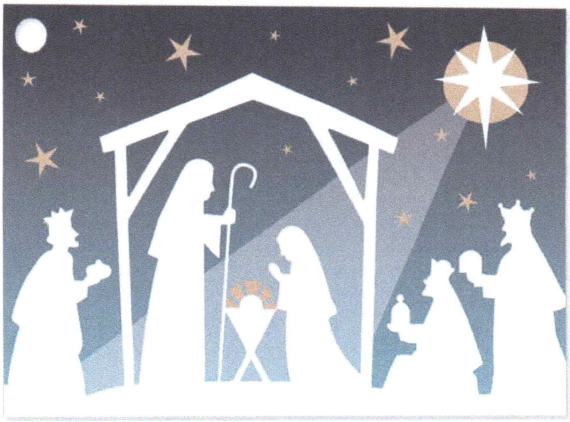


Figure 45. 8-pointed Nativity star surrounded by 5-pointed stars (Google images)

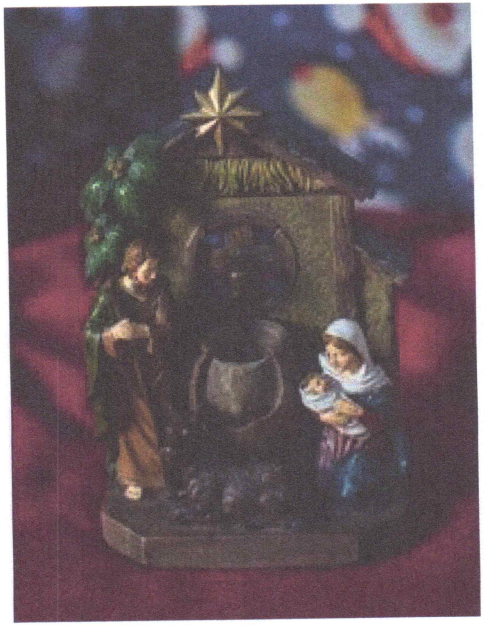


Figure 46. 8-pointed Nativity Star above manger (Google images)

Figure 47. Nativity Star (https://www.dreamstime.com/stock-image-nativity-wisemen-star-silhouette-eps-image15611291)

Figure 48. Nativity Star (http://holynativity672.corecommerce.com/Nativity-Star-p927.html)

The Star of Ishtar, or Star of Inanna, is one of the primary symbols of the Anunnaki goddess Inanna also known as Ishtar.

Ishtar was also associated with the planet Venus, so the star is also known as the Star of Venus.

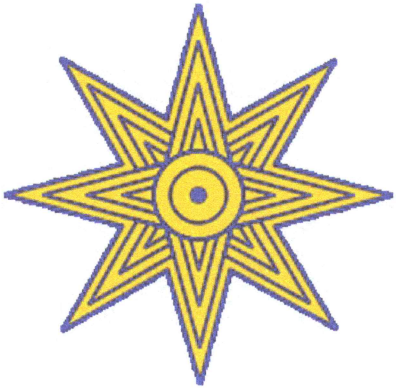


Figure 49. Star of Ishtar/Venus (Google images)

As seen in Figure 49 above, the Nativity star is identical with the Star of Inanna/Ishtar, also known as the Star of Venus, and the "Morning Star".

The Universal Church tells us that Lucifer is referenced as the "Morning Star" and that "Lucifer" was Satan's angelic name before his fall.

The Universal Church points to two Old Testament verses to prove the existence of Lucifer: Isaiah 14:12 and Ezekiel 28.

We read a direct Hebrew translation of Isaiah 14:12 on *qBible.com*: [13]

Isaiah 14:12 - "How art thou fallen from heaven O Helel, son of the morning! [how] art thou cut to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"

Strong's Concordance defines "O Helel" as H1966 "hêylêl"meaning *"the morning star:-lucifer."* [14] But where does "lucifer" come from?

Interestingly, "lúcifer" is the *Latin* name for the Morning Star. Hence due to translation from the Latin, we read in the New King James Version of Isaiah 14:12, *"How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations!"* [15]

In the Douay Version we read Isaias 14:12, *"How art thou fallen from heaven, OLucifer, who didst rise in the morning? how art thou fallen to the earth, that didst wound the nations?"* [16]

However, in Oxford's "The New English Bible" we read of Isaiah 14:12, *"How you have fallen from heaven, bright morning star, felled to the earth, sprawling helpless across the nations!"* [17]

In the second supposed proof of existence of Lucifer, Ezekiel 28, we find nothing of "Lucifer", but rather a lamentation of the king of Tyre:

Ezekiel 28:11 - "Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 12 'Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him, "Thus says the Lord God: 'You were the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. 13 You were in Eden, the garden of God; Every precious stone was your covering: The sardius, topaz, and diamond, Beryl,

onyx, and jasper, Sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold. The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes Was prepared for you on the day you were created. 14 You were the anointed cherub who covers; I established you; You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. 15 You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, Till iniquity was found in you. 16 By the abundance of your trading You became filled with violence within, And you sinned; Therefore I cast you as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God; And I destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones. 17 Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; You corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor; I cast you to the ground, I laid you before kings, That they might gaze at you. 18 You defiled your sanctuaries By the multitude of your iniquities, By the iniquity of your trading; Therefore I brought fire from your midst; It devoured you, And I turned you to ashes upon the earth In the sight of all who saw you. 19 All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you; You have become a horror, And shall be no more forever."" [18]

The king of Tyre was in Eden, the garden of God? It would seem that the God of Moses and the king of Tyre go way back. The God of Moses literally says that the king of Tyre was created as a cherub, and existed in the Garden of Eden. At some point the king of Tyre became wicked from his accumulation of wealth through trading, defiled his own sanctuaries with his iniquities, and was cast out of the mountain of God. There is no doubt that the king of Tyre is being referenced as a "fallen angel". However, there is no mention of a Morning Star or of the name "Lucifer". And since the king of

Tyre is a real recorded historical figure, he could not be "Lucifer". There is no Lucifer-Morning Star-Satan connection in the books of Isaiah or Ezekiel.

In the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia in reference to Isaiah 14:12, we read, *"The passage in question is a song of derision over the downfall of a Babylonian king"*, and further explains, *"The term Lucifer is never used in Jewish legend; but Christian writers identified Lucifer with Satan who, according to the gospels (Luke 10:18), fell from heaven like lightning"*. [19]

With confirmation that it was Christian writers who identified the Morning Star with the name Lucifer, and then Lucifer with the being Satan, it is curious to then read Jesus identify himself with the Morning Star and thus Lucifer in the book of Revelation. Jesus tells us in Revelation 22:16, *"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star."* [20]

From this passage, it would appear as though Jesus directly equates himself with the Morning Star, thereby equating himself with Lucifer, and of course Satan. But this was not the original translation of the verse.

In David Palmer's translation from the Greek, "Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα καὶ τὸ γένος Δαυίδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς ὁ πρωϊνός.", the verse uses the words ἀστὴρ (star), λαμπρός (bright), and πρωϊνός (morning). [21] The Greek word for Morning Star is φωσφόρος (phósphoros). The Greek word for Lucifer is Εωσφόρος (Eosfóros). Neither is present in the Greek book of Revelations.

In fact, in the Revised Standard Version of Revelation 22:16, we read: *"I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star."* [22]

No capitalization, nothing inferred, just straight translation. So where does Lucifer and Jesus as the capitalized "Morning Star" come from?

Some have stated that technically "Lucifer" does not specifically mean "Morning Star" in Latin, but could also be translated as "light-bringing".

It should be quite obvious that as bright as Venus is in the morning and at night, it is by far not "the light of the world", and certainly does not even bring light to the world. The sun brings light to the world, and the moon brings light to the world at night. Venus, which of course is a planet and not a star at all, brings little light to the world in comparison to the sun and moon.

In the same breath, they state that Jesus also is a "light-bringer", and point to John 9:5 where Jesus states, "*As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.*" [23] However, Jesus does not say that he *brings* light to the world, he says that he *is* the light of the world.

Other than modern translations transliterating the name "Lucifer" to the Old Testament as their own reference to Venus, there is no origin for Lucifer in the Old Testament. So how did "Lucifer" become associated with the Morning Star? And why would we ever think that Jesus's "Morning Star" in the New Testament is one and the same as Lucifer's "Morning Star" in the Old Testament? Well, we can thank the Universal Church for that one.

Here we suddenly discover that the Universal Church routinely and openly offers praise to "Lucifer" with its hymn sung during each Easter Vigil service. The hymn sung is "The Exsultet", which in Latin is, with this author's emphasis in bold: *"Flammas ejus* ***lúcifer*** *matutínus invéniat: Ille, inquam,* ***lúcifer****, qui nescit occásum: Christus Fílius tuus, qui, regréssus ab ínferis, humáno géneri serénus illúxit, et vivit et regnat in saécula sæculórum. Amen."*

The Exsultet when translated into English says, with this author's emphasis in bold:

"May this flame be found still burning by the ***Morning Star****: the one* ***Morning Star*** *who never sets, Christ your Son, who coming back from death's domain has shed his peaceful light on humanity and lives and reigns for ever and ever. Amen."* [24]

According to "The Exsultet", the Latin word "lúcifer" in lower case, is translated into "Morning Star" in Upper Case, and then is directly identified as "Christ your Son". No mention of Jesus. Now "The Exsultet" is a creation of the Universal Church, written as early as the fifth century CE, predating nearly all existing biblical translations of the Old Testament from the original Greek and Hebrew.

Under "Exultet", the Catholic Encyclopedia states, *"The regularity of the metrical cursus of the "Exultet" would lead us to place the date of its composition perhaps as early as the fifth century, and not later than the seventh."* [25]

That means that in the later translations of the original Greek and Hebrew Scriptures into Latin, the name "Lucifer" was transliterated in reference to the Morning Star, as well as the idea of a "fallen angel", and thus Satan's alter ego "Lucifer" was born. Let us be clear, it was the Church who gave the Morning Star the name of Lucifer, and it was the Church that linked Lucifer to Satan. This is the source of Satan/Lucifer as the Morning Star. One wonders then why the writers of the "The Exsultet" knowingly chose to use the Latin reference to Satan in their reference to Venus, and in turn, their reference to "Christ".

Though the Universal Church has adopted the Star of Ishtar as one of their primary symbols, unfortunately for Ishtar, they have replaced her with Lucifer/Satan, crediting him as the "Morning Star", a title which Ishtar alone used to claim. As a result we no longer identify the Morning Star or Venus with Ishtar, since the Church has associated the Morning Star with their invention of the supernatural being "Lucifer". But it gets much stranger.

It is rather peculiar when one realizes that the 8-pointed star that was the symbol of Inanna/Ishtar has been displayed so frequently with Mary, mother of Jesus. It is also quite remarkable to note that Mary, mother of Jesus, has been given the title "Queen of Heaven". She has also been called the "Star of the Sea", a common reference to Venus.

Figure 50 shows a portrayal of the Virgin Mary that is a near doppelganger of Aphrodite as seen in Figure 5 of Chapter 2 of this book. The

star of Ishtar is proudly displayed within the cross above the Virgin Mary's head, as the light of the Morning Star symbolically shoots out of her palms.

We are reminded of the 1851 Breviary hymn "Hail, Queen of Heaven, the Ocean Star" by John Lingard. As the hymn goes,

"Hail, Queen of heaven, the ocean star,
Guide of the wanderer here below,
Thrown on life's surge, we claim thy care,
Save us from peril and from woe.
Mother of Christ, Star of the sea
Pray for the wanderer, pray for me." [26]

These references to Ishtar are so blatantly obvious as to be undeniable. Ishtar has been transformed into Mary mother of Christ, with the Star of Ishtar now called the Nativity Star.

The Mesopotamian symbols of the Anunnaki are used all throughout Christianity. They are prominently displayed in plain sight at the Vatican. Most observers lack the education, and have been too blinded by their "faith" to see the vast symbolism on display. Perhaps this is a reason the Universal Church has strived to categorize knowledge as evil.

These Anunnaki symbols are clearly incorporated into the architecture of the Vatican as seen in Figure 51.

Figure 50. Our Lady, Star of the Sea. (Church of Our Lady, Star of the Sea, and St. Patrick, Goleen, County Cork, Ireland, Detail of the stained glass of the fourth window of the south wall, Borchert, 2009)

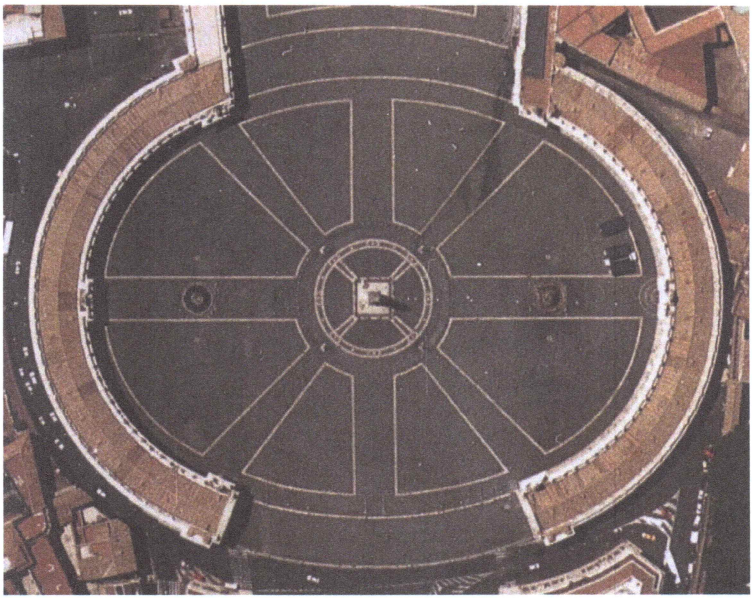


Figure 51. Top: St Peter's square, Vatican City. Bottom: aerial view of St Peter's square displaying outer Star of Ishtar, inner Marduk earth cross

The Mesopotamian symbol for Baal of the Sun is an 8-pointed star similar to the Star of Ishtar, except some or all of the points are wavy, such as sun rays. The sun god of Babylonian religion was Shamash, Inanna's brother.

Figure 52. Baal of the sun symbol on Meli-Shipak II stone document, 12th century BCE

Strong's Concordance lists the Hebrew word H8121 "shemesh" as *"to be brilliant; the sun"*. [27]

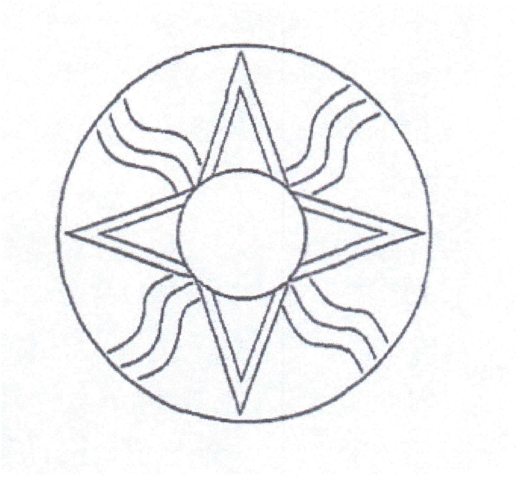


Figure 53. Left: Close up of sun symbol Tablet of Shamash, 9th century BCE (from Fig. 35) Right: Solar disk of sun god Šamaš. (Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia, 2004)

Figure 54. Pope John Paul II 1978 (Photo by Fabian / Sygma)

The symbol for the Sumerian Sin or Baal of the moon is a crescent moon on its side. It is also sometimes displayed at the bottom of a disk.

Figure 55. Baal of the Moon symbol Meli-Shipak stone document, 12th century BCE

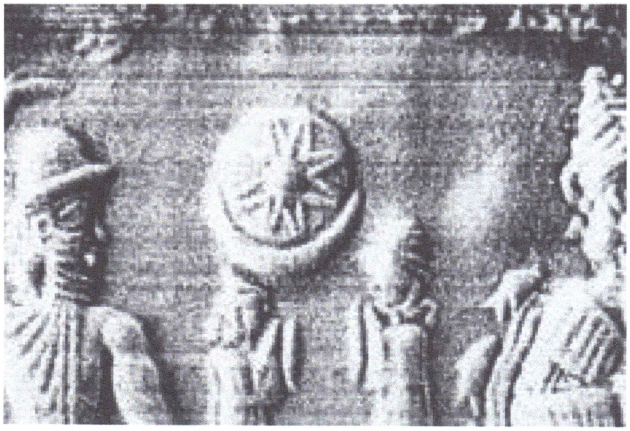


Figure 56. Baal of the Moon symbol stone artifact (Google images)

Figure 57. Pope Benedict XVI clutching the "Monstrance". Note the moon crescent at bottom of white sphere. (Google images)

The "Monstrance" is traditionally used during Eucharist. If we remember, Eucharist is Holy Communion, where the sacramental bread and the sacramental wine is consecrated on the altar and consumed thereafter in full view of the Monstrance.

We addressed Communion in Chapter 10 of this book, where we referenced the Lost Book of King Og. King Og had proclaimed, *"We ate the flesh and drank the blood in the sight of Baal of the moon."* [28]

Inside the Monstrance the Eucharist is held in a glass container called the "Luna". "Luna" is the name of the Roman goddess of the moon.

Figure 58. Pope Benedict XVI with "Monstrance". Pope holds above his head, Luna in center is illuminated like the moon, crescent is visible on bottom. Moon rays shine out from sphere. (https://www.ewtnreligiouscatalogue.com/Galleria/1/PTC1812-Large.jpg)

According to the book "Ceremonial for the use of the Catholic Churches", the proper motion of the Monstrance is detailed: *"The priest then turns the back of the monstrance to his face; then covering his hands with the extremities for the veil, he takes hold of it at the highest part of its foot with his right hand, and at the lowest with his left; then he turns to his right on the Epistle side towards the people, raises the monstrance as high as his eyes, brings it down lower than his breast, then he raises it in a straight line as high as his breast, afterwards brings it to his left shoulder, and completes the circle, turning himself to the altar to his right, on the Gospel side. At last, he places it on the altar, turns its forepart towards his face, and makes a genuflection."* [29]

This rising and falling of the Monstrance, and subsequent rotation from the left to the right, or east to west, mimics the movement of our moon.

Everything is symbolic. The Monstrance is simply an idol for Baal of the moon, used for a specific ritual, moon worship.

The symbols for Marduk/Moloch, Shamash, Ishtar and Sin that we see displayed throughout Christian religion and the Universal Church all are representative of one common element. They are symbols for the Babylonian gods and goddesses, and they are used in the rituals to worship them.

However, the Babylonian symbolism used within Christianity does not stop there.

The Christian Tetramorph is an interesting phenomenon seen in Christian art going back many centuries. It is based on Saint Irenaeus's argument in the second century CE of why there should be four gospels.

In his "Against Heresies", Saint Irenaeus writes, *"He who was manifested to men, has given us the Gospel under four aspects, but bound together by one Spirit. As also David says, when entreating His manifestation, 'Thou that sittest between the cherubim, shine forth.' For the cherubim, too, were four-faced, and their faces were images of the dispensation of the Son of God. For, [as the Scripture] says, 'The first living creature was like a lion, symbolizing His effectual working, His leadership, and royal power; the second [living creature] was like a calf, signifying [His] sacrificial and sacerdotal order; but the third had, as it were, the face as of a man,— an evident description of His advent as a human being; the fourth was like a flying eagle, pointing out the gift of the Spirit hovering with His wings over the Church. And therefore the Gospels are in accord with these things, among which Christ Jesus is seated."* [30]

Saint Irenaeus references the Cherubim from the book of Revelation as his inspiration. These were the four living creatures around the throne of God.

Revelation 4:7 - "The first living creature was like a lion, the second living creature like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle." [31]

We may recall in Chapter 7 of this book that the Cherubim were just another name for the Babylonian Lamassu. We may also recall that Gwendolyn Leick defined the Lamassu to be, *"a Sumerian protective minor deity or demon, with a predominantly intercessary role."*

Saint Irenaeus defines the lion, calf, eagle and man as representative of the four Apostles, and seats Jesus Christ in the center of them all.

Figure 59. Christian Tetramorph, Jesus surrounded by his four apostles, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John. (Royal Portal Chartres Cathedral, France)

In Figure 59, we notice the symbolism of the four apostles surrounding the figure of Jesus. The representation of the human head, the eagle, the lion, and the bull.

All are aspects of a lamassu. All very clear Babylonian symbols.

Figure 60. Saints Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. From Episcopal Church, Grand Rapids MI

In Figures 60 and 61, we again see the four apostles represented by Babylonian symbolism. One important aspect that may escape most casual observers are the disks behind the heads of each of the apostles. Most might say that these disks are probably "halos", likely representing the holiness of the Apostles. Holiness? Or are they representative of sun and moon disks?

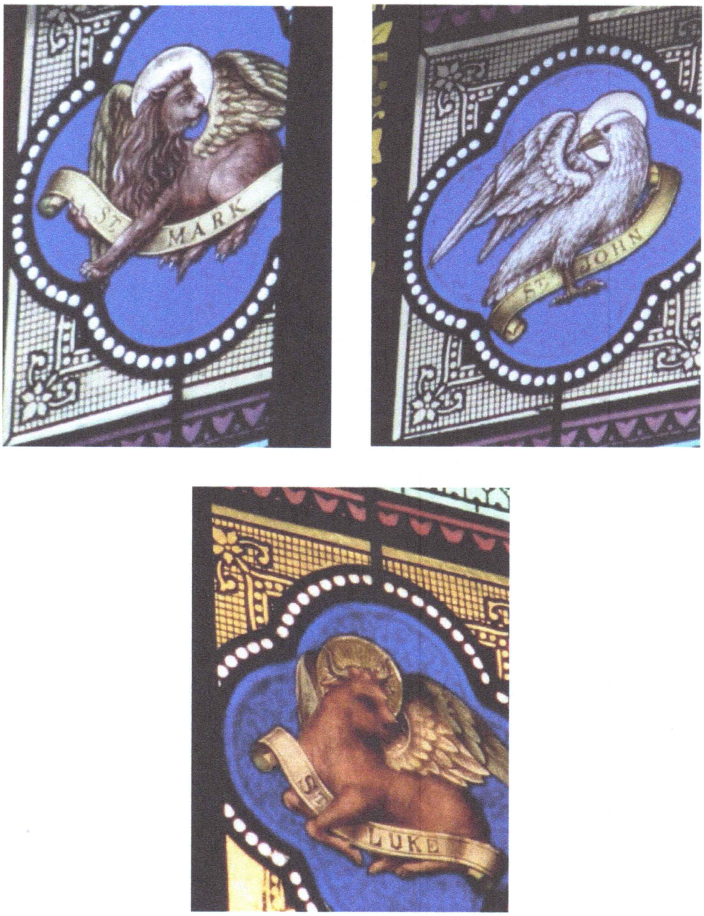


Figure 61. Saints Mark, John, and Luke. Francis Zavier Basilica, Dyersville, Iowa

The representation of St. Luke as a holy calf is no accident.

What is interesting about St Luke's ox/bull symbol is that the most common interpretive scheme comes from Saint Jerome, and he interprets the symbol as "Luke is the ox, because he begins with temple sacrifice". The relationship of bulls and sacrifice is very common in ancient times, and they are associated with the many derivatives of the bull gods, with Baal being one of them.

Exodus 32:7 - "And the Lord said to Moses, 'Go, get down! For your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt have corrupted themselves. 8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molded calf, and worshiped it and sacrificed to it, and said, "This is your god, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of Egypt!"'" [32]

The calf, which is also associated with the bull or the ox, is a symbol of Marduk. It is very curious that St. Luke would be associated with a bull and temple sacrifice, which is representative of Baal worship.

In the "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible" we read that Marduk is interpreted as "calf/son of the sun" but that the interpretation "calf of the storm" is preferred. [33]

The "bull god" can usually be seen with horns in the form of a crescent moon, sometimes with a sphere sitting atop, similar to St. Luke in Figure 62.

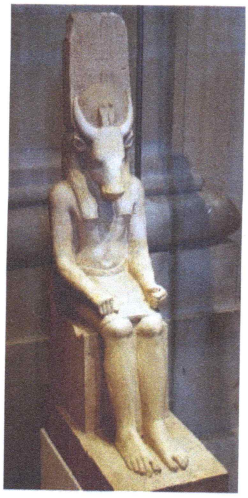


Figure 62. 4th/1st century BCE statue of the god Montu with disk between horns (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Montu_Ptolemaic_Period_Louvre.JPG)

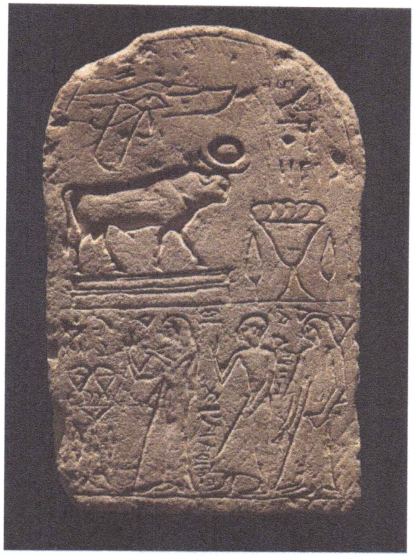


Figure 63. The Mnevis Bull, Heliopolis, 12th century BCE (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Votivstele_fuer_den_Mnevis-Stier,_Heliopolis_12._Jh._v._Chr._Aegyptisches_Museum,_Muenchen-1.jpg)

The winged eagle is a clear Babylonian symbol, and we read about the "Great Eagle" of Babylon in the book of Ezekiel.

Ezekiel 17:3 - "and say, 'Thus says the Lord God: "A great eagle with large wings and long pinions, Full of feathers of various colors, Came to Lebanon And took from the cedar the highest branch. 4 He cropped off its topmost young twig And carried it to a land of trade ...11 Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 12 "Say now to the rebellious house: 'Do you not know what these things mean?' Tell them, 'Indeed the king of Babylon went to Jerusalem and took its king and princes, and led them with him to Babylon.'" [34]

The winged lion is a Babylonian symbol directly associated with Ishtar.

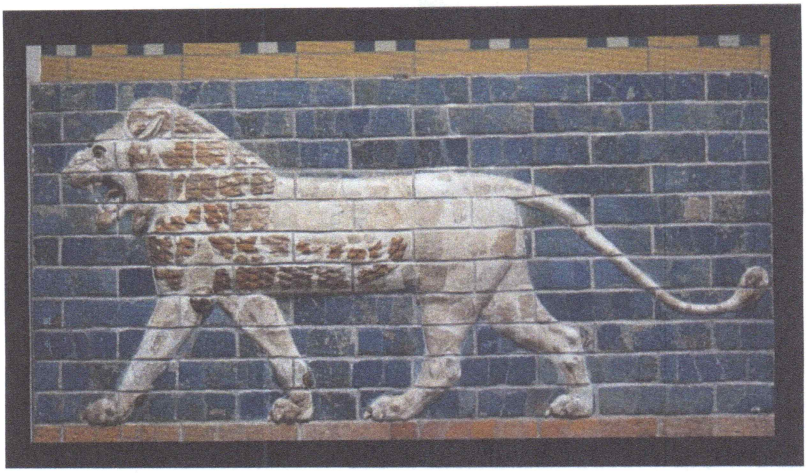


Figure 64. Winged Lion of Ishtar Gate. (Art and Architecture of Mesopotamia, 2007)

In Figure 64 we see a winged lion enameled brick relief from the Ishtar Gate at Babylon from the beginning of the sixth century BCE. It is now on display at the Istanbul Archaeological Museum. [35]

The Universal Church has proudly embraced all this Babylonian symbolism, and the Pope parades the symbolism before everyone's unknowing eyes on a daily basis such as with his Papal ferula.

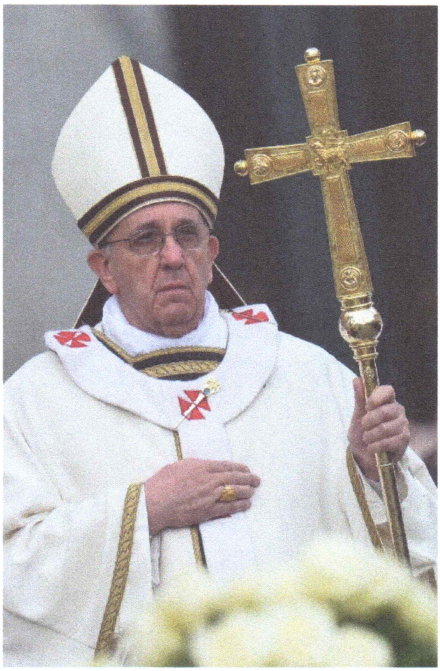


Figure 65. Papal ferula cross with winged bull on left, winged lion on right, winged eagle on top, and winged man in seated position on bottom. The "Lamb" is in the center. (https://media.npr.org/assets/img/2015/09/18/gettyimages-165117176_custom-f7b9699cffa4cfd2c4a5ebc0e06d06cae2a7e180-s1400.jpg)

Figure 66. A closer view of cross ferula with winged bull on left, winged eagle at top, winged lion on right, and winged man on bottom. Note the Anunnaki symbol on the lamb's staff.

Figure 67. "Crozier of the Syriac" Scepter. Golden 8-pointed cross inlaid with precious gems is in the form of the Star of Ishtar, flanked by red-eyed serpents. This crozier seems to represent the goddess Ishtar in her Syriac form as the goddess Qetesh/Kadesh. (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/3/39/Crozier_of_the_Syriac_Orthodox_Bishop.jpg)

The papal staffs and crosiers that the Pope and the rest of the clergy carry do not have any origination in the New Testament.

The Catholic clergy's crosier is a representation of what is called a "lituus", which is a Latin term. We see in "An Elemental Latin Dictionary":

Lituus - "a crooked staff borne by an augur, augur's crook, crosier, augural wand:" [36]

Who is an "augur"? Also a Latin term, we see in the same dictionary:

Augur - "a seer, soothsayer, diviner, augur:" [37]

In ancient Roman times, augurs were pagan priests who would divine signs from the flight of birds, using their special crooked staff. We see depictions of these crooked staffs on ancient Roman coins.

Figure 68. Coin with Roman Lituus. Gaius Cassius Longinus and Lentulus Spinther. 42 BCE (Google images)

Figure 69. Bishop Johnston with lituus (https://catholickey.org/2015/11/11/pontifical-insignia-of-a-bishop/)

Catholic clergy using crooked staffs once borne by soothsayers? Well that is odd. Because according to the book of Leviticus, the God of Moses explicitly forbids the practice of soothsaying and divination.

Leviticus 19:26 - "You shall not eat anything with the blood, nor shall you practice divination or soothsaying." [38]

Yet the symbolism and origin of the crosier from the pagan "lituus" is confirmed in the Catholic Encyclopedia which states of the "crosier", *"Some writers trace an affinity with the lituus, or rod used by the Roman augurs in their divinations, while others again see in the crosier an adaptation of the ordinary walking-sticks which were used for support on journeys and in churches before the introduction of seats. At all events, it came at a very early date to be one of the principal insignia of the episcopal office."* [39]

These crooked staffs used by ancient pagan Roman soothsayers long before the birth of Jesus Christ are being carried as holy symbols of Christianity by the clergy of the Universal Church to this very day.

Piers Compton, a Roman Catholic author, wrote a book called "The Broken Cross: Hidden Hand in the Vatican". Compton writes that Pope John Paul II, *"made use of a sinister symbol, used by Satanists in the sixth century, that had been revived at the time of Vatican Two .This was a bent or broken cross on which was displayed a repulsive and distorted figure of Christ, which the black magicians and sorcerers of the Middle Ages had made use of to represent the Biblical term, 'Mark of the Beast'."* [40]

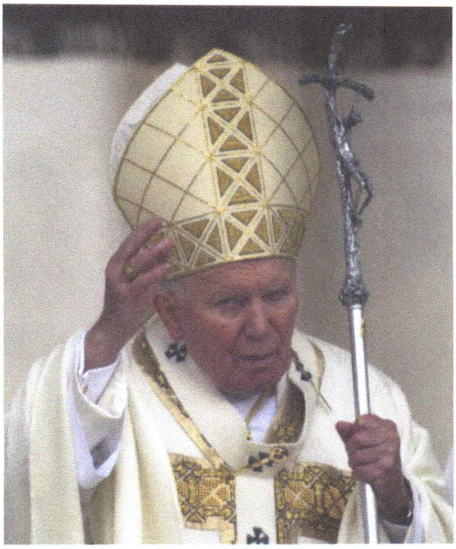


Figure 70. Pope John Paul II with Bent Cross at the Vatican on February 2, 2000 (https://www.nydailynews.com/news/world/angel-earth-rests-heaven-article-1.621683)

Crooked staffs and bent crosses? Is this just a Vatican thing? Pagan symbolism goes well beyond just the symbols used by the Catholic clergy.

Many readers may recognize the Christian fish symbol, officially called the "Ichthys", as a widespread symbol of Jesus and identification as a Christian. Most observers likely think that the symbol has something to do with Jesus providing fresh fish to hungry people.

The Ichthys may be found as a simple fish outline, or cleverly surrounding the word "Jesus", or containing the word Ichthys within. However, this fish symbol has a much different meaning.

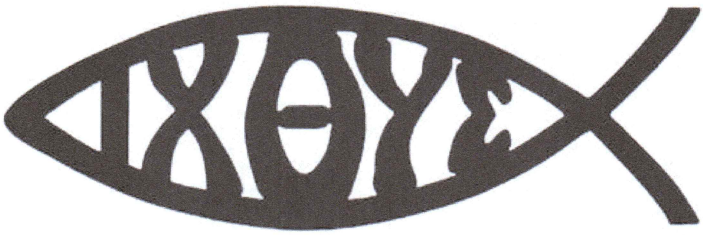


Figure 71. Typical Ichthys (Google images)

In Greek mythology, the "Ikhthyes" (Ichthyes) were two large Syrian river fish who rescued Aphrodite and Eros when they were fleeing the monster Typhoeus.

The Ichthys is simply a modification of an ancient symbol known as the Yoni. The Yoni is the representation or symbol of the female genitalia.

This very ancient symbol signifies nature's gateway of all births, as well as the womb, and is an open sexual metaphor.

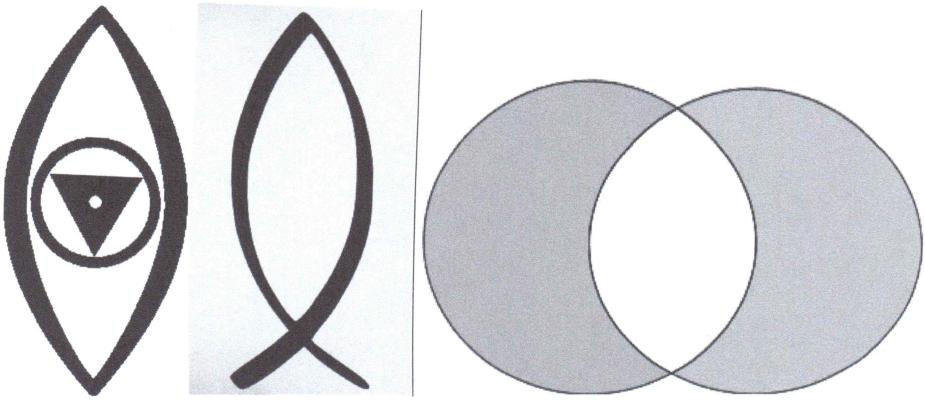


Figure 72. From left: Yoni symbol, traditional Christian fish symbol, Vesica Piscis

The Yoni symbol and its representation is hidden in plain sight throughout Christian art. Many times, it will display Jesus Christ within the Yoni. At which time it is referred to as the "Vesica Piscis", which is also the geometric intersection of two circles.

In "The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets", we find under "Vesica Piscis" the reference *"Vessel of the Fish"*, which is defined as a *"pointed oval"* and *"a common yonic symbol"*. It further states, *"This female enclosure was much used in Christian art, especially as a superimposition on*

Mary's belly, with her child within. Sometimes Christ at his ascension was shown rising into a heavenly vesica, as if returning to the Mother-symbol. The vesica was also shown as a frame for figures of Jesus, God, and saints." [41]

Figure 73. Mary and Jesus within a Vesica Pisces
(https://relresearch.files.wordpress.com/2011/11/christ-mary-vesica-pisces-w.jpg)

Another example of Christ within the symbolic Yoni or Vesica Pisces can be seen in Figure 74, the Tetramorph on the Portal of Chartres Cathedral, France.

The term "mandoria" has also been used in place of Vesica Pisces.

Figure 74. Jesus within a Vesica Pisces. Cartres Portal, 1260 CE

Webster's Dictionary defines "vesical" as *"a bladder"* [42] Webster's defines "Pisces" as *"a zodiacal constellation directly south of Andromeda; the Fish or Fishes"*. [43] So, we see that Vesica : Pisces = Fish : Bladder.

The Catholic Encyclopedia informs us, *"In Germany the fish was agreed upon for the symbol of Christ, or a fish bladder if it had the shape of a figure 8."* [44]

In 2014, the Lady of Lincoln Sculpture was created by Aidan Hart for Lincoln Cathedral, England. He specifically stated, *"In the maquette Christ is set within a mandilion of a Vesica Piscis shape, held by the enthroned Virgin. This vesica represents both heaven and the Virgin's womb."* [45]

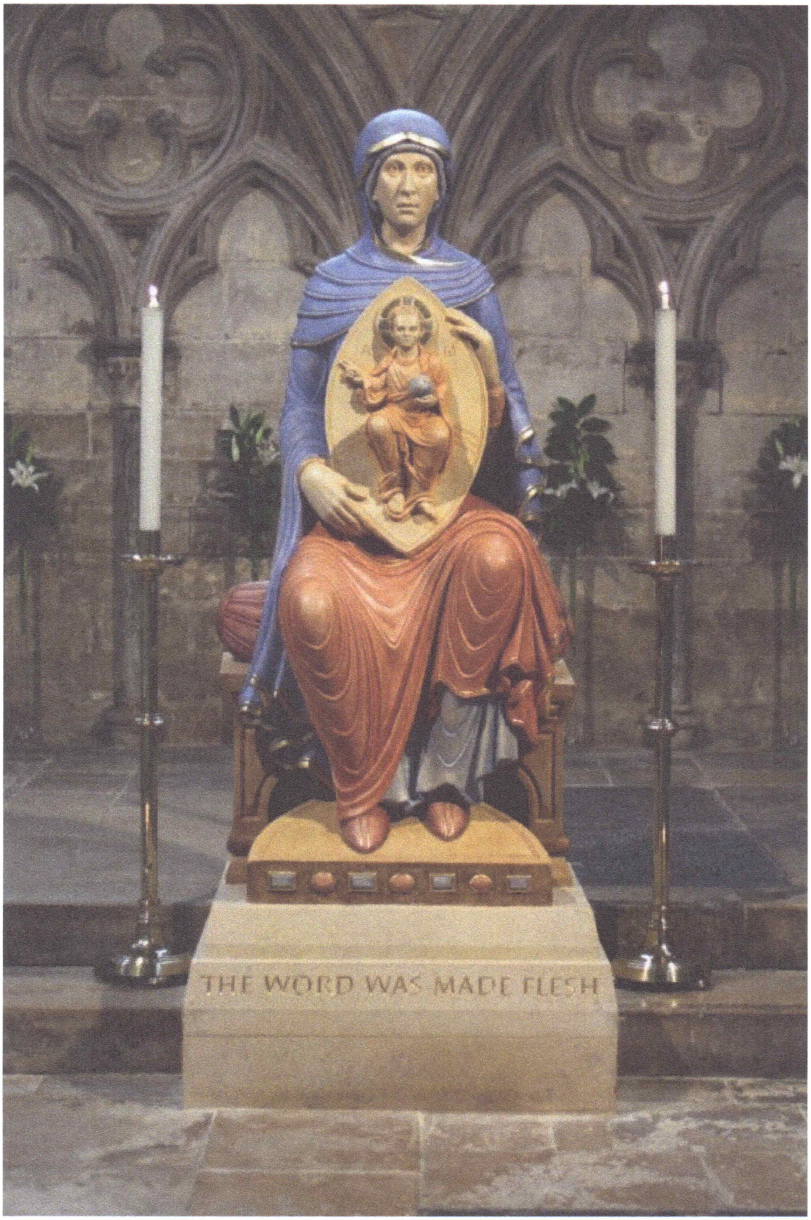


Figure 75. Our Lady of Lincoln Sculpture 2014 (https://orthodoxartsjournal.org/our-lady-of-lincoln-sculpture/)

The overwhelming amount of Yoni and virgin womb symbolism associated with the Virgin Mary is perplexing until we realize that Mary mother of Jesus, symbolized as the Queen of Heaven, has been cleverly equated with Ishtar and all the heightened sexuality symbolic of Ishtar.

The symbolism of Mary and the symbolism of sexuality is only punctuated by the nature of the very source of Jesus Christ; the result of an All-Powerful God coming down to earth and impregnating a young virgin who is betrothed to another man. Who comes up with this stuff?

We will conclude this chapter with a discussion of the hexagram.

First, we will mention the 5-pointed pentacle. If it is pointed up it represents good, if flipped upside down, it represents evil. This ridiculous phenomenon transcends naiveté and leaps into the realm of absurdity.

A pentacle is a star with 5 points set 72 degrees apart. This makes up a total of 360 degrees, a complete circle. If one wants to shift a pentagram from pointing up to pointing down, one needs only to shift the top point 36 degrees, or ever so slightly half of one point to the left or right, and they now have a pentagram *pointing down*. Another 36 degree shift, and it is pointed up again!

The dramatic inversion of the pentagram is yet another silly ploy, similar to the flipping of the cross, to attempt to assign two different meanings to the same symbol. Both holy and occult, as well as good and evil meanings, as if there was any difference whatsoever when rotating the symbol.

The state of Israel was bitten by the idol bug as well, as they adopted a hexagram which they call the "Star of David" for their national flag.

The adoption of the "Star of David" took place soon after World War II ended, when the Jewish nation was created for the Jewish population. This new nation, which was then called Israel, created a flag displaying not a Jewish symbol, but a medieval Christian symbol, as their very first act.

It is displayed proudly on Israel's flag as established in 1948.

Figure 76. The Israeli Flag as established in 1948

If we reference "Flags of the World" we read, *"The Republic of Israel was formed on 14 May 1948 in the former British mandated territory of Palestine. The Jewish community had been working towards a national homeland for half a century, and its symbolism reflects that of the early Zionists led by Theodore Herzl. The National Flag adopted on independence is very like that of the Zionists, although other variations have been in use for some time. The blue and white edges of the flag recall the tallith, or tallis, the*

Jewish prayer shawl, and the central device is the Magen David, the Shield of David, a device also appearing on the Zionist flag, but well-known in occult lore." [46]

Occult lore? What does this have to do with the God of Moses? Well, nothing, since the hexagram was never the "Shield of David". It was a Menorah. So where did the Star of David come from? What part did Christianity play?

Encyclopedia Britannica tells us of the Star of David, *"The symbol-which historically was not limited to use by Jews-originated in antiquity, when, side by side with the five-pointed star, it served as a magical sign or as a decoration. In the Middle Ages the Star of David appeared with greater frequency among Jews but did not assume any special religious significance; it is found as well on some medieval cathedrals. The term Magen David, which in Jewish liturgy signifies God as the protector (shield) of David, gained currency among medieval Jewish mystics, who attached magical powers to King David's shield just as earlier (non-Jewish) magical traditions had referred to the five-pointed star as the "seal of Solomon".* [47]

The seal of Solomon was the signet ring attributed to King Solomon in medieval Jewish tradition and in Islamic and Western occultism. The same King Solomon who angered the God of Moses and brought about the dissolution of the twelve tribes of the kingdom of Israel due to his rampant idolatry and worship of other gods. His seal was depicted as either a pentagram or a hexagram within a circle.

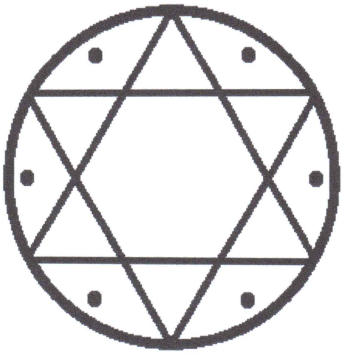


Figure 77. Seal of Solomon used in Ceremonial Magic (Google images)

Long before the Jewish adopted this symbol for their flag, this symbol was being used in Christian churches as a decorative motif. This was many centuries before its first known use in a Jewish synagogue.

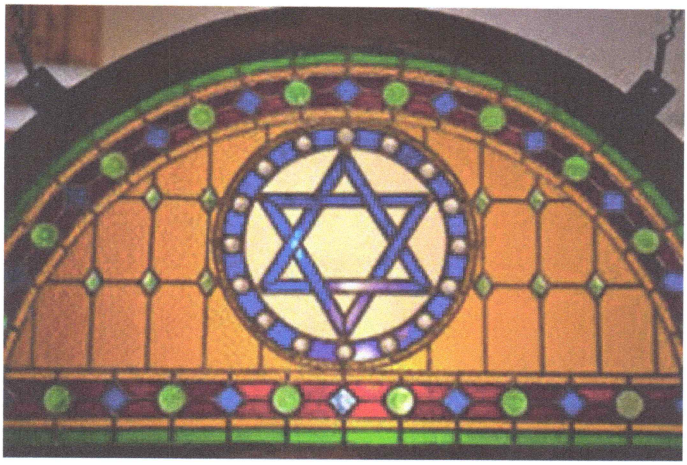


Figure 78. Hexagram in church stained glass (Google images)

Figure 79. Hexagram and Freemasonry (Google images)

Figure 80. Hexagram at Edinburgh's Mary's Chapel Masonic Lodge (BBC.com)

In the Testament of Solomon, the Seal or "Ring of Solomon" gave Solomon the power to command demons, jinn, or to speak with animals. It came to be seen as an amulet or talisman, or a symbol or character in medieval and Renaissance-era magic, occultism, and alchemy.

The "Pentacle of Solomon" is a hexagram drawn on the ground in which a magician stands in order to invoke various demons.

The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia identifies the symbol as being a "Zionist emblem". The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia describing the Magen David, points out that in Ashkenazic pronunciation, it is "Mogen Dovid", saying of the "Shield of David", *"It cannot be definitely stated just when the Shield of David became a generally acknowledged symbol of Judaism. When it first appears on Jewish buildings, and objects, it often occurs in connection with other symbols, so that it may be no more than a conventional decoration. On the other hand, so few Jewish synagogues have survived from the earlier period that is impossible to draw conclusions from the absence of the symbol in earlier accounts and to hold that it may not have much longer history than that which is actually known. It begins to appear frequently on synagogues from the 16th cent. on, when the influence of the Cabalist Isaac Luria was spreading. It appears side by side with the Menorah; which until then had been regarded as the "shield of David," and which it gradually displaced in synagogues and on religious objects. A Hebrew manuscript of 1564, in the Hamburg Stadtbibliothek, has the symbol accompanied by the words, magen david; it is further met with in the arrangement of the Seder, as a Zionist*

emblem, and in the name of the Red Magen David Society (equivalent to the Red Cross). [48]

It is interesting to note that not only does the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia not even know where the symbol that now represents Judaism to the world came from, but it actually admits that this occult symbol displaced the original symbol of the Shield of David, the Menorah. So why would the Jewish flag display a hexagram instead of a Menorah? Who are these "Zionists" that influenced the decision? That is a subject for a whole other book. For now, we will simply show examples of their influence.

Figure 81. Pope Benedict with hexagram on Mitre (Pope Benedict, 11 Oct 2009/Max Rossi)

Figure 82. The "Star of Bethlehem Flower" (Google images)

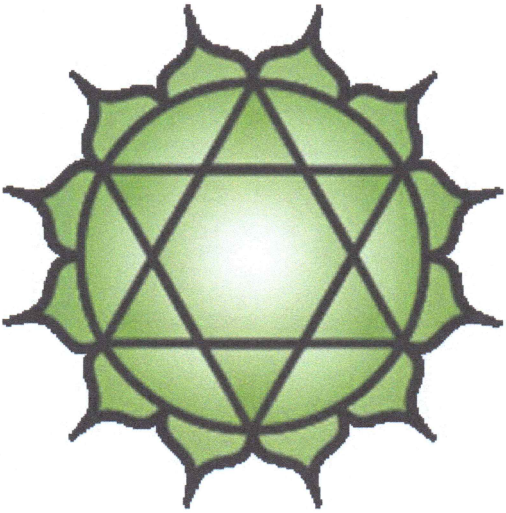


Figure 83. Symbol for the Heart Chakra (Google images)

As we see throughout each representation of the hexagram, it is clear that whether it is the Seal of Solomon, Star of David, Star of Bethlehem or whatever, even though they are all used at different times throughout history, they are all one and the same. This symbol has been used in conjunction with conjuring demons and occult magic.

This symbol was also a symbol used as identification and association with a specific entity, for the god Raiphan or Remphan, such as we see in Figure 84. As we read in the book of Amos from the Septuagint:

(LXX) Amos 5:26 - "You even took up the tent of Moloch and the star of your god Raiphan, models of them which you made for yourselves." [49]

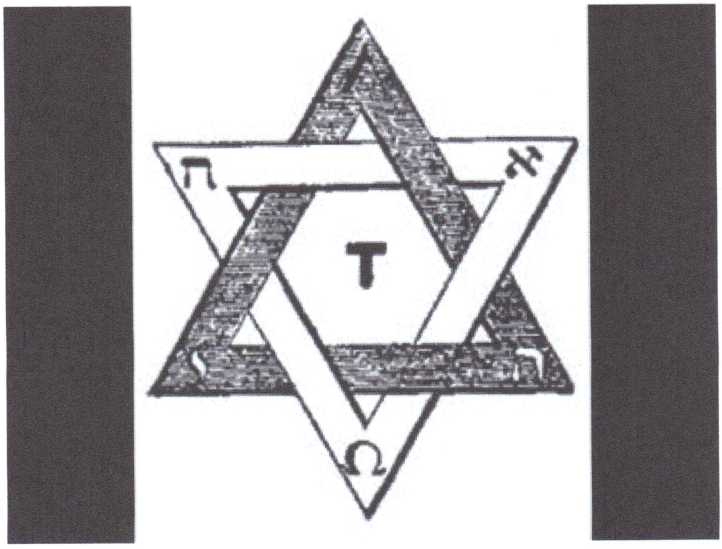


Figure 84. Star of Remphan (Google images)

We can only assume that the Star of David, the statues and medallions of Mary and the patron Saints, symbols of the fish, and the Christian cross are all prohibited forms of idolatry as far as the God of Moses is concerned.

The fact that the Universal Church begins its story on the foot of this very deception is problematic. Christians may be quick to forgive these revelations, choosing to instead believe the truth of the gospels with *faith*, rather than *reason*. They may even try to separate themselves from the Universal Church claiming obedience to the gospels only. Any doubts that enter their mind of the validity of the gospels are thus deemed to be the work of Satan.

However, those doubts that enter their minds are not the work of Satan, it is the work of *intuition*, the same intuition that feeds doubts into their minds on whether a certain choice they are making is good or bad. Intuition is our most basic and natural sense of what is right or wrong, what is truth or fiction. Intuition has been demonized by the Church, making us believe that somehow we should not trust our intuition, that it is a source of evil, and to only trust the Church and its explanations. Many have been brainwashed.

It would appear the whole system of Christianity has been corrupted with the symbols and rituals of other gods and goddesses. And interestingly, all are symbols and rituals that would be considered an abomination to the God of Moses. One should wonder, why would that be?

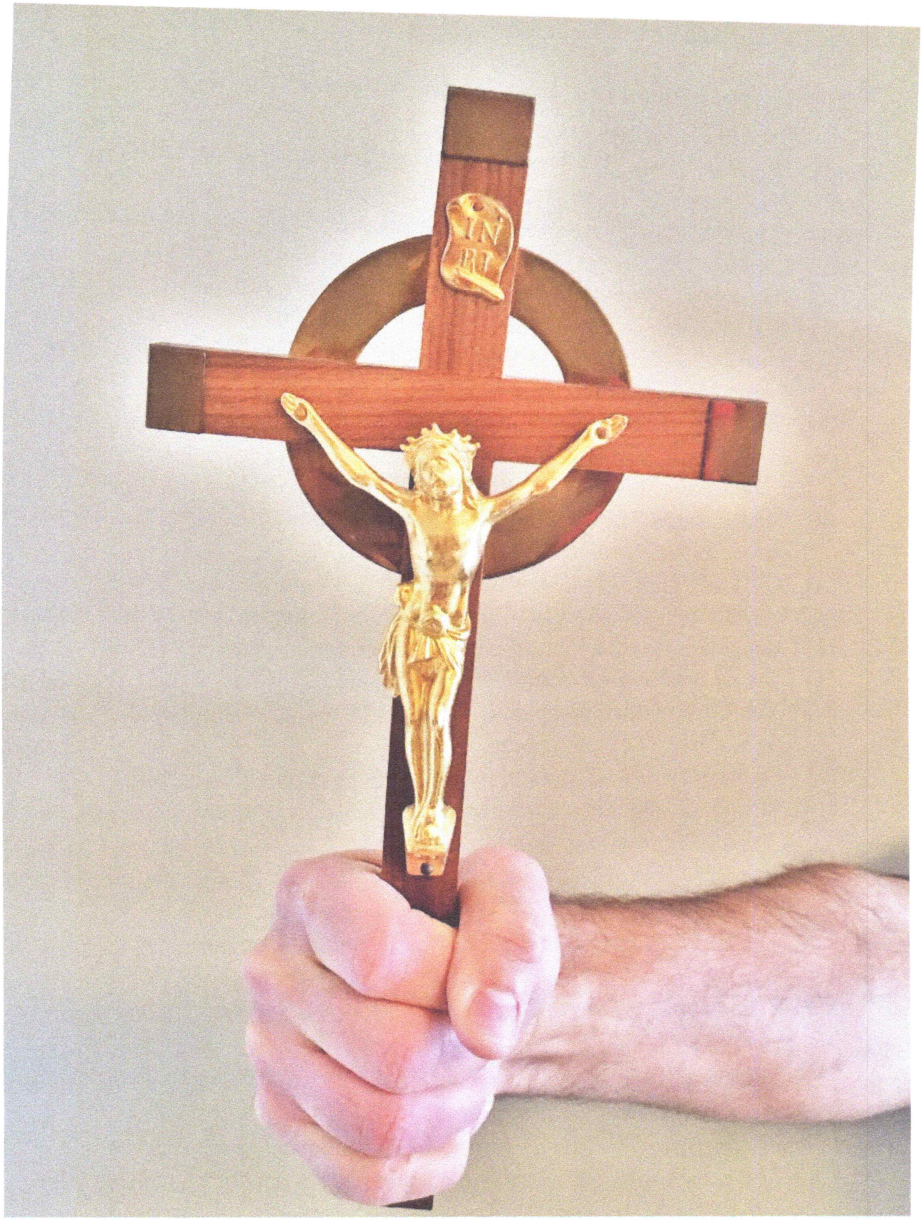


Figure 85. *THE POWER OF CHRIST COMPELS YOU!* (Cardelli, 2020)

---

[1] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:3, page 106
[2] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 5:7, page 264
[3] "The Evil Eye", Frederick Thomas Elworthy, John Murray Albemarle Street, London, 1895, page 103
[4] Jehovah's Witnesses Proclaimers of God's Kingdom, Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc, 1993, page 200
[5] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume IV, page 521
[6] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume IV, page 521
[7] "The Cross of Christ", Stott, John, 2006
[8] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume XI, page 751
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 16:23, page 1414, (see footnote for use of "a stumbling block")
[10] See https://visitvatican.info/statue-resurrection-vatican/
[11] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 6:34, page 84
[12] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume I, page 353
[13] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/isaiah/14.html#12
[14] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1966
[15] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 14:12, page 1000
[16] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Isaias 14:12, page 772
[17] "The New English Bible with the Apocrypha", Oxford, 1970, Isaiah 14:12, page 827
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ezekiel 28:11, page 1236
[19] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 7, page 229
[20] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 22:16, page 1781
[21] "The Revelation of John part of the Holy Bible", The ancient Greek text, alternating verse by verse with A new English translation from the Greek by

David Robert Palmer, April 2018 Edition, Revelation 22:16, page 97, See http://bibletranslation.ws/palmer-translation/

[22] The Holy Bible Revised Standard Edition, The World Publishing Company , 1962, Revelation 22:16, page 242

[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 9:5, page 1539

[24] See https://www.ccwatershed.org/exsultet/

[25] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume V, page 730

[26] See https://kpshaw.blogspot.com/2013/03/ave-regina-caelorum.html

[27] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H8121

[28] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 2a:62, page 16

[29] "Ceremonial for use of the Catholic Churches in the United States of America", Seventh Revised Edition, H. L. Kilner & Co., 1894, Chapter XI, Article II, paragraph 9, page 82

[30] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume I, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1979, "Irenaeus Against Heresies", Book III, Ch. 11, page 428

[31] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 4:7, page 1762

[32] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 32:7, page 126

[33] "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Second Edition, Brill, 1999, page 543

[34] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ezekiel 32:7, page 126

[35] "The Art and Architecture of Mesopotamia", Abbeville Press Publishers, New York, 2006, page 92/94

[36] An Elementary Latin Dictionary, Charlton T. Lewis, American Book Company, 1915, "lituus" page 475

[37] "An Elementary Latin Dictionary", Charlton T. Lewis, American Book Company, 1915, "augur" page 83

[38] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 19:26, page 171

[39] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume IV, page 516

[40] "The Broken Cross: The Hidden Hand in the Vatican", Piers Compton, Channel Islands, Neville Spearman, 1981, part IV, section 3,page 46

[41] "The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets", Barbara G. Walker, HarperSanFrancisco, 1983, page 1045

[42] Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition, G.&C. Merriam Co., Publishers, 1942, "vesica" page 1115
[43] Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition, G.&C. Merriam Co., Publishers, 1942, "Pisces" page 756
[44] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume XI, page 82
[45] See https://orthodoxartsjournal.org/our-lady-of-lincoln-sculpture/
[46] "Flags of the World", Frederick Warne Ltd, London, 1978, page 178
[47] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 3, page 911
[48] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 9, page 506
[49] "A New English Translation of the Septuagint", Albert Pietersma, Benjamin G. Wright, Oxford University Press, 2007, Amos 5:26, page 793

Chapter 15

Babylon Rising

"I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan." ~ Revelation 2:9

In 1853, the Reverend Alexander Hislop published a book called "The Two Babylons".

In this highly controversial book at the time, the Reverend goes at length alleging that the Roman Church is the new Babylon, and matching prophecies both in the Old Testament and in Revelations, accuses the Church of the worship of Babylonian gods such as Dagon.

According to Hislop, even the "Mitre" that the Pope wears on his head is simply a representation of the Babylonian god Dagon, who is depicted on ancient tablets wearing a fish hat. [1]

Figure 86. Dagon with fish hat
(https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Plate_6_fish_god_(A_second_series_of_the_monuments_of_Nineveh)_1853_(cropped).jpg)

Figure 87. Above: Mitres on display 2007 (REUTERS/Dario Pignatelli) (VATICAN)

Figure 88. Below: Mitres (Google images)

When explorer Austin Layard examined the ruins of the Babylonian chambers in the region of Nimroud, he found much evidence of the god Dagon. In his work "Babylon and Nineveh; Second Expedition", we read of his findings, *"On the north side of the chamber were two doorways heading into separate apartments. Each entrance was formed by two colossal bas-reliefs of Dagon, or the fish-god. Unfortunately the upper part of all these figures had been destroyed, but as the lower remained from above the waist we can have no difficulty in restoring the whole, especially as the same image is seen entire on a fine Assyrian cylinder of agate in my possession. It combined the human shape with that of the fish. The head of the fish formed a mitre above that of the man, whilst its scaly back and fanlike tail fell as a cloak behind, leaving the human limbs and feet exposed. The figure wore a fringed tunic, and bore the two sacred emblems, the basket and the cone."* [2]

The idea of the Universal Church being the new Babylon is not as controversial as it sounds, since it has been observed by the Church itself.

According to the Catholic Encyclopedia, we read, *"St. Peter's First Epistle, was written almost undoubtedly from Rome, since the salutation at the end reads: "The church that is in Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you: and so doth my son Mark" (v.13). Babylon must here be identified with the Roman capital; since Babylon on the Euphrates, which lay in ruins, or New Babylon near Memphis, or Jerusalem cannot be meant, the reference must be to Rome, the only city which is called Babylon elsewhere in ancient Christian literature.""* [3]

There are many references to Babylon within the Old Testament, and plenty within the New Testament as well. The Jews interpret the various mentions of Babylon as Jerusalem who has sinned against the God of Moses.

Isaiah 47:1 - "Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; Sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans! For you shall no more be called Tender and delicate. 2 Take the millstones and grind meal. Remove your veil, Take off the skirt, Uncover the thigh, Pass through the rivers. 3 Your nakedness shall be uncovered, Yes, your shame will be seen; I will take vengeance, And I will not arbitrate with a man. 4 As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is His name, The Holy One of Israel. 5 Sit in silence, and go into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; For you shall no longer be called The Lady of Kingdoms. 6 I was angry with My people; I have profaned My inheritance, And given them into your hand. You showed them no mercy; On the elderly you laid your yoke very heavily. 7 And you said, 'I shall be a lady forever,' So that you did not take these things to heart, Nor remember the latter end of them. 8 Therefore hear this now, you who are given to pleasures, Who dwell securely, Who say in your heart, 'I am, and there is no one else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, Nor shall I know the loss of children'; 9 But these two things shall come to you In a moment, in one day: The loss of children, and widowhood. They shall come upon you in their fullness Because of the multitude of your sorceries, For the great abundance of your enchantments. 10 For you have trusted in your wickedness; You have said, 'No one sees me'; Your wisdom and your knowledge have warped you; And you have said in your heart, 'I am, and

there is no one else besides me.' 11 Therefore evil shall come upon you; You shall not know from where it arises. And trouble shall fall upon you; You will not be able to put it off. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly, Which you shall not know. 12 Stand now with your enchantments And the multitude of your sorceries, In which you have labored from your youth—Perhaps you will be able to profit, Perhaps you will prevail. 13 You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels; Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, And the monthly prognosticators Stand up and save you From what shall come upon you. 14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, The fire shall burn them; They shall not deliver themselves From the power of the flame; It shall not be a coal to be warmed by, Nor a fire to sit before! 15 Thus shall they be to you With whom you have labored, Your merchants from your youth; They shall wander each one to his quarter. No one shall save you." [4]

Other interpretations are that the Daughter of Babylon is the goddess Astarte, the idols of whom the Jews worshiped and the God of Moses spends much time having destroyed. However, neither seem very likely.

Revelation 17:1 - "Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, 2 with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns." [5]

The woman is depicted as a great harlot who sits on waters, atop of a beast that is described much like Leviathan, having seven heads and ten horns. Then the angel gives John the interpretation of the seven heads.

Revelation 17:9 - "Here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits." [6]

Suddenly we receive a key give away. This woman is none other than *Dea Roma*. Roma, the goddess of Rome. The seven mountains are the Seven Hills of Rome, the known location of the city of Rome in ancient times, and a common reference to Rome even to this day.

Figure 88. Emperor Vespasian coin of Dea Roma on The Seven Hills (Google images)

What is peculiar, however, when referencing a map of the seven hills, is that this woman would find herself in a noteworthy place. She would be in

the exact location of the Universal Church, the Roman Catholic Church, in Vatican City. Referencing Figure 89, we see that Vatican City is located on Vatican Hill, with the Tiber River separating it from the Seven Hills of Rome. In other words, if referencing a map and viewing from the East, Vatican City sits at the waters, atop the Seven Hills.

This prophecy transfers the evil nature of ancient Babylon directly to Rome. Not just to Rome, but to the Vatican in Rome.

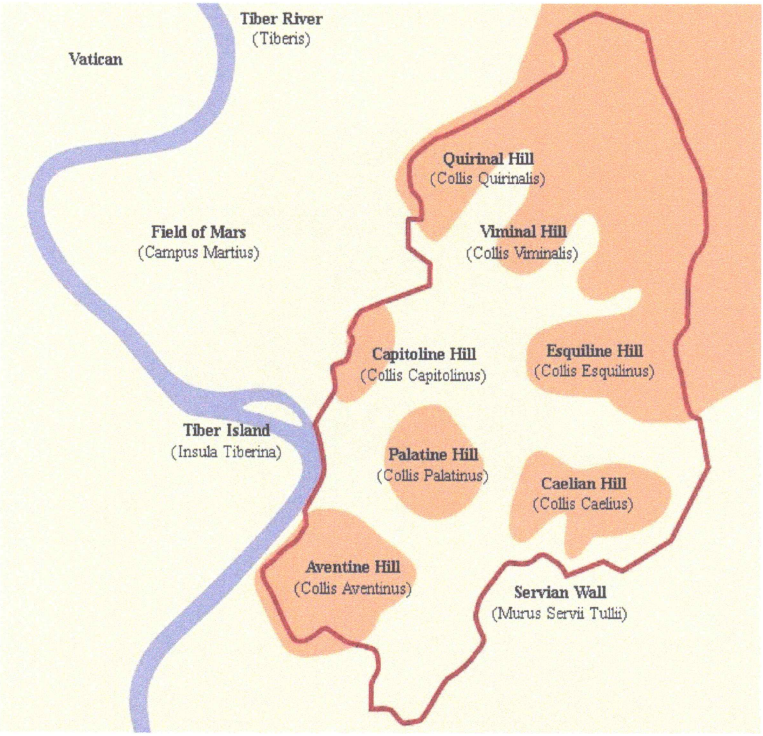


Figure 89. The Seven Hills (https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=3909635)

If we continue with Revelation 17 we read:

Revelation 17:4 - "The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication." [7]

The description of the great harlot arrayed in purple and scarlet, adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, is not an accident. This is an identical description of what is described in the book of Exodus.

We read in the book of Exodus a thorough description of the "priestly garments" that are to be made for Aaron and the priests of Yahweh.

Exodus 39:1 - "Of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread they made garments of ministry, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 2 He made the ephod of gold, blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and of fine woven linen. 3 And they beat the gold into thin sheets and cut it into threads, to work it in with the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and the fine linen, into artistic designs. 4 They made shoulder straps for it to couple it together; it was coupled together at its two edges. 5 And the intricately woven band of his ephod that was on it was of the same workmanship, woven of gold, blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and of fine woven linen, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 6 And they set onyx stones, enclosed in settings of gold; they were engraved, as signets are engraved, with the names of the sons of Israel. 7 He put them on the shoulders of the ephod as memorial stones for the sons of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 8 And he made the breastplate, artistically

woven like the workmanship of the ephod, of gold, blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and of fine woven linen. 9 They made the breastplate square by doubling it; a span was its length and a span its width when doubled. 10 And they set in it four rows of stones: a row with a sardius, a topaz, and an emerald was the first row; 11 the second row, a turquoise, a sapphire, and a diamond; 12 the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 13 the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. They were enclosed in settings of gold in their mountings. 14 There were twelve stones according to the names of the sons of Israel: according to their names, engraved like a signet, each one with its own name according to the twelve tribes. 15 And they made chains for the breastplate at the ends, like braided cords of pure gold. 16 They also made two settings of gold and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 17 And they put the two braided chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 18 The two ends of the two braided chains they fastened in the two settings, and put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod in the front. 19 And they made two rings of gold and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, on the edge of it, which was on the inward side of the ephod. 20 They made two other gold rings and put them on the two shoulder straps, underneath the ephod toward its front, right at the seam above the intricately woven band of the ephod. 21 And they bound the breastplate by means of its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, so that it would be above the intricately woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate would not come loose from the ephod, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 22 He made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of

blue. 23 And there was an opening in the middle of the robe, like the opening in a coat of mail, with a woven binding all around the opening, so that it would not tear. 24 They made on the hem of the robe pomegranates of blue, purple, and scarlet, and of fine woven linen. 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates on the hem of the robe all around between the pomegranates: 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, all around the hem of the robe to minister in, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 27 They made tunics, artistically woven of fine linen, for Aaron and his sons, 28 a turban of fine linen, exquisite hats of fine linen, short trousers of fine woven linen, 29 and a sash of fine woven linen with blue, purple, and scarlet thread, made by a weaver, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 30 Then they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote on it an inscription like the engraving of a signet:

HOLINESS TO THE LORD." [8]

There is no better way to picture this than with Figure 90.

One might wonder, does this out-of-place "Exodus" description of priestly garments have the same source as the "Exodus" Ark of the Covenant?

Continuing with the next verse in Revelations 17 we read:

Revelations 17:5 - "And on her forehead a name was written:

MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." [9]

Figure 90. Pope Benedict XVI arrayed in scarlet with golden cup (https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/the-pope/8010750/Pope-Visit-UK-Full-text-of-Benedict-XVIs-sermon-at-Westminster-Cathedral.html)

Although we would normally not think of the Universal Church as a woman or even as a mother, who are we to decide? The Universal Church determines how it views itself, and how it views its role amongst Christians.

Indeed, the current Pope Francis answers these questions for us.

On October 24 2020, Pope Francis explained to his followers, *"Because the Church, as I said, is woman. Like Mary, [the Church] is a mother, like Mary."* [10]

According to the Pope, the Universal Church is a woman and mother.

Continuing on with our reading of Revelation 17:

Revelations 17:6 - "I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement." [11]

Drunk with the blood of the saints and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus? Could this "harlot", the Universal Church, be drunk with power? Perhaps we can answer this question by understanding how the Universal Church views its priestly roles.

Saint Ambrose, during the fourth century CE, in a memorial ends his letter writing, *"Oh the blessedness of the teaching which quenches the fire of appetite! Which, though it makes not poets, nor fits men to be philosophers, nor has among its votaries the orators of the crowd; yet instructs men, and makes the dead not to die, and lifts men from the earth as gods up to the region which is above the firmament. Come, be instructed, and be like me: for I too was once as ye are."* [12]

There is no finer example of how the Universal Church views the priest's role in the new age of Babylon than to read the revelations of the Reverend John O'Brien in his 1938 book on Catholic Religion, "The Faith of Millions". With an introduction by Archbishop Dougherty who states that Father O'Brien's *"exposition of Catholic truth"* should *"have a wide circulation and yield a copious harvest"*, and a preface by Archbishop O'Connell who prays *"that it may bring many to a fuller understanding of the life of the Catholic Church"* [13], we presume that we are in for a real treat.

Father O'Brien then educates us on the sublime powers of the priest explaining, *"When the priest pronounces the tremendous words of consecration, he reaches up into the heavens, brings Christ down from His throne, and places Him upon our altar to be offered up again as the victim for the sins of man. It is a power greater than that of monarchs and emperors: it is greater than that of saints and angels, greater than that of Seraphim and Cherubim. Indeed it is greater even than the power of the Virgin Mary. For, while the Blessed Virgin was the human agency by which Christ became incarnate a single time, the priest brings Christ down from Heaven, and renders Him present on our altar as the eternal Victim for the sins of man-not once but a thousand times! The priest speaks and lo! Christ, the eternal and omnipotent God, bows his head in humble obedience to the priest's command.*

Of what sublime dignity is the office of the Christian priest who is thus privileged to act as the ambassador and the vice-gerent of Christ on earth! He continues the essential ministry of Christ: he teaches the faithful with the authority of Christ; he pardons the penitent sinner with the power of Christ, he offers up again the same sacrifice of adoration and atonement which Christ offered on Calvary. No wonder that the name which spiritual writers are especially fond of applying to the priest is that of 'alter Christus.' For the priest is and should be another Christ." [14]

Oh, YES! What a feeling it must be to have Yahweh Himself bow his head in humble obedience to *your* command! The clergy think quite highly of themselves to be sure! In fact, they think of themselves as yet another God!

We discover that Pope Boniface VIII certainly thought so. Alexander Flick tells us in "The Rise of the Mediaeval Church" that, *"The papal theory made the Pope alone God's representative on earth and maintained that the Emperor received his right to rule from St. Peter's successor. For historical proof of the genuineness of this position attention was called to the power of the keys, the Donation of Constantine, the coronation of Pepin, the restoration of the Empire in the West. Such figures as the sun and the moon, the body and the soul, etc., were used with telling effect by the clerical party who advanced this theory. It was upheld by Nicholas I., Hildebrand, Alexander III., Innocent III., and culminated with Boniface VIII. at the jubilee of 1300 when, seated on the throne of Constantine, girded with the imperial sword, wearing a crown, and waving a sceptre, he shouted to the throng of loyal pilgrims: 'I am Caesar—I am Emperor.'"* [15]

Telling, that the head of the Universal Church, in his singular moment of glory, of all things, chooses to proclaim to the throngs "I am Caesar!" We, of course, remember what Jesus had to say about what belongs to Caesar.

Luke 20:25 - "And He said to them, 'Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.'" [16]

The Roman emperor Julius Caesar was, as we earlier discussed, deified after his death in 29 BCE. He became a god. A Roman god, that is. Any Roman, as well as any Pope, would be well aware of this historical fact.

That Pope Boniface VIII would portray himself to be an emperor is quite understandable. Especially since the gem-encrusted Tiara he wore, would make any Roman emperor green with envy.

According to the Catholic Encyclopedia, since the Pope "*could not assume a crown, as they were not sovereign, they could wear a camelaucum, which was worn by the dignitaries of the Byzantine Empire.*" [17]

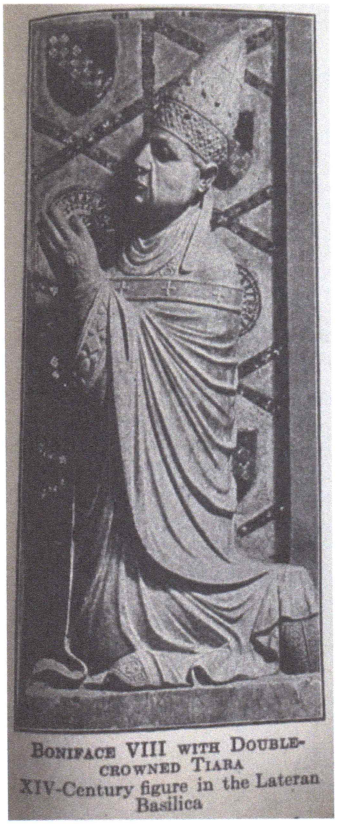


Figure. 91. Boniface VIII with Double-crowned Tiara (Catholic Encyclopedia, 1913)

The "camelaucum", was simply an ornate head covering. However, the Pope took it to a whole new level. Assuming a crown would make them out to be equal to an emperor. In order to avoid this, Pope Boniface made his Tiara a "double-crown". Later, some Popes would wear a "triple-crown" Tiara, as seen in Figure 92.

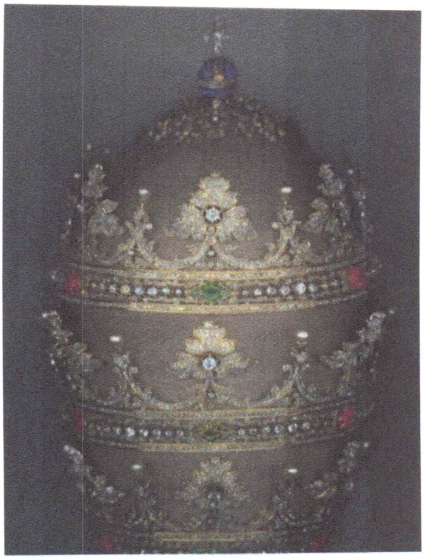


Figure 92. Pope Pius IX triple-crown Tiara, 1854, with 18,000 diamonds and 1000 emeralds, rubies and sapphires (Google images)

Was the double and triple-crown Tiara the Pope's way of showing the world that he was not just equivalent to an emperor, but above the emperor?

If ancient Babylon has indeed risen, and has transmuted itself into the Universal Church, perhaps we have identified the dark force that seems to pervade it. We see the evidence in nearly everything associated with the

Christian religion, all of which we know to be an abomination to the God of Moses, and warned about in the Old Testament.

Even our Christian holidays, which we address extensively in the next chapter, are believed to be Christian but are instead heavily pagan-influenced rituals to other gods.

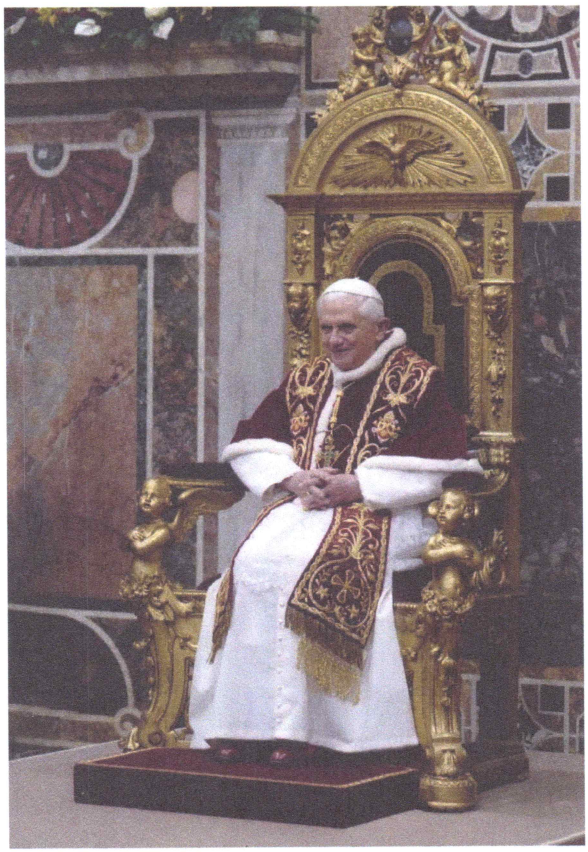


Figure 93. *Here's lookin' at you kid.*
(https://www.flickr.com/photos/peternguyenminhtrung/5907492941)

---

[1] "The Two Babylons", Reverend Alexander Hislop, Loizeaux Brothers, New York, 1948, page 215
[2] "Discoveries Among the Ruins of Ninevah and Babylon", Austen H. Layard, G.P. Putnam and Co., New York, 1853, page 343
[3] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume XI, page 748
[4] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 47:1, page 1050
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 17:1, page 1775
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 17:9, page 1775
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 17:4, page 1775
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 39:1, page 137
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 17:5, page 1775
[10] See https://www.ncregister.com/news/pope-francis-the-times-we-live-in-are-times-of-mary Retrieved March 2021
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelation 17:6, page 1775
[12] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume VIII, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1986, page 741
[13] "The Faith of Millions: The Credentials of the Catholic Religion", Eleventh Edition, Our Sunday Visitor, Ind., Reverend John A. O'Brien, 1938, Intro.
[14] "The Faith of Millions: The Credentials of the Catholic Religion", Eleventh Edition, Our Sunday Visitor, Ind., Reverend John A. O'Brien, 1938, page 268
[15] "Rise of the Mediaeval Church", Alexander Clarence Flick, G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1909, page 413
[16] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 20:25, page 1511
[17] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume XIV, page 715

Chapter 16

Remembering the Reason for the Season

"CALVIN: This whole Santa Claus thing just doesn't make sense. Why all the secrecy? Why all the mystery? If the guy exists why doesn't he ever show himself and prove it? And if he doesn't exist what's the meaning of all this? HOBBES: I dunno. Isn't this a religious holiday? CALVIN: Yeah, but actually, I've got the same questions about God." ~ Bill Watterson

Christmas today, is considered to be a celebration of the birth of Jesus Christ. We observe this holiday with Nativity sets and recitals of the birth of Jesus Christ in the Bible. It is the most wonderful time of the year.

Yet, why do we celebrate the birth of Jesus on the 25th of December? Why is Christmas not on December 21st, or the 28th of March? Where is this birth date in the Bible? If the Universal Church, influenced by its Roman origins, designed what we have today as modern Christianity, then there must be a legitimate Roman source for the *25th* of December. Of course there is.

The Roman Sun god, Sol Invictus, was a Roman assimilated deity of the Greek god Helios. With the importation of various sun cults from Syria, Sol Invictus became well established under Emperor Elagabalus, reigning from 218 – 222 CE, when he built a temple to him on the Palatine and attempted to make his worship the principal religion at Rome. The emperor Aurelian reigning from 270 – 275 CE erected a temple to Sol in the Campus Agrippae, and dedicated it on December 25 274 CE, giving the cult official status amongst the cults of the Roman Empire. [1] Henceforth, the birth of Sol Invictus was celebrated every December 25th.

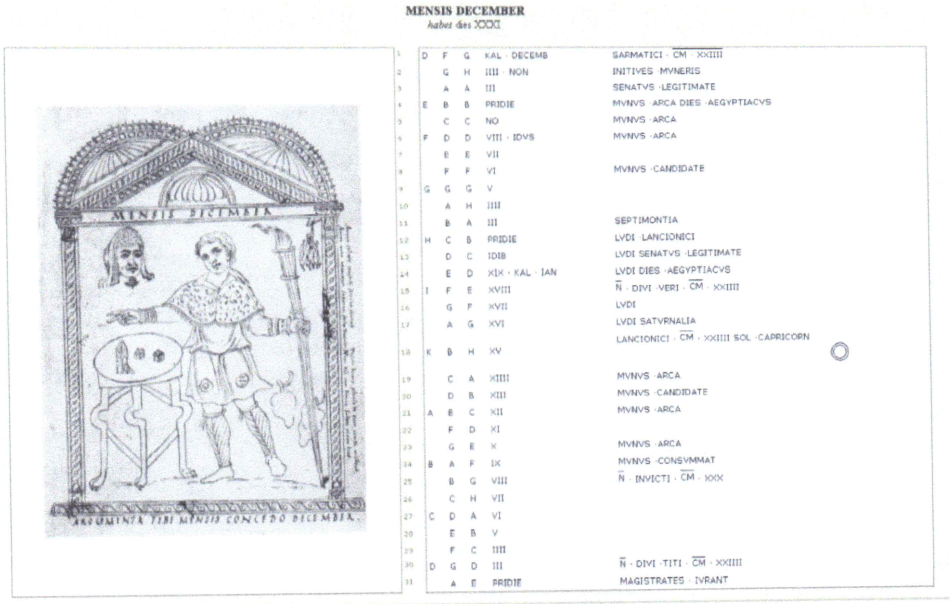


Figure 94. The Chronography of 354, Part 6: The Philocalian calendar (http://www.tertullian.org/fathers/chronography_of_354_06_calendar.htm)

According to a Roman almanac, a December 25th date for the birth of Jesus was observed in Rome as early as 336 CE. However, it could only have been observed alongside the celebration of the birth of Sol Invictus, as we see according to the Chronography of 354 (354 CE).

A copy of a manuscript known as the Chronography of 354 is shown in Figure 94. We can see towards the bottom of the "Menses December" that December 25 is designated as "INVICTI". [2]

Proponents of an "early date" given for the birth of Jesus Christ on December 25th that predates 336 CE, continue to this day to cite several sources that have long been debunked.

A frequently cited reference is the eleventh edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica, which states, *"The earliest identification of the 25th of December with the birthday of Christ is in a passage, otherwise unknown and probably spurious, of Theophilus of Antioch (A.D. 171-183), preserved in Latin by the Magdeburg centuriators (i. 3, 118), to the effect that the Gauls contended that as they celebrated the birth of the Lord on the 25th of December, whatever day of the week it might be, so they ought to celebrate the Pascha on the 25th of March when the resurrection befell."* [3]

Britannica admitted within the entry that the passage preserved by the Magdeburg centuriators was *"otherwise unknown and probably spurious"*. Stubborn proponents of the early date, however, continue to still point to this out-of-date and later corrected Britannica entry as if it were proven fact.

The Encyclopedia Britannica has long since removed that reference, now attesting, *"The reason why Christmas came to be celebrated on December 25 remains uncertain, but most probably the reason is that early Christians wished the date to coincide with the pagan Roman festival marking the "birthday of the unconquered sun" (natalis solis invicti); this festival celebrated the winter solstice, when the days again begin to lengthen and the sun begins to climb higher in the sky."* [4]

Claims of an early advertisement of a December 25 birth date have been attributed to Julius Africanus and Hippolytus as well as a few others based on their writings that they firmly believed that the conception date of Jesus was March 25. This of course assumes they were somehow able to correctly pinpoint the conception date as 25 March. They allege therefore that given nine months of gestation, December 25 was the official date of the birth of Jesus celebrated as early as the second century CE. Based on what exactly?

A forty week gestation period from March 25 still does not give us a date of the *25th* of December. A perfect forty weeks gives us a 30th of December date, and a birth after a perfect nine months gestation or 36 weeks would make Jesus a "premie", or under 37 weeks, which would not bode well for his having a perfect birth. In fact, a normal 37 to 42 week gestation period gives us a wide range of possible birth days to choose from, anywhere from December 9th to January 13th. So how was December 25 specifically chosen? Especially since there is evidence that the original observed birth of Jesus was January 6, and only moved to December in the fourth century CE. [5]

The Catholic Encyclopedia informs us, *"The present writer is inclined to think that, be the origin of the feast in East or West, and though the abundance of analogous midwinter festivals may indefinitely have helped the choice of the December date, the same instinct which set Natalis Invicti at the winter solstice will have sufficed, apart from deliberate adaptations or curious calculation, to set the Christian feast there too."* [6]

"Natalis Invicti" was a Roman Civil holiday. [7] As we can see, through a history of deception the Universal Church has for all intents and purposes extended the ancient Roman celebration of the birth of Sol Invictus every December 25th since 336 CE, under the guise of celebrating the birth of Jesus Christ. For an in-depth analyses, Susan K. Roll is an authority on this subject, explaining it in detail in her 1995 book "Toward the Origins of Christmas".

What is Christmas without mistletoe? The ancient Druids believed mistletoe to be an indicator of great sacredness. The winter solstice, called 'Alban Arthan' by the Druids, was according to Bardic Tradition the time when the Chief Druid would cut the sacred mistletoe from the Oak. The mistletoe was cut with a golden sickle on the sixth night of the new moon after the winter solstice. A white cloth was held below the tree by other members of the order to catch the sprigs of mistletoe as they fell, as it was believed that it would have profaned the mistletoe to fall upon the ground. [8]

The Chief Druid would then divide the branches into many sprigs and distributed them to the people, who hung them over doorways as protection against thunder, lightning and other evils.

Figure 95. Jean Leon Huens (1921-1982) "The Druids" (Google images)

Many of the actual traditions that we associate with the celebration of the birth of Christ are originally Celtic. Possibly adopted by the Romans after Teutonic tribes penetrated into Gaul, Britain, and central Europe. Decorating with green plants in late December through the beginning of January was one of the ways Druids "honored and encouraged" the sun god at the time of the winter solstice. Celtic families commonly cut down an evergreen tree to bring into their home, where they decorated and displayed it in a prominent place. The Roman "Saturnalia" celebrated on December 17 was a day of exchanging gifts. During the Roman New Year on January 1, houses were decorated with greenery and lights, and gifts were given to children and the poor. Fires and lights, symbols of warmth, have been associated with pagan winter festivals long before the birth of Jesus Christ. [9]

In the Middle Ages, these rituals persisted and were eventually adapted and given a Christian label, as Roman Catholic missionaries struggled to convince people to worship *the Son* instead of *the sun*. Yet, was it different?

Ezekiel 8:16 - "So He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and there, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east. And He said to me, 'Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here?'" [10]

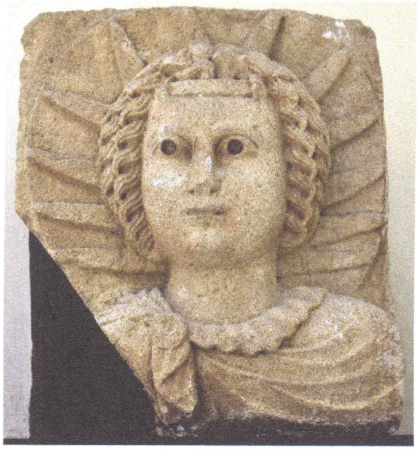


Figure 96. Babylonian sun god Shamash. Parthian period, 2nd to 3rd century CE. From Hatra, Ninawa Governorate, Iraq. On display at the Iraq Museum in Baghdad, Iraq (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/5/5f/God_Shamash_from_Hatra%2C_Iraq._2nd-3rd_century_CE._Iraq_Museum.jpg)

Figure 97. Sumerian sun god Utu (https://sumeriansociety.org/utu.html)

Figure 98. Greek sun god Helios 2nd century CE (https://www.thoughtco.com/major-greek-gods-118719)

Figure 99. Sol Invictus 3rd century CE, found at Pessinus (British Museum) (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/e/ef/Disc_Sol_BM_GR1899.12-1.2.jpg)

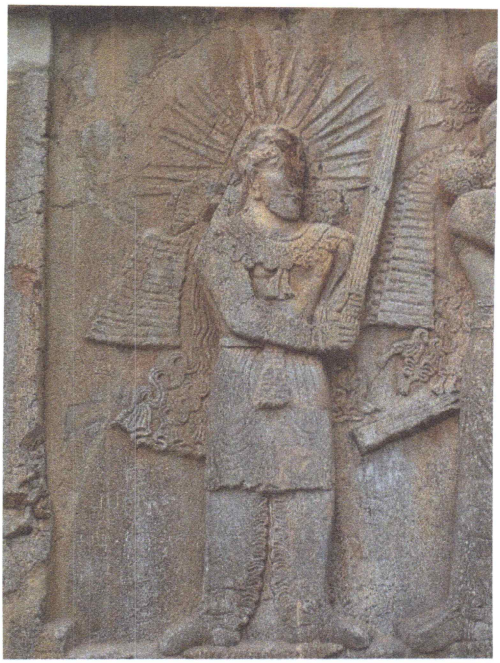


Figure 100. Sun god Mithra on rock relief of Shapour II at Taq-e Bustan. (309-79 BCE) (https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/e/e6/Mithra_%284684713252%29.jpg)

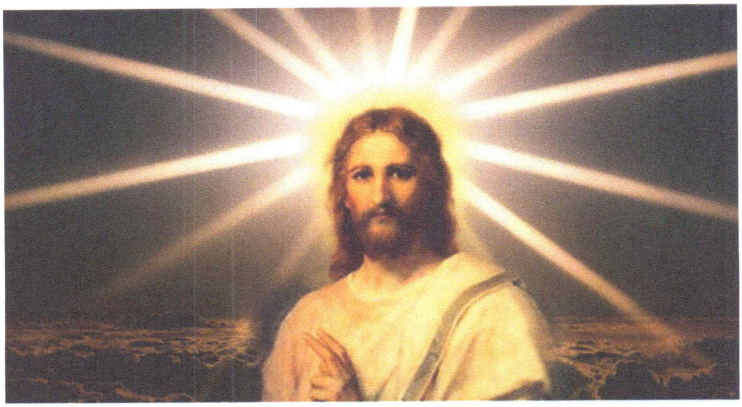


Figure 101. Modern-day Jesus Christ (Google images)

Matthew 17:1 - "Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves; 2 and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light." [11]

Sol Invictus is not the only non-Christian deity being honored by Christians every December 25th, there is also a goddess.

German immigrants eventually brought the practice of decorating evergreen trees to America, where it has become a sacred tradition practiced by Christians every year. However, this practice goes much farther back than one may think.

In Chapter 2 of this book, we spoke of the goddess Asherah, and the worship of her through planted or erected trees. It is this author's suggestion that our current Christmas tree tradition stems from the ancient worship of Asherah. It is the goddess Asherah who is being worshipped when the Christmas tree is erected and decorated in the living room.

The God of Moses references Christmas trees in the Bible. In the Old Testament that is, centuries before Jesus was even a gleam in his Father's eye.

Jeremiah 10:1 - "Hear the word which the Lord speaks to you, O house of Israel. 2 Thus says the Lord: 'Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; Do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven, For the Gentiles are dismayed at them. 3 For the customs of the peoples are futile; For one cuts a tree from the forest, The work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. 4 They decorate it

with silver and gold; They fasten it with nails and hammers So that it will not topple.'" [12]

Because Christians faithfully and obediently listen to whatever the Universal Church has deemed right, they are blind to all they are doing wrong. Because Christians refuse to question anything, they are too easily led astray by those who have claimed the epitome of spiritual superiority over them.

Figure 102. Pope Francis with Christmas or Asherah trees, six-pointed stars (https://insidethevatican.com/popeswords/pope-at-urbi-et-orbi-christmas-reminds-us-we-are-all-united-as-brothers-and-sisters/)

In Figure 102, we see Christmas trees adorned with 6-pointed stars.

According to "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", the motif of the six-pointed star occurs throughout the Old Babylonian Period and on. [13]

The Romans developed their own mythology by adopting Greek mythological deities. Prior to adopting these Greek deities, the Roman's early mythology consisted of various household deities, and Rome's origin story of Romulus and Remus. Legend has it that the twin brother gods argued over where to found their first city, and Romulus killed Remus. Romulus then founded the city of Rome.

After Rome's conquest of Greece, the Romans began to worship the gods that the Greeks worshipped, although they changed some of the names. They directly adopted the Greek god Apollo, but Aphrodite became Venus, Zeus became Jupiter, Ares became Mars, and Poseidon became Neptune.

The Romans had also worshipped Sol and Luna, the sun and moon. It is uncertain exactly when this practice began, but it stretches back to the earliest days of the Roman Empire.

We must now refresh ourselves on how we ended up with the dating system that is commonly used today, B.C. and A.D. The original "A.D.", was the Anno Diocletiani (Diocletiani Year) system, established by the fifty-first emperor of Rome, Diocletian, who ruled from 284 CE to 305 CE.

In 325 CE, at the First Council of Nicaea, the bishops ruled that Easter should be celebrated at the same time throughout the empire. [14] They

used Computus, which is Latin for computation, for calculating this date, and the computations were set forth in documents known as the Easter tables.

About the year 527 CE, a Scythian monk named Dionysius Exiguus introduced the Anno Domini system on one of these tables, replacing the Diocletian system, fixing the year 753 as the foundation of Rome and his starting point for year 1, which according to his calculation, the birth of Christ occurred. The years that followed, his era, were the years "of the Lord", and the years named A.D. or Anno Domini (Year of, or Year of Our Lord). [15]

Those churches which observed Easter on the Sunday after the Passover reckoned according to the Jewish calculation were ordered to observe the custom of Alexandria and Rome where a different and non-Jewish cycle of calculation was employed. [16] Passover, and thus Easter, coincided with the Spring Equinox.

The first year in Dionysius' Easter table, "Anno Domini 532," followed the year "Anno Diocletiani 247". Apparently, Dionysius did not desire that *"an impious persecutor should be thus kept in memory"* and created his system with intent to supersede the "Era of Diocletion". [17]

The origin of the Jewish Pesach or Passover is in the book of Exodus which explains how the God of Moses helped the children of Israel escape from their slavery in Egypt. Ten plagues were inflicted upon the ancient Egyptians before the Pharaoh would release his Israelite slaves; the tenth and worst of the plagues was the death of the Egyptian firstborn. The Israelites were instructed to mark the doorposts of their homes with the blood of a

slaughtered spring lamb and, upon seeing this, the spirit of the Lord knew to pass over the firstborn in these homes. Henceforth, Passover was celebrated.

Exodus 12:12 - "For I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord. 13 Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. 14 So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall keep it as a feast to the Lord throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance." [18]

When the Pharaoh freed the Israelites, it is said that they left in such a hurry that they could not wait for bread dough to rise (leaven). In commemoration, for the duration of Passover no leavened bread is eaten, for which reason Passover is called "the feast of unleavened bread" in the Torah.

In Judaism, a day commences at dusk and lasts until the following dusk, thus the first day of Passover begins after dusk of the 14th of the month of Nisan and ends at dusk of the 15th day of the month of Nisan. It lasts for a total of seven days.

According to the Jewish Encyclopedia, *"The original character of this latter Passover festival is obscure. According to the view of many scholars, it was a lunar festival (connected with the worship of the moon) because it began with a nocturnal celebration; according to others, however, it was a solar festival (connected with the worship of the sun) which was related to the*

entrance of the sun into the zodiacal sign of the ram in the spring; a solar festival of this kind was observed also by the ancient Egyptians and Babylonians." [19]

During the Paschal Controversies, the date to observe the Resurrection of Jesus Christ was hotly debated. The Council of Nicaea of 325 CE set the date of observation as the first Sunday following the first full moon after the Spring Equinox. [20] The second Vatican Council stated in 1963 that there was no objection in principle to observing Easter on a fixed Sunday (probably early in April). [21] Therefore, observance of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, and therefore Easter Sunday, can fall on any day between March 22 and April 25.

The Universal Church will assure us that the observance of the Christian Easter, also known as the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, has nothing to do with spring itself. Spring Equinox falls on March 21 every year. We are told that the name "Easter" itself ultimately derives from unknown origins.

However, in 725 CE the Venerable Bede, an English Benedictine monk, clarified in his "The Reckoning of Time", that "Easter" originally derived from the Saxon goddess Ēostre, or Ēostrae. [22]

Bede explains, *"In olden time the English people-for it did not seem fitting to me that I should speak of other nations' observance of the year and yet be silent about my own nation's-calculated their months according to the course of the Moon. Hence, after the manner of the Greeks and the Romans, [the months] take their name from the Moon, for the Moon is called mona and*

the month monath. The first month, which the Latins call January, is Giuli; February is called Solmonath; March Hrethmonath; April, Eosturmonath".

Bede further writes that, *"Eosturmonath has a name which is now translated 'Paschal month', and which was once called after a goddess of theirs named Eostre, in whose honour feasts were celebrated in that month. Now they designate that paschal season by her name, calling the joys of the new rite by the time-honoured name of the old observance."* [23]

Ēostre, goddess of the Druids, symbolized spring and fertility. The spring equinox was carefully calculated and celebrated as the official beginning of spring each year.

Under "Easter" in the Catholic Encyclopedia, we read, *"The English term, according to the Ven. Bede, relates to Eôstre, a Teutonic goddess of the rising light of day and spring; Angol-Saxon, eâster, eâstron; Old High German, ôstra, ôstrara, ôstrarûn; German, ostern."* [24]

In Old High German, the month of April was named "Ôstarmânoth", and the corresponding Germanic goddess of fertility was named "Ôstara".

Although described as a goddess of the rising light of day, both Ēostre and Ôstara were considered "dawn goddesses", a connection they share with the Roman goddess of the dawn, Aurora.

Under "DAWN" in the "Encyclopedia of Indo-European Culture", we realize how the names of these goddesses were derived from the word dawn: *"(ausos); 'sunrise'; Latin 'aurora'; Old English ēastre 'goddess of*

springtime', Old High German ōstan 'eastern'; Lithuanian aušra; Latvia àustra 'dawn'." [25]

Under "DAWN GODDESS", we read that these dawn goddesses are characterized as "reluctant" bringers of light, and have linguistic support as a "daughter of heaven". [26]

Such terms all represent the rising of the sun in the east, the coming of dawn, and thereby bringers of light, and by extension a relationship to the morning star or Venus.

This is all ignored by the Universal Church, who continues to shrug off any connection to the worship of pagan dawn goddesses as they continue with their ceremonies each spring to celebrate the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Traditions of painting and decorating Easter eggs, and even the Easter rabbit, can be traced back at least to the thirteenth century CE.

These folk customs have been collected and handed down from the ancient ceremonial and symbolism of European and Middle Eastern pagan spring festivals brought into relation with the resurrection theme. Eggs, formerly forbidden to be eaten during Lent, have been prominent as symbols of new life and resurrection. The hare, the symbol of fertility in ancient Egypt, a role that was kept later in Europe, has found itself replaced in North America by the "Easter rabbit". [27]

Christian arguments against these facts are always the same. Christian scholars ignore encyclopedias and historical fact and instead base their

knowledge on Church explanations and internet blogs whose sources point in circles to each other. Even worse, they continue to reuse the same long-debunked Universal Church-interpolated texts as sources for their proof.

After all the pagan custom and tradition that surrounds Christianity, we are left with a very appropriate observation in the New Testament.

Romans 1:23 - "For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, 21 because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. 22 Professing to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things." [28]

Four-footed animals indeed. Hop, hop.

---

[1] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 10, page 940
[2] See http://www.tertullian.org/fathers/chronography_of_354_06_calendar.htm
[3] The Encyclopedia Britannica Eleventh Edition, The Encyclopedia Britannica Company, New York, 1910, Volume VI, page 293
[4] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 3, page 283
[5] "Toward Origins of Christmas", Susan K. Roll, Kok Pharos Publishing House, 1996, page 82-85
[6] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume III, page 727
[7] "Toward Origins of Christmas", Susan K. Roll, Kok Pharos Publishing House, 1996, page 86
[8] "The Golden Bough", James George Frazer, Macmillan and Co., Limited London, 1949, page 660
[9] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 3, page 283
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ezekiel 8:16, page 1203
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 17:1, page 1414
[12] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 10:1, page 1100
[13] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 170
[14] "The First Seven Ecumenical Councils (325-787) Their History and Theology", Leo Donald Davis, The Liturgical Press, 1990, page 68
[15] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume III, page 738
[16] "The First Seven Ecumenical Councils (325-787) Their History and Theology", Leo Donald Davis, The Liturgical Press, 1990, page 68
[17] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume V, page 11
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 12:12, page 93
[19] Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 8, page 408
[20] "Toward the Origins of Christmas", Susan K. Roll, Pharos Publishing House, 1996, page 42
[21] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 9, page 180
[22] "Bede: The Reckoning of Time", Faith Wallis, Liverpool University Press, 2004, page 53

[23] "Bede: The Reckoning of Time", Faith Wallis, Liverpool University Press, 2004, page 54
[24] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume V, page 224
[25] Encyclopedia of Indo-European Culture, J.P. Mallory, D.Q. Adams, Fitzroy Dearborn Publishers, 1997, page 148
[26] Encyclopedia of Indo-European Culture, J.P. Mallory, D.Q. Adams, Fitzroy Dearborn Publishers, 1997, page 149
[27] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 4, "Easter" page 333
[28] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Romans 1:20, page 1613

Chapter 17

The Plagiarism of the Savior

"And the day will come when the mystical generation of Jesus, by the supreme being as his father in the womb of a virgin will be classed with the fable of the generation of Minerva in the brain of Jupiter." ~ Thomas Jefferson, Letter to John Adams, April 11, 1823

Speaking to the Pontifical Academy of Sciences in October 2014, Pope Francis remarked, *"When we read about Creation in Genesis, we run the risk of imagining God was a magician, with a magic wand able to do everything. But that is not so."* [1]

With one sentence, Pope Francis threw the ideas of Creationism and Intelligent Design out of the window. So where does that leave Jesus?

We have reached a point where we can see quite clearly that the Jesus Christ of the Universal Church cannot be the God of Moses. We have also

seen what the Jews have recorded of a man named Yeshua, and how he differs from the man written about in the gospels. If not the God of Moses, and not a historical Yeshua, who is the New Testament Jesus? What is his origin?

Christian apologist, philosopher and martyr Justin Martyr wrote his "Dialogue with Trypho" dated around 155 CE or shortly after. In it, a discussion between Justin and Trypho, a Jew, takes place concerning the Virgin Birth. We read that Trypho replies, *"Moreover, in the fables of those who are called Greeks, it is written that Perseus was begotten of Danae, who was a virgin; he who was called among them Zeus having descended on her in the form of a golden shower. And you ought to feel ashamed when you make assertions similar to theirs'".* [2]

Justin Martyr includes a reference to yet another virgin birth, as spoken by Trypho. However it takes little research to discover that the idea of a savior born from a virgin who is the son of God was not a new idea put forth by Christianity, but was a very common concept in ancient history.

In Kersey Graves 1875 book "The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors", Graves makes the argument that the idea of a "savior", virgin birth, and even a crucifixion was a very common theme throughout the world's religions and mythology. Graves lists nearly three dozen examples of messiahs who were incarnated to save the world and then ascended back to heaven, many of them sharing numerous character traits, such as virgin births, with the Jesus Christ of the New Testament: Chrishna of Hindostan, Budha Sakia of India, Salivahana of Bermuda, Zulis/Zhulee/Osiris/Orus of Egypt, Odin of the

Scandinavians, Crite of Chaldea, Zoroaster and Mithra of Persia, Baal and Taut of Penicia, Indra of Thibet, Bali of Afghanistan, Jao of Nepaul, Wittoba of the Bilingonese, Thammuz of Syria, Atys of Phrygia, Xamolxis of Thrace, Zoar of the Bonzes, Adad of Assyria, Deva Tat and Sammonocadam of Siam, Alcides of Thebes, Mikado of the Sintoos, Beddru of Japan, Hesus/Eros and Bremrillah of the Druids, Thor of the Gauls, Cadmus of Greece, Hil and Feta of the Mandaites, Gentaut and Quexalcote of Mexico, Universal Monarch of the Sibyls, Ischy of the Island of Formosa, Divine Teacher of Plato, Holy One of Xaca, Fohi and Tien of China, Adonis of the virgin Io of Greece, Ixion and Quirinus of Rome, Prometheus of Caucasus, and Mohamud of Arabia. [3]

These stories were well known during the time of the early Church Fathers, and as the early "Saints" sought to construct their new religion by recycling, renaming and then adopting old mythology as Romans were known to do, they had to deal with the constant accusations of plagiarism being leveled at them. Saint Justin Martyr, who lived from 110 – 165 CE, wrote the "First Apology" in his feeble attempt to combat these on-going accusations.

Justin Martyr explained that it was "wicked demons" that were behind the stories of gods that predated the suspiciously similar stories of Jesus Christ. Justin claimed that these demons, knowing the Old Testament and therefore knowing of the future coming of Christ and his miracles, sent gods to do similar miracles ahead of Jesus, in an attempt to lead men astray and to trick mankind into believing that when Jesus finally came, his miracles would only be seen as copying the other gods. How clever!

Justin Martyr languishes to his readers, *"But those who hand down the myths which the poets have made, adduce no proof to the youths who learn them; and we proceed to demonstrate that they have been uttered by the influence of the wicked demons, to deceive and lead astray the human race. For having heard it proclaimed through the prophets that the Christ was to come, and that the ungodly among men were to be punished by fire, they put forward many to be called sons of Jupiter, under the impression that they would be able to produce in men the idea that the things which were said with regard to Christ were mere marvelous tales, like the things which were said by the poets. And these things were said both among the Greeks and among all nations where they [the demons] heard the prophets foretelling that Christ would specially be believed in; but that in hearing what was said by the prophets they did not accurately understand it, but imitated what was said of our Christ, like men who are in error, we will make plain. The prophet Moses, then, was, as we have already said, older than all writers; and by him, as we have also said before, it was thus predicted: 'There shall not fail a prince from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until He come for whom it is reserved; and He shall be the desire of the Gentiles, binding His foal to the vine, washing His robe in the blood of the grape.'"* [4]

The passage about Moses that Justin is referencing is Genesis 49:10.

Genesis 49:10 - "The scepter shall not depart from Judah, Nor a lawgiver from between his feet, Until Shiloh comes; And to Him shall be the obedience of the people. 11 Binding his donkey to the vine, And his donkey's

colt to the choice vine, He washed his garments in wine, And his clothes in the blood of grapes." [5]

Martyr continues on, *"The devils, accordingly, when they heard these prophetic words, said that Bacchus was the son of Jupiter, and gave out that he was the discoverer of the vine, and they number wine [or, the ass] among his mysteries; and they taught that, having been torn in pieces, he ascended into heaven. And because in the prophecy of Moses it had not been expressly intimated whether He who was to come was the Son of God, and whether He would, riding on the foal, remain on earth or ascend into heaven, and because the name of 'foal' could mean either the foal of an ass or the foal of a horse, they, not knowing whether He who was foretold would bring the foal of an ass or of a horse as the sign of His coming, nor whether He was the Son of God, as we said above, or of man, gave out that Bellerophon, a man born of man, himself ascended to heaven on his horse Pegasus. And when they heard it said by the other prophet Isaiah, that He should be born of a virgin, and by His own means ascend into heaven, they pretended that Perseus was spoken of. And when they knew what was said, as has been cited above, in the prophecies written aforetime, 'Strong as a giant to run his course,' they said that Hercules was strong, and had journeyed over the whole earth. And when, again, they learned that it had been foretold that He should heal every sickness, and raise the dead, they produced Æsculapius."* [6]

There are several problems with Justin Martyr's explanation. First, the claim that the *"prophet Moses, then, was, as we have already said, older than all writers"* is the author of the book of Genesis is clearly impossible.

As the book of Deuteronomy itself confirms, the author of the story of Moses claims they are currently living in a time long after Moses perished.

Deuteronomy 34:10 - "But since then there has not arisen in Israel a prophet like Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face, 11 in all the signs and wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, before Pharaoh, before all his servants, and in all his land, 12 and by all that mighty power and all the great terror which Moses performed in the sight of all Israel." [7]

Secondly, the prophecy in Genesis 49:10 attributed to Moses is not from Moses. It is from Jacob, or Israel, to his son Judah, while lying on his deathbed. He states that the kingship will not depart from Judah, nor the lawgiver (or priest), who at the time was his other son Levi, from the feet of Judah. This until the time "Shiloh" comes. This is taking place not in the time of Moses, but in the time of Israel, specifically, at the end of Jacob's life.

There has been much controversy with the Hebrew word H7886 "Shîylôh". Strong's defines H7886 as *"from 7951; tranquil; Shiloh, an epithet of the Messiah;-Shiloh."* [8] H7951 "shâlâh" means *"to be tranquil, i.e. secure or successful"*. [9] Some point out that the word "Shiloh" was not originally capitalized. For what reason did it become capitalized? Otherwise, the verse would be translated as "until the time of tranquility comes".

Some claim it is a corruption of the Hebrew word "shaluach" which means "messenger". This could very well indicate the expectation of a messenger, but certainly not the "son of God" or "Messiah", as has been interpreted by the New Testament authors. What do the Jews have to say?

In the Tanakh, the Hebrew Holy Scriptures, we read a different verse.

(Tanakh) Genesis 49:10 - "The scepter shall not depart from Judah, Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet; So that tribute shall come to him [(b)] *And the homage of peoples be his."* [10]

In the Tanakh the third line has a footnote (b) after it. At the bottom of the page we read of footnote (b): *"Shiloh, understood as shai loh 'tribute to him,' following Midrash; cf. Isa. 18.7 Meaning of Heb. Uncertain; lit. 'Until he comes to Shiloh.'"* [11]

The Jews do not apply a reference to the Messiah in this verse either.

The third problem, Justin Martyr incriminates himself when he dictates the confusion of the demons not understanding whether it was going to be the foal of an ass or the foal of a horse as a sign of the savior's coming.

As we might remember, Jesus famously rode upon a donkey to Jerusalem in "The Triumphal Entry".

Matthew 21:1 - "Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying to

them, 'Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me.'" [12]

The disciples bring the donkey to Jesus as he commands them, and we are told that this was done to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet.

Matthew 21:4 - "All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: 5 'Tell the daughter of Zion, Behold, your King is coming to you, Lowly, and sitting on a donkey.'" [13]

As the multitudes follow Jesus, they cry out praise to the son of David:

Matthew 21:9 - "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!" [14]

However, Jesus's triumphant entry into a city riding a donkey and receiving praise as the son of David was not a first in the Bible. Many have conveniently forgotten that it was not Jesus, but Solomon, the real son of King David, on the day he is named king, who performed a triumphant entry first. When King David names his son Solomon to take his place as king, he arranges to have Solomon enter the city of Gihon on a mule.

1 Kings 1:33 - "The king also said to them, 'Take with you the servants of your lord, and have Solomon my son ride on my own mule, and take him down to Gihon.'" [15]

So they had Solomon ride on King David's mule to Gihon, where Zadok the priest anoints Solomon. After which;

1 Kings 1:40 - "And all the people went up after him; and the people played the flutes and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth seemed to split with their sound." [16]

To say that the "Triumphal Entry" story of Jesus, Son of David is analogous to the story of Solomon, son of David, is an understatement.

The Greek god Dionysus, also known as Bacchus to the Romans, was the god of wine and ecstasy. Evidence of his worship dates back to at least the time of the Mycenaean's, where a tablet written in Linear B mentions his name. [17] The details of the life of Dionysus, or Bacchas, may appear familiar to Christian readers, so we will compare his with that of Jesus.

Figure 103. The god Dionysus riding on a donkey, from 2nd century CE, Roman marble. (https://collections.artsmia.org/art/1524/dionysus-on-a-donkey-roman)

Dionysus has sometimes been shown in a languid, reclining pose such as the celebrated sculpture on the east pediment of the Parthenon (447- 432 BCE). He was also portrayed riding a donkey, as seen in Figure 103.

In Hesiod's Theogony composed around 700 BCE, we find Zeus attracted to Semele, a beautiful mortal maiden. The god Zeus visits mortal Semele, impregnating her with baby Dionysus, an immortal son. After her death, Dionysus rescues her from the underworld, and Semele is taken up.

"And the Kadmeid Semele, bore an illustrious son, much-cheering Dionysos, after joining Zeus in love, mortal with immortal; now they both are gods." [18]

Semele is also portrayed as a virgin. In "The Cult of Divine Birth in Ancient Greece", Marguerite Rigoglioso explains the presence of holy virgins, *"Our hypothetical Leto II as a holy parthenos-a mortal mother of a god-is more in line with the mothers of Zeus's three other favored sons: Hermes, Dionysus, and Heracles. As mentioned earlier the mothers of these three gods were, respectively, Maia, Semele, and Alcmene. Semele and Alcmene were clearly mortal women in Greek legend."* [19]

Parthenos (ΠΑΡΘΕΊΝΟΣ) is Greek for "virgin" [20]

Mary mother of Jesus, also a virgin, also attracts the attention of God, is impregnated by God, and also gives birth to an immortal Son, as written in the gospel of Luke.

Luke 1:30 - "Then the angel said to her, 'Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name Jesus.'" [21]

Luke 1:35 - "And the angel answered and said to her, 'The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God.'" [22]

Later, Mary would be elevated to divine Sainthood, and Jesus becomes the Son of the Virgin. *Mortal with immortal; now they both are gods.*

In 1833 a man named Godfrey Higgins published his two-volume magnum opus, "Anacalypsis", the result of twenty years of research and study into the origin of Jewish and Christian religion. Only a couple hundred copies of his work were printed, and nearly a century later only another 350 copies printed of the original work. It is unfortunate that his work was never widely distributed, as the world would not be in the state of ignorance it is in today.

In Anacalypsis, Higgins traces the "immaculate conception" idea back to Christna of India, stating that the early Church Fathers combined the origin story of the Hindu Krishna with Western myths such as Pythagoras.

Higgins explains, *"The life of Pythagoras will shew us where the Christians may have got the particulars which differ from the history of Cristna. The early fathers travelling for information, which was the case with Papias, Hegesippus, Justin, and &c., mixed the traditions relating to*

Pythagoras, which they found spread all over the East, with those relating to the Indian Cristna, and from the two formed their own system. Pythagoras himself having drawn many of his doctrines, &c., from the Indian school, the commixture could scarcely be avoided. Thus we find the few peculiarities respecting the birth of Jesus, such as the immaculate conception, wherein the history of Jesus differs from that of Cristna, exactly copied from the life of Pythagoras. And the circumstances relating to the immaculate conception by the mother of Pythagoras, I have no doubt were taken from the history of Buddha, as I shall shew in my next chapter, and from the virgin of the celestial sphere-herself of Oriental origin. Thus from a number of loose traditions at last came to be formed, by very ignorant and credulous persons, the complete history of the Jesus Christ of the Romish Church, as we now have it." [23]

Higgins says of the similarities between Jesus and Pythagoras, *"The first striking circumstance in which the history of Pythagoras agrees with the history of Jesus is, that they were natives of nearly the same country; the former being born at Sidon, the later at Bethlehem, both in Syria. The father of Pythagoras, as well as the father of Jesus, was prophetically informed that his wife should bring forth a son, who should be a benefactor to mankind. They were both born when their mothers were from home on journeys: Joseph and his wife having gone up to Bethlehem to be taxed, and the father of Pythagoras having travelled from Samos, his residence, to Sidon, about his mercantile concerns. Pythais, the mother of Pythagoras, had a connexion with an Apolloniacal spectre, or ghost, of the God Apollo, or God Sol, (of course*

this must have a been a holy ghost, and here we have the Holy Ghost,) which afterward appeared to her husband, and told him that he must have no connexion with his wife during her pregnancy-a tory evidently the same as that relating to Joseph and Mary. From these peculiar circumstances, Pythagoras was known by the same identical title as Jesus, namely, the Son of God; and was supposed by the multitude to be under the influence of Divine inspiration. When young, he was of a very grave deportment, and was celebrated for his philosophical appearance and wisdom. He wore his hair long, after the manner of the Nazarites, whence he was called the long-haired Samian. And I have no doubt that he was a Nazarite for the term of his natural life, and the person called his daughter was only a person figuratively so called. He spent many years of his youth in Egypt, where he was instructed in the secret learning of the priests, as Jesus, in the Apocryphal Gospels, is said to have been, and was carried thence to Babylon by Cambyses, the iconoclast and restorer of the Jewish religion and temple, where he was initiated in the doctrines of the Persian Magi." [24]

The Persian Magi? We may remember these guys from the gospel of Matthew, they were the Zoroastrians. These were the wise men who visited Jesus. One wonders, does the Jesus story and Zoroaster have any similarities?

According to J.G.R. Forlong's 1906 encyclopedic "Faiths of Man", we read of Zoroaster, *"Of Zoroaster we have no real history, but many legends. The name Zarathustra, in the early Zend Persian, is said by Darmesteter to mean a 'high priest'; and, while Zarathustra Spitama ('the very pure (or*

white) high priest') is mentioned already in the Vendidad as though a historical person, his story is already a legend, in which he defeats the devil with the word of God, on a mountain. In one sense the Zend-Avesta or 'law with comment') is the work of Zoroaster, inasmuch as it represents the laws laid down by 'high priests' of the Persians; but its books are not all of one age. Pliny, who says that Hermippos translated 20,000 lines of the works of Zoroaster into Greek, commenting on 2 million of his verse, and indexing several books on magic and science, believed that this prophet lived for 30 years in the desert, eating only cheese, and insensible to the lapse of time. His mother was Dughda ('the daughter') and he had 3 wives, 3 sons, and 3 daughters. He was born of a virgin who conceived by a ray of light which entered her bosom. When born he laughed. A tyrant king sought to slay the babe. He was pierced with spears, trampled by oxen and horses, and cast into a fiery furnace where he shone as molten brass. He was tempted by Ahriman on a mountain, and received the law form God on Mount Elburz. He will reappear in the future (see Sosiosh) when the pious saints of the past will live again with him (see Sacred Books of East, iv, p.77)." [25]

One wonders if when the Zoroastrian priests were searching for the babe Jesus, they were thinking that Zoroaster had returned! *Awkward...*

It was not the story of the God of Moses that was inspiring these early Church authors. Among other things, it was the religion of Zoroaster.

In James Darmesteter's translation of the "Zend-Avesta", he observes as it relates to Zoroastrianism, *"and upon the whole it may be said that in the*

first centuries of Christianity, the religion of Persia was more studied and less understood than it had ever been before. The real object aimed at, in studying the old religion, was to form a new one." [26]

Let us remember that it was Zoroastrianism that introduced the ideas of Heaven and Hell, Savior-ship, and demonic spirits to the world.

The Bhagavad Gita certainly seems to have had an influence on the New Testament. Lord Krishna states, *"I am the creation and the annihilation, the basis of everything, the resting place and the eternal seed."* [27]

Compare this statement to what the Lord "Christ" says in Revelation 1:8, *"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."* [28]

We also find striking resemblances to Gautama Buddha. In Anacalpysis, Higgins writes, *"The followers of Buddha teach that he descended from a celestial mansion into the womb of Maha-May, spouse of Soutadanna, king of Megaddha on the north of Hindostan, and member of the family of Sakya Sa-kia, the most illustrious of the caste of Brahmins. His mother, who had conceived him, (by a ray of light, according to DeGuignes,) sans souillure, without defilement, that is, the conception was immaculate, brought him into the world after ten months without pain."* [29]

Any religious scholar wishing to argue that the miraculous aspects surrounding the New Testament Jesus Christ had no precursor, cannot be taken seriously unless they read "Anacalypsis" by Godfrey Higgins first.

As we reach the conclusion of this chapter, we will now discuss the first depictions of the crucifixion. There has not been found any legitimate portrayals of Jesus Christ crucified on the cross prior to the sixth century CE.

Religious scholars argue that portrayals of the crucifixion of Jesus have indeed been found much earlier, and point to a tiny gem called the "Orpheos Bakkikos", seen in Figure 104 and dated to the second century CE.

Figure 104. Magnified Orpheos Bakkikus
(https://www.carotta.de/subseite/texte/articula/Orpheos_Bakkikos_en.pdf)

The inscription on the gem (ΟΡΦΕΟC BAKKIKOC) translates to "Bacchic Orpheus", which is a clear allusion to the suffering Dionysus, also known as Bacchas. [30] Another dead giveaway that this is a Greek symbol is the seven stars above the cross, which can only represent the seven sisters of the Pleiades who, with the nymphs, nursed Bacchas as an infant. Note the crescent moon on its side sitting atop the cross, which represents Mercury.

The second "evidence" used for a pre-sixth century CE portrayal of crucifixion is the "Alexameno graffito", seen in Figure 105, found scratched on a plaster wall near the Palatine Hill in Rome and dated to around 200 CE.

Figure 105. Alexamenos graffito (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Alexorig.jpg)

Strange, why does Jesus look like some kind of grotesque animal?

Those religious scholars seem to be unfamiliar with the rather disgusting but popular practice in Rome at the time called "The Supplicia Canum" or the "punishment of the dogs".

In "Natural History", Pliny tells of this ceremony, *"I have spoken of the fame won by the geese which detected the ascent of the Capitoline Hill by the Gauls. For the same reason dogs are punished with death every year, being crucified alive on a cross of elder between the temple of Juventas and that of Summanus."* [31]

This cruel but ancient ceremony was to punish the dogs for failing to bark during the sacking of Rome in the fourth century BCE.

The shrine of Juventas was located on the Capitoline, and the temple of Summanus was located on the slope of the Aventine.

If we reference back to Figure 89 of the Seven Hills of Rome, we can see that Palentine Hill, where this ancient portrayal of a crucifixion scratched onto a plaster wall was discovered, lies in between the Capitoline and Aventine Hills along Pliny's parade route. Hmmm.

Rome was awash with ceremonies and festivals, and there were few days during the first few centuries of this era that did not celebrate a festival.

As discussed in the previous chapter, both December 25 and March 25 are used as Christian holidays, and Christians will argue that any other use of

these days were stolen from Christians. However, this can only be the argument of those who are ignorant of basic Greek and Roman history.

March was a particularly festive month in the ancient Roman world. One of the most popular festivals included a day called Hilaria. We read in Encyclopedia Britannica, *"Hilaria, in Roman religion, day of merriment and rejoicing in the Cybel-Attis cult and in the Isis-Osiris cult, March 25 and November 3, respectively. It was one of several days in the festival of Cybele that honoured Attis, her son and lover; March 15, his finding by Cybele among the reeds on the bank of the River Gallus; March 22, his self-mutilation; March 24, fasting and mourning at his death; and March 25, the Hilaria, rejoicing at his resurrection."* [32]

The resurrection of Attis that is, not Jesus. On the 25th of March.

The Roman festival of Hilaria may have been based on an even more ancient Greek festival known as Ascensus.

The picture that develops is that the seemingly unimaginative founders of the Universal Church cobbled together bits and pieces of myths they knew of, in order to create their own god, Jesus Christ, at the center of their new universal religion, overseen by the Universal Church. They designed their new religion with the intention that their hero would attract the Jews, by usurping the worship and power of the God of Moses. Similarities to pagan gods would attract those of pagan persuasion to their new hero and religion. Jesus would replace the heads of all faiths, including the Jewish community.

The Universal Church, in tandem with their supporting Emperors, would then wield global power, blessed and sanctioned by "the one and only true God".

However, the Universal Church was challenged by the educated philosophers and the well-learned minds of the time who questioned their motives when they recognized similarities between the new doctrine of the Universal Church and the historical story lines and myths of the Greeks and Romans. Even the Jews had a different story of who "Yeshua of Nazareth" really was. The early Church Fathers were then forced to embark on a never-ending tirade of defensive writings to defend their new religion and new god.

Those who became aware of what the Universal Church was up to spoke loudly against them. Beginning in the second century CE the early Church Fathers wrote volumes of sob-stories about how they were being persecuted because of their beliefs. They passed themselves off as victims.

In the end, however, upon the conversion of Constantine to Christianity in the mid-fourth century CE, the Universal Church would win, and finding an ally in the Roman Emperor, they decided that *what's good for the goose is good for the gander*. Gaining power, the Universal Church set out to neutralize their competition, marking those who were threats as "heretics", and all but sanctioning violence against non-Christians.

In 412 CE, Hypatia, one of the wisest women of Alexandria in Egypt, a popular Hellenistic Neoplatonist philosopher as well as mathematician, was abducted on her way home by a mob of Christians commanded by a lector named Peter. She was dragged into a nearby church. Inside she was stripped

naked, and using the sharp edges of tiles, the Christians flayed her alive. Once dead, they tore her body apart and dragged her limbs through the streets. [33]

The atrocities would continue. The newly empowered and radicalized Christian movement then spent the better part of the next one thousand years terrorizing the "pagan" world, destroying ancient temples, burning libraries, locating and burning all non-Christian books, and publicly executing any "pagan" popular enough to influence public opinion against the Church. [34]

Jews and Muslims were identified and persecuted alongside those Christians who were deemed not fervent enough. The philosophers ran away. Some groups secretly collected and carefully hid or buried "heretical" books.

The vast trove of treasures under lock and key at the Vatican is a testament to the thorough looting and plunder of the ancient temples, libraries, statues and masterpieces of art that once belonged to the people, but are now in the blood-stained hands of the clergy of the Universal Church.

Welcome to the Dark Ages. The age when the Universal Church diabolically wielded its newfound power, and maximized its efforts to maintain permanent control over humanity. This was the legacy of horrors that the crucified Jesus Christ of the Bible left behind for mankind to suffer. The onset of the Dark Ages marked the true beginning of Christianity. Or did it?

It is now time to discuss those who the Universal Church hated and despised well above all others. The first, and therefore original, *Christians*.

---

[1] See https://www.npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2014/10/28/359564982/pope-says-god-not-a-magician-with-a-magic-wand
[2] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume I, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1979, "Dialogue With Trypho", page 231
[3] The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors, Kersey Graves, Peter Eckler Publishing Company, New York, 1915, page 30
[4] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume I, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1979, First Apology, Chapter 54 page 181
[5] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume I, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1979, First Apology, Chapter 54 page 181
[6] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 49:10, page 75
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 34:10, page 310
[8] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7886
[9] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7951
[10] "Tanakh The Holy Scriptures", Jewish Publication Society, 1988, Genesis 49:10, page 80
[11] "Tanakh The Holy Scriptures", Jewish Publication Society, 1988, footnote b, page 80
[12] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 21:1, page 1420
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 21:4, page 1420
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 21:9, page 1421
[15] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 1:33, page 487
[16] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 1:40, page 487
[17] "Early Greek Religion in Light of the Decipherment of Linear B", W.K.C. Guthrie, Bulletin of the Institute of Classical Studies , 1959, No. 6, page 41
[18] "Hesiod's Theogony", Richard S. Caldwell, Focus Classical Library, 1987, page 79, lines 940-942.
[19] "The Cult of Divine Birth in Ancient Greece", Marguerite Rigoglioso, Palgrave Macmillan, 2009, page 111

[20] Liddell and Scotts Greek-English Lexicon, 1898, "Parthenos" page 533.
[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 1:30, page 1470
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 1:35, page 1470
[23] "Anacalypsis", Godfrey Higgins, Macy-Masius Publishers, New York, 1927, Book IV, Chapter II, Section 6, page 150
[24] "Anacalypsis", Godfrey Higgins, Macy-Masius Publishers, New York, 1927, Book IV, Chapter II, Section 6, page 150
[25] "Faiths of Man", J.G.R. Furlong, University Books, 1964, Volume 3, N-Z, page 524
[26] Sacred Books of the East, Revised Edition, The Colonial Press, 1900, The Zend-Avesta, page 56
[27] "Bhagavad-Gita As It Is", A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada, Second Edition, The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, 2006, Chapter 9, Text 18, Page 423
[28] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Revelations 1:8, page 1758
[29] "Anacalypsis", Godfrey Higgins, Macy-Masius Publishers, New York, 1927, Book V, Chapter I, Section 5, page 157
[30] "Orpheos Bakkikos – The Missing Cross", Francesco Carotta, 2009, page 4, See https://www.carotta.de/subseite/texte/articula/Orpheos_Bakkikos_en.pdf
[31] Pliny Natural History VIII Books 28-32, W.H.S. Jones, Harvard University Press, 1963, Book XXIX, XIV, page 221
[32] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th, 2003, Volume 5, page 921
[33] "The Darkening Age", Catherine Nixey, Mariner Books, 2019, page 146
[34] "The Darkening Age", Catherine Nixey, Mariner Books, 2019, page 258

Chapter 18

The Gnostics

"It is the nature of all religions based on fear and unchangeable dogmas, to deter and thus exclude its disciples from all knowledge adverse to their own creeds." ~ Kersey Graves, The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors, 1875

It was but a few months after the end of World War II when an Arab peasant in Upper Egypt searching for fertilizer for his crops discovered a large earthenware jar buried next to a massive boulder. Fearing at first that a jinn might live inside, his curiosity got the better of him, and he used his mattock to smash the jar. What he found inside was not a jinn. It was much more powerful than any jinn. What lay inside would change the world forever.

Within the jar lay hidden thirteen ancient papyrus books bound in leather. [1] These would eventually become known as the Nag Hammadi texts,

copied and buried just before the world-wide destruction of any book rejected by the Universal Church, those non-Christian books classified as "heretical".

As the thirteen papyrus books were carefully restored and translated, the researchers discovered that the texts made up a large part of the long lost library of the Gnostics. What little information of the doctrines and beliefs of this group of knowledge seekers had, prior to 1945, mostly only survived in the form of crazed and furious rhetoric in the writings of the early Church Fathers, who accused the Gnostics of blasphemy and heresy.

However, this was a one-sided view, as the Universal Church had collected and destroyed all gnostic writings in existence. Or so they thought.

For centuries, the Universal Church had the freedom to accuse their opposition of whatever atrocities they wished, as they systematically hunted down and destroyed any evidence that might prove otherwise. It was the Universal Church's word against, well, no word.

The Universal Church had cherry-picked the most extreme elements from some gnostic sects and then presented them as central themes of what the Gnostics as a whole believed and practiced. Ranging from sacrificing babies to having orgies, the Gnostics were portrayed as devil worshippers.

Now, however, the world was finally able to hear the gnostic story and their beliefs in their own words. These writings differed substantially from what the Universal Church had claimed was the gnostic belief system.

The gnostic sects were numerous and diverse. As Marvin Meyer, co-editor of "The Gnostic Bible" points out, *"The historical roots of the gnostics reach back into the time of the Greeks, Romans, and Second Temple Jews. Some gnostics were Jewish, others Greco-Roman, and many were Christian. There were Mandaean gnostics from Iraq and Iran; Manichaeans from Europe, the Middle East, North Africa, and all the way to China; Islamic gnostics in the Muslim world; and Cathars in western Europe."* [2]

Some of the texts found within the Gnostic texts predate the New Testament books by centuries. The Gospel of Thomas is believed to date to around 50 CE. [3] This would mean the Gospel of Thomas could very well be the very first, and original words of a historical Yeshua, composed by someone who walked with him. A work unmolested by the Universal Church.

The gnostic gospels tell of a teacher named Yeshua, who had studied in Egypt. He had great wisdom. His teachings were strange, and were unlike anything else at the time. Yeshua routinely taught that it was "ignorance", especially of one's self, that was keeping man in the dark. Later, some would compare his teachings as similar to that of a man known as Buddha.

Yeshua taught that it was not through worshiping the false gods of this world that one found salvation, but rather through knowing one's "self". This was the way to salvation, and the path to know the true Father and true reality.

In "Archaeology of the Bible", George A. Barton tells of the discovery of two different leaves of papyrus found at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt. One was

found in 1897, the other in 1904. They contain some of the oldest sayings of Jesus ever found. Naturally, they have troubled Christian scholars ever since.

The leaf found in 1904 contains the saying, *"...the kingdom of heaven is within you; and whosoever shall know himself shall find it. [Strive therefore (?)] to know yourselves, and ye shall be aware that ye are the sons of the [Almighty (?)] Father; [and (?)] ye shall know that ye are in [the city of God (?)] and ye are [the city (?)]."* [4]

These words of Jesus match the words of Yeshua found in gnostic texts. This is a gnostic saying. The kingdom of heaven is true reality, immortality. We are encouraged to look within, and strive to know our "self". Only then will we realize that we are sons of the true God.

The key to the kingdom of heaven and eternal life is not a prize we receive as a result of finding the correct god to worship, it is by looking within ourselves, to find ourselves. Our true selves. The truth will then reveal itself.

This transcendent and true God, Yeshua claimed, was different from the creator god of the material world in which humanity lived. The Gnostics viewed the material world not as a creation of perfection, but as an abortion.

Meyer tells of the Gnostics, *"They concluded that a distinction, often dualistic distinction, must be made between the transcendent, spiritual deity, who is surrounded by aeons and is all wisdom and light, and the creator of the world, who is at best incompetent and at worst malevolent. Yet through everything, they maintained, a spark of transcendent knowledge, wisdom, and*

light persists within people who are in the know. The transcendent deity is the source of that enlightened life and light. The meaning of the creation drama, when properly understood, is that human beings-gnostics in particular-derive their knowledge and light from the transcendent god, but through the mean-spirited actions of the demiurge, the creator of the world, they have been confined within this world. (The platonic aspects of this imagery are apparent.) Humans in this world are imprisoned, asleep, drunken, fallen, ignorant. They need to find themselves-to be freed, awakened, made sober, raised, and enlightened. In other words, they need to return to gnosis." [5]

Gnostics saw the material world through the eyes of those who suffer; a world of anguish, injustice, cruelty and decay. The Gnostics saw a world of slavery. Something that was not supposed to be. The god that created this world had created something that was a torment to humans, not a blessing.

Meyer further explains, *"Like others, they recognized that creation stories not only claim to describe what was, once upon a time, but also suggest what is, now, in our own world. The gnostics carried to their reading a conviction that the story of creation was not a happy one. There is, they reasoned, something fundamentally wrong with the world, there is too much evil and pain and death in the world, and so there must have been something wrong with creation."* [6]

The Gnostics called the god who created the material world the "demiurge". The demiurge instilled fear and demanded to be worshipped. The true and transcendent God desired no such thing.

This demiurge was simply a lower spiritual entity who manipulated physical matter. The demiurge captured souls and confined them within his material prison through a system of forgetfulness and ignorance. This material reality, according to the Gnostics, was a prison, an *illusion*, in which we were totally unaware of the truth of our predicament. We were basically *asleep*.

Around 180 CE, early Church Father Irenaeus wrote in his "Against Heresies" referring to a heretical "gospel of Judas". This gospel was thought to have either been long lost to history, or destroyed by the Universal Church.

However, in the 1970's, a papyrus codex was discovered in Middle Egypt. Designated Codex Tchacos, the third text in the papyrus codex was found to be the long lost gospel of Judas. Preserved in Coptic and hidden away in Egypt for some 1600 years, a group of scholars began the tedious process of reconstructing the fragments and translating the gospel into English. Once complete, it was published by National Geographic. [7]

In the introduction we are informed, *"The Gospel of Judas may be classified as what is often called a gnostic gospel. Probably composed around the middle of the second century, most likely on the basis of earlier ideas and sources, the Gospel of Judas represents an early form of spirituality that emphasizes gnosis, or "knowledge"-mystical knowledge, knowledge of God and the essential oneness of the self with God. This spirituality is commonly described as "gnostic," but there was a debate in the ancient world over the use of the term, and that debate continues to the present day among scholars. Such a direct approach to God as is to be found in gnostic spirituality*

requires no intermediary-after all, God is the spirit and light within-and the evidence from the early Church and the heresiologists (heresy hunters) within the Church indicates that the priests and bishops were not pleased with these free-thinking gnostics. The writings of the heresiologists are filled with accusations that Gnostics entertained evil thoughts and engaged in illicit activities. Polemics in not a pretty business, and documents with polemical intentions, such as those of the heresiologists, frequently try to discredit their opponents by raising suspicions about their thought and life. The gnostic Gospel of Judas returns the favor by accusing the leaders and members of the emerging orthodox Church of all sorts of unsavory behavior. According to the Gospel of Judas, these rival Christians are simply lackeys of the God who rules this world below, and their lives reflect his disgusting ways." [8]

This type of thinking was a threat to the Universal Church which relied on the fear of an almighty God, one they alone were the representatives and mouthpieces for. As Meyer points out, *"Religious officials, who were not pleased with such freedom and independence, condemned the gnostics as heretical and a threat to the well-being and good order of organized religion."* [9]

Without fear, there can be no compliance. Fear is the greatest weapon.

The introduction to the Gospel of Judas continues, *"In the Gospel of Judas, as in other gnostic gospels, Jesus is primarily a teacher and revealer of wisdom and knowledge, not a savior who dies for the sins of the world. For gnostics, the fundamental problem in human life is not sin but ignorance, and*

the best way to address this problem is not through faith but through knowledge." [10]

One key piece of knowledge most Christians lack is the origin of the word "sin" as used in the New Testament. Many Christians would never attempt to read the New Testament in its original Greek. As a result, modern translators have easily deceived readers through biased interpretive translation.

The Greek word for "sin" is αμαρτία or amartía. The Greek word for "ignorance" is αμάθεια or amátheia. They are pronounced nearly identical (ham-ar-tee'-ah). Is this coincidence? Or is this the greatest typo in history?

If we were to remove every instance of the word "sin" from the sayings of Jesus in the New Testament, and replaced it with the word "ignorance", we would be left with shockingly different sayings of Jesus. Many sayings that would resemble a gnostic Yeshua.

Replacing the word "sin" with the word "ignorance" suddenly illuminates John 8:31 into a completely different perspective. Jesus is preaching to those that already believe in the God of Moses, the Pharisees, those who are of the line of Abraham. They are not out in the city somewhere, they are in the Jewish Temple. Jesus is clearly drawing a line of distinction between the god they follow, the God of Moses, and Jesus's "Father". They are not talking about the same entity. Let us replace in bold the word "sin" with the word "ignorance", and see what happens:

John 8:31 - "Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, 'If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. 32 And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.' 33 They answered Him, 'We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can You say, "You will be made free?"' 34 Jesus answered them, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin **(ignorance)** *is a slave of sin* **(ignorance).** *35 And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. 36 Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.'"* [11]

Jesus tells Abraham's descendants, the followers of the God of Moses, that they are slaves to ignorance, and that knowing the truth will set them free.

Then, in verse 46 Jesus proclaims, *"46 Which of you convicts Me of sin* **(ignorance)***? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me? 47 He who is of God hears God's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God."* [12]

If the Gnostics believed the creator of the material world was the "demiurge", then they had equated the God of Moses with Satan. The gnostic belief that the god of the Old Testament was the demiurge was a threat for the emerging Universal Church, who wished to use the prophecies of the Hebrew Scriptures as the foundation for their New Testament. It is for this very reason that some scholars believe the Universal Church decided to include the Hebrew Old Testament in the final compilation of the Christian Bible.

We have reached an important milestone, and it is through the lens of the Gnostics that we will continue our journey through the final chapters of

this book. However, before we can evaluate the gnostic views of Yeshua and cosmology, we must first address the elephant in the room.

To equate the God of Moses with Satan may seem to some as blasphemy. We will therefore evaluate in-depth what the Bible has to say about this before we go into certain gnostic and other non-biblical texts.

We understand that the Pharisees routinely fantasized about killing the biblical Jesus. Eventually, they allegedly succeed. This is understandable, as Jesus seems to be at odds with much of the Jewish Law as we have proven in previous chapters of this book. Yet, does the biblical Jesus ever just come right out and refer to the God of Moses as the devil? Yes, actually he does.

In the gospel of John, among the same verses we just discussed, with footnotes emphasized in bold by this author, Jesus informs the Pharisees:

John 8:37 - "I know that you are Abraham's descendants, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you. 38 I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have [1] seen ***([1] heard)*** *with your father.' 39 They answered and said to Him, 'Abraham is our father.' Jesus said to them, 'If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. 41 You do the deeds of your father.' Then they said to Him, 'We were not born of fornication; we have one Father—God.' 42 Jesus said to them, 'If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me. 43 Why do you not understand My speech? Because*

you are not able to listen to My word. 44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. 45 But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me.'" [13]

There is no greater example of the distinction made between the "Father" of the biblical Jesus and the "Father" of the Jews than what we read in the gospel of John.

Jesus is in the Temple, speaking to the Pharisees, worshippers of the God of Moses, and telling them that they are of their *"father the devil"*.

And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free...

The Universal Church has always claimed that the biblical Jesus speaks of Satan. However, as we see with footnote 1, the deceiving translators have subtly changed one critical word in the second verse in order to alter the overall perception of the verse.

If we read the entire passage, *in context and with the correct translation*, it is clear that the biblical Jesus is indeed not just referring to Satan, but specifically to the God of Moses as well, the God of the Jews, the Hebrew God that the Pharisees worship through their strict rituals.

The biblical Jesus is chastising the Pharisees for being ignorant, and even more startling, is accusing their god, Yahweh, to be the "father of lies".

Jesus is outright accusing Yahweh of being the devil, Satan himself. *The same being.*

An important point is when the biblical Jesus specifies what the Jews have *"heard"* through the writings of their god, compared to what the biblical Jesus has *"seen"* with his. We read a few verses down, where *once again*, the translators have attempted to deceive everyone by altering one critical word:

John 8:54 - "Jesus answered, 'If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is [1] your ***([1] our)*** *God. 55 Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, "I do not know Him," I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His word.'"* [14]

As seen with footnote 1, the translators deliberately changed the word *"our"* to *"your"* to deceive everyone, in their obvious attempt to smear the clear distinction the biblical Jesus is trying to make of who he and the Pharisees consider to be "God". These translators are criminals.

The biblical Jesus makes it crystal clear that his "Father" and the Pharisees "Father" are not the same Being. The Pharisees follow the Abrahamic religion, they worship the God of Moses, and yet Jesus states that his words have no place with them. Why would that be? Because this Jesus is referring to a different God. Not the God of Moses, but the true, transcendent God, the God of the gnostic Yeshua. The gnostic Yeshua's God has absolutely nothing in common with the God of Moses, the biblical God of the Jews.

The sayings of the gnostic Yeshua can be found throughout the New Testament. These are the sayings that do not fit with the established narrative of the Universal Church. Such as Jesus's thoughts on the Messiah.

In the New Testament, we find that Jesus does not claim to be the Messiah of the God of Moses, and he clearly attempts to prove that the Jewish belief that the Christ is a son of David does not make any sense. We see the story of this event in all three gospels, that of Matthew, Mark and Luke.

Matthew 22:41 - "While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 saying, 'What do you think about the Christ? Whose Son is He?' They said to Him, 'The Son of David.' 43 He said to them, 'How then does David in the Spirit call Him "Lord," saying: 44 "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool'? 45 If David then calls Him "Lord," how is He his Son?'" [15]

Mark 12:35 - "Then Jesus answered and said, while He taught in the temple, 'How is it that the scribes say that the Christ is the Son of David? 36 For David himself said by the Holy Spirit: "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.'" 37 Therefore David himself calls Him "Lord"; how is He then his Son?'" [16]

Luke 20:41 - "And He said to them, 'How can they say that the Christ is the Son of David? 42 Now David himself said in the Book of Psalms: "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand, 43 Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.'" 44 Therefore David calls Him 'Lord'; how is He then his Son?' [17]

The biblical Jesus is quoting Psalm 110:1. We read on *qBible.com*:

Psalm 110:1 - "[A Psalm of David] Yahweh said unto my 'adown, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies they footstool." [18]

Notice that in none of the three gospel verses does the biblical Jesus ever refer to the Old Testament "Lord" as his "Father". The biblical Jesus seems to be ridiculing the idea that the "Christ" could be the son of David.

This dismissal by the biblical Jesus of a "Christ" being a son of David is in keeping with what the gnostic Yeshua would say.

We have seen that not only does the gnostic account of Yeshua seem to have issues with the God of Moses, we have seen evidence the New Testament Jesus does as well. They both have referenced the God of Moses as Satan.

Whoever is being portrayed in the Bible as Jesus was never on earth to teach the path back to the God of Moses. This verse is not quoting a biblical Jesus, it is quoting a gnostic Yeshua. This can only mean one thing. Jesus was the invention of the Universal Church based off of a historic, gnostic Yeshua.

The authors of the New Testament gospels did not understand gnostic teachings. They were unable to understand the gnostic Yeshua's cryptic narratives. They sounded great, so they used them, and later had to alter the translation to de-conflict them with their overall narrative of a Jesus who was the incarnation of the God of Moses, born on earth to die for everyone's sins.

We will soon show that the reason the Universal Church was so fanatical about gathering and destroying the gnostic scriptures, was to hide the fact that they used so many sayings of the gnostic Yeshua within their own New Testament. This is the reason why so much contradiction exists in the Bible when reading the sayings of Jesus.

The existence of a historical teacher named Yeshua seems to have been the template the early Church Fathers used to build their Jesus Christ. The earliest gospels may have been gnostic gospels, with the early Church Fathers composing new gospels based on the original gnostic teacher Yeshua. The New Testament gospels transfigured this historical teacher, and turned him into god incarnate. That is, the God of Moses incarnate.

It is not the intention of this chapter to go through the New Testament and pick out every verse that may have been borrowed from the Gnostics.

The intention of this chapter is to introduce to the reader the claim of the Gnostics that the God of Moses is the "demiurge", and reflect on why they would have such a belief. What would give them such an idea?

Perhaps it is time to take a closer look at the God of Moses.

---

[1] "The Gnostic Gospels", Elaine Pagels, Random House, New York, 1979, page xiii
[2] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, page 2
[3] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, page 43
[4] "Archaeology and the Bible", George A. Barton, American Sunday-School Union, 1917, page 430
[5] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, page 2
[6] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, page 2
[7] "The Gospel of Judas", Rodolphe Kasser, Marvin Meyer, Gregor Wurst; National Geographic Society; 2006, page 11
[8] "The Gospel of Judas", Rodolphe Kasser, Marvin Meyer, Gregor Wurst; National Geographic Society; 2006, page 5
[9] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, page 2
[10] "The Gospel of Judas", Rodolphe Kasser, Marvin Meyer, Gregor Wurst; National Geographic Society; 2006, page 7
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 8:31, page 1537
[12] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 8:46, page 1538
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 8:37, page 1538
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 8:54, page 1538
[15] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 22:41, page 1424
[16] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Mark 12:35, page 1538
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 20:41, page 1512
[18] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/psalms/110.html#1

Chapter 19

The God of Moses

"Men never do evil so completely and cheerfully as when they do it from religious conviction." ~ Lettres Provinciales, Blaise Pascal 1657

The accepted name for the God of Moses is the Tetragrammaton YHWH. Yet, its origins are unverifiable. We read in the "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible" that, *"The transcription 'Yahweh' is a scholarly convention, based on such Greek transcriptions as Ιαουε / Ιαουαι."* [1] Further on we read, *"Before 1200 BCE, the name Yahweh is not found in any Semitic text."* [2]

One of the most fascinating things to learn is the origin of the letter "J" and it's "juh" sound. Many people are not aware that the letters "J" and "W" did not exist 500 years ago. It was during the medieval times that the letter "I" was differentiated into "I" and "J", as well as "V" into "U", "V", and "W". [3]

In "The Oxford Companion to the English Language" we are told, *"Until the 17c, v was ambiguous in English, capable of representing the sounds of both u and v. Further ambiguity arose with the introduction of the letter W, which originated as VV."* [4]

Any classical Latin word or name that is spelled today, in modern times, with the letter "J" and given the "juh" sound is not spelled nor pronounced as originally intended. When "Hallelu-Jah" is pronounced, it is correctly pronounced with the "Yeh" or "Yah" sound, as it depends on the vowel following it. Hence, the modern name "Jesus", in Latin, is "Iesus", pronounced "Yeh-SOOS", the same as its Greek equivalent.

The Latin name for the Roman god "Jove" follows this process as well. As there was no "J" in classical Latin, likewise there was no "W". The classical Latin "V" contained the "weh" sound, and the practice of using a "double v" began to differentiate the "vuh" sound from the "weh" sound. The "W" was the result.

Therefore, the correct pronunciation of the name of the Roman god "Jove" would be:

J = Y

O (when in short) = AW

V = Weh

E (when in short) = EH

JOVE = YAHWEH

Encyclopedia Britannica informs us of Jupiter, *"also called JOVE, Latin IUPPITER, IOVIS, or DIESPITER, the chief ancient Roman and Italian god. Like Zeus, the Greek god with whom he is etymologically identical (root diu. "bright"), Jupiter was a sky god. One of his most ancient epithets is Lucetius ("Light-Bringer")".* [5]

In "Preparation for the Gospel", Eusebius discusses Philo of Byblos writing, *"These were their notions of worship, corresponding to their own weakness, and timidity of soul. Then he says that from the wind Colpias and his wife Baau (which he translates "Night") were born Aeon and Protogonus, mortal men, so called: and that Aeon discovered the food obtained from trees. That their offspring were called Genos and Genea, and inhabited Phoenicia: and that when droughts occurred, they stretched out their hands to heaven towards the sun; for him alone (he says) they regarded as god the lord of heaven, calling him Beelsamen, which is in the Phoenician language "lord of heaven," and in Greek "Zeus"'."* [6]

Beelsamen, Baal Haman, Baal Hammon, Baal-hamon and Baal Shaman, are all interchangeable. They all refer to a god of weather or association with a solar deity. "Shamash" is the Sumerian sun god. King Solomon named such a place for his vineyard.

Song of Solomon 8:11 - "Solomon had a vineyard at Baal Hamon; He leased the vineyard to keepers; Everyone was to bring for its fruit A thousand silver coins." [7]

The god Jove was folded into the Roman pantheon as Jupiter, the equivalent of the Greek god Zeus. There are references to the god Zeus in the Catholic Bible, where Zeus is worshipped in the temple of the God of Moses.

2 Maccabees 6:1 - "Not long after this, the king sent an Athenian senator to force the Jews to abandon the customs of their ancestors and live no longer by the laws of God; 2 also to profane the temple in Jerusalem and dedicate it to Olympian Zeus, and that on Mount Gerizim to Zeus the Hospitable, as the inhabitants of the place requested." [8]

We read in the New Testament about sacrifices, and that they are being made to Zeus, the Greek equivalent of the Roman god Jove.

1 Corinthians 10:18 - "Observe Israel after the flesh: Are not those who eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? 19 What am I saying then? That an idol is anything, or what is offered to idols is anything? 20 Rather, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice they sacrifice to demons and not to God, and I do not want you to have fellowship with demons." [9]

Interestingly, in the New Testament, Paul and Barnabus are so busy doing miracles in Lystra, a city in Lycaonia, that they are mistaken to be "gods" by the people there. They are referred to as Zeus and Hermes.

Acts 14:8 - "And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. 9 This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, 10 said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!"

And he leaped and walked. 11 Now when the people saw what Paul had done, they raised their voices, saying in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men!" 12 And Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. 13 Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, intending to sacrifice with the multitudes." [10]

Unfortunately for Paul, the Jews from Antioch show up and stone him, dragging him out of the city and leaving him for dead, though apparently he is not. We are told that afterwards he "rose up and went into the city", and he and Barnabas departed for Derbe the next day. This close call does not stop Paul and Barnabus from later sailing on Zeus's ship. With footnotes in bold by this author we read:

Acts 28:11 - "After three months we sailed in an Alexandrian ship whose figurehead was the [1] Twin Brothers ***([1] Gr. Dioskouroi, Zeus's sons Castor and Pollux)****, which had wintered at the island."* [11]

When we pronounce "Jah-hovah", we are referring to the "God of hovah". Strong's Concordance defines the Hebrew word H1943 "hôvâh" as *"ruin:-mischief"*, and saying that it is *"another form for 1942"*. [12] According to Strong's Concordance, H1942 "havvâh" means *"ruin: calamity, iniquity, mischief, naughtiness, perverse thing, noisome, very wickedness."* [13]

For Yahweh, "Yah-ahweh" or "God of aveh", we also find similar references. Strong's Concordance defines H5773 "ʹavʹeh" as *"from 5753;*

perversity:- perverse". [14] According to Strong's Concordance H5753 "'âvâh" means *"do amiss, commit iniquity, pervert, do wickedly, do wrong."* [15]

This would indicate that the names Yah-weh and Jeh-ovah are referring to a God of ruin, mischief, wickedness and perversion. The very likes of Satan himself. But how could this be?

Before we can understand the Gnostic view of reality, we must first clarify how they could perceive the God of Moses to be "Satan".

Whereas other gods worshipped wielded powers over fertility and agriculture, we find that the God of Moses is usually actively leading his loyal servants into wars against other human beings. His holy angels are just as militaristic, as they are typically described as carrying weapons. These beings do not come off as loving and peaceful entities, and making peace across the earth seems to be the last thing on the mind of the God of Moses or his holy angels, as they consistently seek revenge on all. They clearly lust for blood.

There are some biblical scholars who claim the story of the Ark of the Covenant was once a separate text, a so-called "Ark Narrative," dating from around the eighth century BCE. It would then have been later incorporated into the biblical texts, such as in the books of Samuel, perhaps just before the exile to Babylon in the sixth century BCE.

This would not be the first time we have found evidence of writings being added to the Old Testament that originated from somewhere else.

The book of Proverbs is heavily influenced, if not a partial copy of, a much more ancient Egyptian book called the "Instruction of Amenemope", written by the scribe Amenemope, son of Kanakhat, as a legacy for his own son. Obvious to such a point that the Vatican themselves had updated the verbiage of Proverbs 22:19 – 22:20 in their Catholic Bible, "The New American Bible", to reflect this fact as the Thirty Proverbs are proven to be a copy of the Thirty Chapters in Amenemope. We read in the Catholic Bible:

(NAB) Proverbs 22:17 - "The sayings of the wise: Incline your ear, and hear my words, and apply your heart to my doctrine; 18 For it will be well if you keep them in your bosom, if they all are ready on your lips. 19 That your trust may be in the LORD, I make known to you the words of ***Amen-em-Ope****. 20* ***Have I not written for you the "Thirty,"*** *with counsels and knowledge, 21 To teach you truly how to give a dependable report to one who sends you?"* [16]

With this author's emphasis in bold, we see their clarification. So, could the Ark of Exodus have been crafted after the Book of King Og?

When the Ark of Exodus is placed within King Solomon's Temple, the "glory of the Lord" is described as a "dark cloud", such that *"the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud"*.

2 Chronicles 5:13 - "……, the house of the Lord, was filled with a cloud, so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the Lord filled the house of God." [17]

2 Chronicles 6:1 - "Then Solomon spoke: 'The Lord said He would dwell in the dark cloud. I have surely built You an exalted house, And a place for You to dwell in forever.'" [18]

This is not the only instance of the God of Moses dwelling in darkness. The God of Moses appears to Moses and his people as thick darkness:

Exodus 20:20 - "And Moses said to the people, 'Do not fear; for God has come to test you, and that His fear may be before you, so that you may not sin.' 21 So the people stood afar off, but Moses drew near the thick darkness where God was." [19]

Thick darkness? Why not a bright light? Although we may not be sure just how to equate this form of *thick darkness* or a *dark cloud* with the God of Moses, it surprisingly fits the description of the "haze of Baal", and the presence of the "dark ones", who surround the Giants who worship Baal. We read of one of these Giants, Madoc, in the Lost Book of King Og:

Lost Book of King Og 3:39 - "Madoc of the shadows. Madoc who stayed away from his [fellow] Rephaim and lived in caves. Madoc who [heard] the distant [cursed] voices and [obeyed] their commands. Madoc who was surrounded in a cloud of [dark ones] that [covered] him in the [haze] of Baal of the earth which filled his cave. Madoc, whose prophecies were [shunned] because they were never of good but always of darkness." [20]

The cloud of "thick darkness" seems identical to the "haze of Baal". Indeed we discover that, for some reason, this seems to be the preferred

physical and visual form of the God of Moses. With footnotes in bold and underlining by this author:

Numbers 12:4 - "Suddenly the Lord said to Moses, Aaron, and Miriam, 'Come out, you three, to the tabernacle of meeting!' So the three came out. 5 Then the Lord came down in the pillar of cloud and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam. And they both went forward....8 'I speak with him face to face, Even plainly, [1] ***([1]appearing)*** *and not in [2]dark sayings* ***([2]riddles)****; <u>And he sees the form of the Lord</u>.'"* [21]

Moses is not the only witness of this form of darkness, as Abraham also witnesses it when the God of Moses appears to talk to him about his future descendants.

Genesis 15:12 - "Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him." [22]

The presence of the God of Moses is horror and great darkness? No sense of peace and great love? No goodness? Perhaps one of his other forms exhibits those qualities. Moses witnesses yet another form of the God of Moses when he sees the "glory of the Lord" in a more physical manner.

Exodus 33:18 - "And he said, 'Please, show me Your glory.' 19 Then He said, 'I will make all My goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.' 20 But He said, 'You cannot see My face; for no man shall see Me, and live.' 21 And the Lord

said, 'Here is a place by Me, and you shall stand on the rock. 22 So it shall be, while My glory passes by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock, and will cover you with My hand while I pass by. 23 Then I will take away My hand, and you shall see My back; but My face shall not be seen.'" [23]

This seems odd, considering that the God of Moses says that no man can see his face and live, yet others have besides Moses. It would seem that it is well known that this "goodness" is terrifying and not very pleasing to the sight. We read in Young's Literal Translation of the book of Job:

(YLT) Job 13:11 - "Doth not His excellency terrify you? And His dread fall upon you?" [24]

This description of terror and dread falling upon you lines up with the description of "horror and great darkness" which fell upon Abraham.

Now we are starting to see why the Gnostics came to accuse the God of Moses as being the "demiurge", and by extension "Satan". After all, what more terror and dread does Satan provide beyond what we have read so far?

Perhaps this would explain the occurrence of the next two biblical verses. In the first book of Chronicles, Satan is identified as the one who moves David to number Israel:

1 Chronicles 21:1 - "Now Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. 2 So David said to Joab and to the leaders of the people, 'Go, number Israel from Beersheba to Dan, and bring the number of them to me that I may know it.'" [25]

However, in the second book of Samuel, it is the God of Moses:

2 Samuel 24:1 - "Again the anger of the Lord was aroused against Israel, and He moved David against them to say, 'Go, number Israel and Judah.' 2 So the king said to Joab the commander of the army who was with him, 'Now go throughout all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, and count the people, that I may know the number of the people.'" [26]

As is clearly established above, both Satan and the God of Moses are being used interchangeably. Why is the God of Moses being credited for the same event as Satan? How could one be confused with the other? We read:

(KJV) Isaiah 45:7 - "I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." [27]

(KJV) Amos 3:6 - "Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?" [28]

(KJV) Micah 1:12 - "For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem." [29]

Is this right? Is the God of Moses being described as a "God of evil"?

When we read that the God of Moses and his holy angels are coming to town, no one expects love and light, they prepare for blood and death.

Joshua 10:11 - "And it happened, as they fled before Israel and were on the descent of Beth Horon, that the Lord cast down large hailstones from

heaven on them as far as Azekah, and they died. There were more who died from the hailstones than the children of Israel killed with the sword." [30]

We find that Joshua's thirst for violence and death is second only to the thirst for violence and death exhibited by the God of Moses, as he personally kills more of the enemy than all of the children of Israel combined. The God of Moses is always ready for a fight. After all, the God of Moses is a man of war, at least according to Exodus 3:28 where we are taught, *"The Lord is a man of war, the Lord is His name."* [31]

Yet the God of Moses does not slay alone. An "Angel of the Lord" is mentioned when Sennacherib King of Assyria decides to besiege Judea:

2 Kings 19:35 - "And it came to pass on a certain night that the Angel of the Lord went out, and killed in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred and eighty-five thousand; and when people arose early in the morning, there were the corpses—all dead." [32]

We are not told who this holy "Angel" is, all that we are told is that this "Angel" slaughtered 185,000 human beings in one night. How glorious.

In the book of Joshua we read of a Man, who is the "Commander of the army of the Lord".

Joshua 5:13 - "And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, a Man stood opposite him with His sword drawn in His hand. And Joshua went to Him and said to Him, 'Are You for us or for our adversaries?' 14 So He said, 'No, but as Commander of the

army of the Lord I have now come.' And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and worshiped, and said to Him, 'What does my Lord say to His servant?' 15 Then the Commander of the Lord's army said to Joshua, 'Take your sandal off your foot, for the place where you stand is holy.' And Joshua did so." [33]

This Man that Joshua worships showed up for battle, and is ready to kill. But who is he, and why does he claim to command "the Lord's army"?

Using a direct Hebrew translation from *qBible.com* we read in verse 14: *"And he said, Nay; but [as] captain of the host of Yahweh am I now come. And Yæhôšuå fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my 'áðôn unto his servant?"* [34]

We find many important words that have been mistranslated from the Hebrew, which completely change the narrative of this verse. First, we must address the word "captain". The Hebrew word that "captain" is translated from is H8269 "sar" which does not denote a specific rank, but is defined by Strong's Concordance as *"a head person (of any rank or class)"*. [35] So the man that appears to Joshua is "head" of "the host of Yahweh". The word "host" is translated from H6635 "tsâbâ'" and means *"a mass of persons organized for war, an army"*. [36] We also realize that the "Man" is only a "man", because the word "man" is translated from the Hebrew word H376 "îysh" which means *"a man as an individual or male person"*. [37]

Next we discuss the important fact that the New King James translation of "What does my Lord say to his servant?" is wrong. Using "Lord" with a capital "L" we think Joshua is referring to *what message from*

Yahweh, but he is not, he is only referring to the man. The "Lord" is translated from the Hebrew word H113 "'âdôwn" which according to Strong's Concordance means *"(to rule); controller"*. [38] Joshua is addressing the man as a "lord". Joshua worships the man as if he were God, face on the ground at the man's feet, and the man accepts Joshua's worship, even commanding Joshua to remove his sandals because he is now standing on "holy ground".

Lastly, we will acknowledge the very strange fact that Joshua is on his face worshipping a being that is NOT the God of Moses. If we reference *Biblehub.com*, we see that they try to remedy this strange situation by substituting the Hebrew word H136 "Ăd̂ônây" in place of H113 "'âdôwn". [39] H136 "Ăd̂ônây" is defined by Strong's as *"the emphatic form of 113, the Lord"*. [40] On *Biblehub.com*, the reverence of God has been purposefully assigned to what we discover to be only a man with a drawn sword.

This "man", who appears before Joshua with sword drawn, does not pledge allegiance to Joshua, nor does he state any intent to support Joshua's army. The man's answer indicates the existence of another agenda, which does not include taking sides. Maybe he just enjoys slaughtering humans.

Regardless, there does not seem to be just one "Angel of the Lord", as we read a description of yet another, a kinder, gentler one who visits Hagar, Sarai's Egyptian maid and she in turn names "El Roi".

Genesis 16:7 - "Now the Angel of the Lord found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. 8 And He said, 'Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from, and where are you going?'

She said, 'I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai.' 9 The Angel of the Lord said to her, 'Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand.' 10 Then the Angel of the Lord said to her, 'I will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude.'" [41]

This Angel of the Lord claims to have the power to multiply Hagar's descendants. Interestingly, she recognizes this person as a "God", naming him "El Roi" after the encounter. With this author's footnotes in bold, we read:

Genesis 16:13 - "Then she called the name of the Lord who spoke to her, You-Are-[1]the-God-Who-Sees ***([1] El Roi);*** *for she said, 'Have I also here [2] seen* ***([2] Seen the back of)*** *Him who sees me?' 14 Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai Roi; [1]* ***([1] Well of the One Who Lives and Sees Me);*** *observe, it is between Kadesh and Bered."* [42]

It is interesting how she specifies that she has *"seen the back of Him"* and survived, in much the same way that Moses described seeing the back of the Lord and surviving.

Certainly, in the book of Genesis, there is one who unquestionably sees the "Face of God" and survives. Jacob evidently wrestles with the God of Moses, and afterwards even names the place where it happened "Peniel", which means "Face of God". With this author's emphasis in bold we read:

Genesis 32:30 - "So Jacob called the name of the place [1]Peniel ***([1]Face of God)****: 'For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.'"* [43]

This should come as a surprise, considering that the New Testament asserts that no one has ever seen God:

*John 1:18 - "No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten [1]Son **([1]God)**, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him."* [44]

This claim in the New Testament would come as a shock to Jacob, Moses and perhaps even Hagar, as well as many other Old Testament figures, who all attested they have seen all, or even just part of the God of Moses.

It does not seem consistent that the God of Moses would take the form of a man, and it makes more sense that it would be another entity, perhaps the mysterious "Angel of the Lord" mentioned throughout the Bible.

Exodus 23:20 - "Behold, I send an Angel before you to keep you in the way and to bring you into the place which I have prepared. 21 Beware of Him and obey His voice; do not provoke Him, for He will not pardon your transgressions; for My name is in Him. 22 But if you indeed obey His voice and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries. 23 For My Angel will go before you and bring you in to the Amorites and the Hittites and the Perizzites and the Canaanites and the Hivites and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off." [45]

My name is in Him? This almost sounds like one God sending another God, such as a son to take charge. One who apparently does not pardon?

Perhaps this other unforgiving "Angel" is not a son, but a "prince".

In the book of Job, we are told that Satan is let loose on Job's estate.

Job 1:16 - "While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I alone have escaped to tell you!" [46]

The *"fire of God"*? This kind of destruction sounds like it could only come from God Himself. When Satan was given permission to torture Job, was he also given power over heaven and earth? Of course not, the "fire of God" is not a power given to Satan, it is a power that Satan already has.

Job 1:12 - "And the Lord said to Satan, 'Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person.' So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord." [47]

Satan already has power over heaven and earth, but he cannot lay a finger on someone who is not of his inheritance, unless given permission.

After God and Satan wrap up their highly entertaining game of "Let's Destroy a Good Man's Life", we are told that Job is allowed to finish living the rest of his life in peace. Job's wife, who after birthing Job's original seven sons and three daughters, puts her inhuman womb to the test to produce yet another seven sons and three daughters for her befuddled husband. (Twenty children! Is that a record? Whew, poor wife!)

We are then assured that there were no women in the land as beautiful as Job's second set of daughters. Which means that we no longer care about the first three daughters that were murdered, since obviously they were uglier.

One might think that the name Job, or H347 "Ijob", in Hebrew must mean "patient" or "loyal". It does not, it means *"hated"*. [48]

Hated by who? God or Satan? Does it even matter?

To help answer that question we must first understand the origin of the word "Satan". According to Strong's, H7854 "sâtân" is defined as, *"from 7853; an opponent"*. [49] H7853 "sâtan" is defined as, *"(be an) adversary"*. [50]

We read in the book of Job, with footnotes in bold by this author:

Job 1:6 - "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and [1]Satan ***([1] the Adversary)*** *also came among them. 7 And the Lord said to [1]Satan* ***([1] the Adversary)****, "From where do you come?"* [51]

We again read about the "sons of God", and this time "the Adversary" came with them. It would seem he either hangs out with the "sons of God", or he is one of them. So who is "the Adversary"?

The Adversary is not the adversary of "God", he is *the adversary of humans*. The Book of Jubilees calls him Mastema and he is the leader of the "satans". The question is, who exactly is Mastema and these "satans"?

In the Book of Jubilees, after Noah's sons begin to multiply upon the earth, Noah takes a moment to preach to his offspring.

Book of Jubilees 7:16 - "And in the twenty-eighth jubilee he began to command the sons of his sons the ordinances and the commandments all as he

had learned them and the judgments, and he testified to his sons that they should observe righteousness, and that they should cover the shame of their flesh, and that they should bless him who created them, and should honor father and mother, and each should love his neighbor, and should preserve their souls from all fornication and from all uncleanness and unrighteousness. 17. For on account of these three things the deluge came over the earth, namely on account of fornication, in which the Watchmen indulged against the commandments of their law, with the daughters of men, and took to themselves wives from all whom they chose and made the beginning of uncleanness. 18. And they begat sons, the Naphidem, and they were all unlike and they devoured one another : the giant slew the Naphil, and the Naphil slew Eljo, and Eljo the children of men, and all publicly practiced every unrighteousness and shed much blood, and the earth was filled with unrighteousness; and after all these the animals, and the beasts, and the birds, and whatever walks and moves on the earth; and much blood was spilt on the earth, and all the thoughts and deeds of men were wicked in all the days. 19. And the Lord destroyed everything from the face of the earth on account of their deeds and on account of the blood which was spilt over the earth. 20. And we were left, I and you, my sons, and everything that entered with us into the ark, and behold I am the first to see your works that ye do not walk in righteousness, for in the path of destruction have you commenced to walk, and are separating yourselves each from his neighbor, and are envious the one of the other, and are not in harmony each with his neighbor and his brother. 21. And yet, my sons, for I see and behold the satans have commenced to lead

astray you and your children; and now I fear on your behalf that after my death ye will spill the blood of men over the face of the earth, and that ye too will be destroyed from its face." [52]

After hundreds of thousands, possibly millions of part-angel, part-human, and part-beast beings are destroyed through war and the great flood, the earth is apparently teeming with their spirits. They torment Noah and his family and there is much death. The shedding of man's blood upon the earth is wickedness, says Noah, and it is the result of the influence of the "satans".

Noah tells his sons that the "satans" are leading them astray, and he fears that after his death they will spill the blood of men over the face of the earth, resulting in their destruction.

According to Noah, killing is the work of the "satans". This would indicate that after the deluge, the spirits of the children of the "sons of God" remain on the earth and have begun to entice Noah's descendants to shed blood, the very thing that resulted in the destruction of the earth to begin with.

Book of Jubilees 10:1 - "And in the third week of this jubilee the evil demons began to lead astray the sons of Noah and deceived them and destroyed them. 2. And the sons came to Noah their father and told him concerning the demons which were leading astray, darkening, and slaying the sons of their sons." [53]

This is the legacy left behind by the Watchers, whose place of imprisonment is shown to Enoch in the Book of Enoch.

Book of Enoch 19:1 - "And Uriel said to me: 'Here shall stand the angels who have connected themselves with women, and their spirits assuming many different forms are defiling mankind, and shall lead them astray into sacrificing to demons <as gods,> (here shall they stand,) till <the day of> the great judgement in which they shall be judged till they are made an end of. 2. And the women also of the angels who went astray shall become sirens.'" [54]

Noah then beseeches God to remove the spirits tormenting his family.

Book of Jubilees 10:4 - "And thou knowest how the Watchmen, the fathers of these spirits, acted in my day; and these spirits also which are alive, cast them into prison and hold them in the places of judgment, and let them not destroy the, sons of thy servant, my God, for they are terrible and created for destroying; and may they not rule over the spirits of the living." [55]

God then assembles his angels and commands them to bind all the spirits. But then…

Book of Jubilees 10:7 - "And the angel of the spirits, Mastema, came and said: 'O Lord, Creator, leave some of them before me, and they shall hear my voice and they shall do all things that I tell them; for if thou dost not leave any of them to me I shall not be able to accomplish the power of my will among the children of men, for they are here for corrupting, and destroying, and leading astray before the judgment, for great is their wickedness to the children of men.' 8. And he said: 'The tenth part of them shall be left before him and nine parts shall descend into the place of judgment.'" [56]

God leaves a tenth of all the demons to an angel, one named Mastema, to use against the children of men on earth. This is because the children of men are on earth for a reason, to be led astray before the judgement.

Even with ninety percent of the evil spirits gone, it is not enough. The sons of Noah still go on to make weapons, and make war, and fight and kill each other, shedding blood all over the earth.

Book of Jubilees 11:5 - "And the prince Mastema gave his power to make all this, and through the angels who had been given under his hand, he sent out his hand to do all wickedness and sin and all transgression, and to destroy and to murder and to shed blood over the earth." [57]

It is here where we see for the first time "prince" Mastema. In Psalm 82, we read *"but you shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes"*. [58] These fallen angels or "princes" are not permanently bound anywhere, and cannot be destroyed. In Psalm 82, it is specified that they "die as men", but obviously these beings are not destroyed when they die, for they are sitting right there getting lectured. It is only their physical bodies that die.

These "satans", led by Prince Mastema, lead men to make war.

In the book of Exodus we read about the slaughter of the firstborn. [59]

Exodus 11:4 - "Then Moses said, 'Thus says the Lord: "About midnight I will go out into the midst of Egypt; 5 and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the female servant who is behind the handmill, and all

the firstborn of the animals. 6 Then there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as was not like it before, nor shall be like it again."'"

Exodus 12:29 - "And it came to pass at midnight that the Lord struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of livestock. 30 So Pharaoh rose in the night, he, all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was not a house where there was not one dead." [60]

However, in the Book of Jubilees we read:

Book of Jubilees 49:2 - "But ye were engaged in eating the Pascah in Egypt while all the powers of Mastema were sent forth in Egypt to destroy all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born, of Pharaoh to the first-born of the captive servant maid in the mill, and down to the animals. 3. And this is the sign which the Lord gave them: In every house at whose portals they had thrown the blood of a year old sheep, into this house they did not enter to kill those that were locked in it, so that all who were in the house were saved, because the sign of blood was upon the portals. 4. And the powers of the Lord did everything as the Lord commanded them, and they passed by all the sons of Israel, and no plague came over them to destroy any soul from their midst, neither of beast nor of man, not even a dog." [61]

Notice verse 4, *"the powers of the Lord did everything as the Lord commanded them"*. These powers almost sound like an army. An army led by Prince Mastema. Interesting, are we sure that Mastema is not Yahweh?

In the book of Exodus it is the God of Moses that smote all the firstborn in Egypt, but in the Book of Jubilees, it is the powers of Mastema that do this. The God of Moses and Prince Mastema are being attributed the same action. The same way the God of Moses and Satan are attributed the same action when numbering the children of Israel.

Book of Jubilees 48:2 - "And thou knowest what he spoke to thee at Mt. Sinai, and what the prince Mastema desired to do with thee, as thou returnest to Egypt, on the way, at the feast of tabernacles. 3. Did he not with all his power seek to kill thee, and to save the Egyptians out of thy hand, when thou sawest that thou wert sent to deliver judgments and vengeance over the Egyptians?" [62]

This is interesting. Prince Mastema is named as the one who tries to kill Moses. However, was this action not attributed to the God of Moses?

Exodus 4:24 - "And it came to pass on the way, at the encampment, that the Lord met him and sought to kill him. 25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and cut off the foreskin of her son and cast it at Moses' feet, and said, "Surely you are a husband of blood to me!" 26 So He let him go. Then she said, "You are a husband of blood!"—because of the circumcision." [63]

Who is trying to kill Moses? The God of Moses, Satan, or Mastema?

In the book of Judges we read:

Judges 2:1 - "Then the Angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said: 'I led you up from Egypt and brought you to the land of

which I swore to your fathers; and I said, "I will never break My covenant with you. 2 And you shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; you shall tear down their altars." But you have not obeyed My voice. Why have you done this? 3 Therefore I also said, "I will not drive them out before you; but they shall be thorns in your side, and their gods shall be a snare to you."' 4 So it was, when the Angel of the Lord spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept." [64]

Wait, what? The "Angel" (with a capital A) of the Lord brought the people forth from Egypt and made a covenant? This Angel is addressed with a capital letter "A"? What happened to the God of Moses? Some other Entity made a covenant with the children of Israel? Another peculiar fact about this "Angel" is that he *"came up from Gilgal to Bochim"* just like a human would.

Lust for blood and death does not belong to the God of Moses or the Angel of the Lord alone, as it is clear that the loyal servants of the God of Moses have just as little regard for human life. A lesson learned is that loyal servants should not dare refuse to carry out necessary bloody retributions, as we see what happens when King Ahab attempts to show mercy to Ben-Hadad.

1 Kings 20:32 - "So they wore sackcloth around their waists and put ropes around their heads, and came to the king of Israel and said, 'Your servant Ben-Hadad says, "Please let me live."' And he said, 'Is he still alive? He is my brother.' 33 Now the men were watching closely to see whether any sign of mercy would come from him; and they quickly grasped at this word and said, 'Your brother Ben-Hadad.' So he said, 'Go, bring him.' Then Ben-

Hadad came out to him; and he had him come up into the chariot. 34 So Ben-Hadad said to him, 'The cities which my father took from your father I will restore; and you may set up marketplaces for yourself in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria.' Then Ahab said, 'I will send you away with this treaty.' So he made a treaty with him and sent him away." [65]

Not so fast King Ahab! Who gave you permission to extend brotherly love and mercy to your fellow man? One of the prophets of the God of Moses gives King Ahab the really bad news.

1 Kings 20:41 - "And he hastened to take the bandage away from his eyes; and the king of Israel recognized him as one of the prophets. 42 Then he said to him, 'Thus says the Lord: "Because you have let slip out of your hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore your life shall go for his life, and your people for his people."' 43 So the king of Israel went to his house sullen and displeased, and came to Samaria." [66]

Ahab goes and sulks in Samaria knowing the God of Moses is calmly planning his death. Later, Ahab schemes with Jehoshaphat the king of Judah to take back territory, specifically Ramoth in Gilead out of the hand of the king of Syria. The two kings take council from all of the prophets, who tell them that the God of Moses will deliver it into their hands. But the prophet Micaiah claims that the God of Moses is leading the king to his destruction.

1 Kings 22:19 - "Then Micaiah said, 'Therefore hear the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left. 20 And the Lord said, "Who will

persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?" So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner. 21 Then a spirit came forward and stood before the Lord, and said, "I will persuade him." 22 The Lord said to him, "In what way?" So he said, "I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets." And the Lord said, "You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so." 23 Therefore look! The Lord has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the Lord has declared disaster against you.'" [67]

Well, this is interesting. Micaiah has a vision of the God of Moses relaxing on his throne taking suggestions as to the best way to murder his once faithful servant. He finally decides the best course of action is to send a "lying spirit" to possess his loyal prophets, and set both kings up for deadly failure.

Nonetheless, King Ahab ignores the prophet Micaiah, goes to battle anyway, and then dies. What is the moral of this story? No mercy! No treaties! The God of Moses desires utter destruction! Get it done people! Oh by the way, maybe you can trust the Lord's prophets, maybe you can't! Good luck!

One may recall the story of loyal servant Jehu, whom the God of Moses anointed as King of Israel, and the maniacal rampage of slaughter that followed. In the second book of Kings we read how this all began:

2 Kings 9:1 - "And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said to him, 'Get yourself ready, take this flask of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead. 2 Now when you arrive at that place, look there for Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in and make

him rise up from among his associates, and take him to an inner room. 3 Then take the flask of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, "Thus says the Lord: 'I have anointed you king over Israel.'" Then open the door and flee, and do not delay.'" [68]

With this directive from Elisha, the son of the prophet finds Jehu, delivers the message from the God of Moses, and then runs like hell.

2 Kings 9:6 - "Then he arose and went into the house. And he poured the oil on his head, and said to him, 'Thus says the Lord God of Israel: "I have anointed you king over the people of the Lord, over Israel. 7 You shall strike down the house of Ahab your master, that I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab all the males in Israel, both bond and free."'" [69]

Full of newfound authority and power, Jehu commences his reign by pursuing and shooting his king, the late Ahab's son Ahaziah, in the back.

2 Kings 9:27 - "But when Ahaziah king of Judah saw this, he fled by the road to Beth Haggan. So Jehu pursued him, and said, 'Shoot him also in the chariot.' And they shot him at the Ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. Then he fled to Megiddo, and died there." [70]

Jehu continues his rule relishing in the slaughter of countless unarmed innocents, women and children, including all of Ahab's family and friends.

2 Kings 10:11 - "So Jehu killed all who remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men and his close acquaintances and his priests, until he left him none remaining." [71]

Huh, does the God of Moses hold a grudge much? We must not forget Jezebel, wife of the late King Ahab. Jezebel's death is to be most exquisite.

2 Kings 9:30 - "Now when Jehu had come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she put paint on her eyes and adorned her head, and looked through a window. 31 Then, as Jehu entered at the gate, she said, 'Is it peace, Zimri, murderer of your master?' 32 And he looked up at the window, and said, 'Who is on my side? Who?' So two or three eunuchs looked out at him. 33 Then he said, 'Throw her down.' So they threw her down, and some of her blood spattered on the wall and on the horses; and he trampled her underfoot. 34 And when he had gone in, he ate and drank." [72]

Jehu tramples all over her body with his horse, and then goes into her house to find something to eat. After his snack, Jehu comes out and notices that dogs have eaten away Jezebel's remains. Guess they wanted a snack too.

Jehu has done well, achieving what was in the heart of the God of Moses, so his sons will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation.

2 Kings 10:30 - "And the Lord said to Jehu, 'Because you have done well in doing what is right in My sight, and have done to the house of Ahab all that was in My heart, your sons shall sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation.'" [73]

Figure 106. The Death of Jezebel

(http://www.freeenglishsite.com/LDS/other/JezebelDeath.htm)

Job well done, loyal servant Jehu! *All that was in My heart.* One might ask themselves, how could such *horror* reside in the kind and gentle heart of the Creator of *all* life in this vast and spectacular universe?

Or, could there be yet a much higher God watching from somewhere distant, ever so sickened by what is transpiring in our little corner of the galaxy here on planet Earth?

Such blind acceptance of vengeance and wrath visited upon others is a sign of the *absence* of spiritual awareness and higher consciousness. The failure to recognize and uphold the sanctity of *all* life, whether plant, animal or human, is a *lack* of divinity. To slaughter other human beings with so little concern simply because they refuse to worship the same gods as you do, to harbor such darkness in one's heart, is the lowest form of "human" nature. Not even mentioning "divine" nature. To demonstrate such thirst for blood and violence, in ways that are abhorrent to normal human beings, should give the reader pause. Whoever aligns themselves with, or worships such a Being, is surely NOT on a path of spiritual growth, ascending into *goodness*. They are on a path of spiritual *decay*, falling into *the darkness*. Is this the true God?

In the first book of Samuel we read about Saul leading the army of Israel into battle with the Philistines. Samuel is dead and Saul fears he will be defeated. He decides to consult a medium, but he has banished them all from his land.

He locates one in Endor and goes to her so he can speak with the dead prophet Samuel. We read using Young's Literal Translation:

(YLT) 1 Samuel 28:13 - "And the king saith to her, 'Do not fear; for what hast thou seen?' and the woman saith unto Saul, 'Gods I have seen coming up out of the earth.' And he saith to her, 'What is his form?' and she saith, 'An aged man is coming up, and he is covered with an upper robe;' and Saul knoweth that he is Samuel, and boweth – face to thee earth – and doth obeisance." [74]

Gods coming up out of the earth? Is this Samuel? Or is it a "god" masquerading as Samuel? Even more interesting is Samuel's response after being summoned:

(YLT) 1 Samuel 28:15 - "And Samuel saith unto Saul, 'Why hast thou troubled me, to bring me up?'" [75]

The entity appearing as Samuel is obviously not in Hell, otherwise he would likely be very appreciative of the break. Neither is the spirit in some kind of suspended animation, as it seems very aware of what is going on. This spirit taken to be Samuel is apparently engaged in things much more blissful and satisfying than dealing with the matters of the material plane. He is "troubled" at being summoned back to the distasteful earthly reality that Saul is currently in the midst of freaking out in.

The entity appearing as Samuel proceeds to inform Saul that Jehovah will deliver the army of Israel into the hands of the Philistines, and that Saul and his sons will be with him within a day. He is told that the reason for this is that Saul did not execute the God of Moses's burning wrath against Amalec.

(YLT) 1 Samuel 28:18 - "Because thou hast not hearkened to the voice of Jehovah, nor didst the fierceness of His anger on Amalek – therefore this thing hath Jehovah done to thee this day' yea, Jehovah giveth also Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow thou and thy sons [are] with me; also the camp of Israel doth Jehovah give into the hand of the Philistines." [76]

Oh, right. If one recalls, after Moses led the Israelites across the Red Sea, the Amalekites attacked them unsuccessfully. The God of Moses then instructed Moses to "blot out the memory of Amalec forever". The God of Moses's specific command relayed through Samuel and to Saul was:

1 Samuel 15:3 - "Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey." [77]

Now, Saul does indeed carry out the God of Moses's request, not just slaughtering all the men, but also all the women, the infants and the nursing babies, in a surprise and unprovoked attack. He even kills nearly all of the animals, but he and his people kept some of the best sheep and oxen as spoils.

BIG NO-NO. This oversight infuriates the God of Moses who had desired that the nation of Amalec be unconditionally *exterminated.* So, while the God of Moses takes a moment to himself to repent the act of ever making Saul king, the seemingly much more trusted and reliable servant Samuel cruelly focuses his attention on Agag, King of Amalec.

1 Samuel 15:32 - "Then Samuel said, 'Bring Agag king of the Amalekites here to me.' So Agag came to him cautiously. And Agag said, 'Surely the bitterness of death is past.' 33 But Samuel said, 'As your sword has made women childless, so shall your mother be childless among women.' And Samuel hacked Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal." [78]

Sigh. One can almost visualize Samuel drenched in spurts of blood as he butchers another human being into little pieces, while the God of Moses watches in delight. *The bitterness of death is most assuredly NOT past, Agag!*

To this very day, when Sefardic Jews read Parashat Zakhor on the Shabbat before Purim and get to the verse *"you will blot out the remembrance of Amalek. You shall not forget"* [79] (Deuteronomy 25:19), they ritually stamp their feet in order to blot out Amalek. [80] Moral of the story? Those appointed as rulers by the God of Moses must always guard themselves against moments of weakness that mistakenly allow any mercy or love for other humans to trickle into their heart. As a result of refusing his orders to utterly kill on command, these rebels are then unconditionally damned by the God of Moses.

It would seem that everything the children of Israel do, stems from a limitless pool of hatred and fear…their God. A God driven by revenge, rage and violence without mercy. We are taught Adolf Hitler and Saddam Hussein were evil for the sheer number of humans they murdered. We accuse them as being under the direction or influence of Satan. Yet, those same hypocrites then demand others to worship the God of Moses, whose loyal servants have slaughtered countless numbers of innocent men, women and children without

regret. They name the likes of Samuel and Saul as great prophets. How senseless are we as humans? Can we no longer identify evil when we see it?

Are imperfect, blink-of-an-eye-existence, clay-form humans more compassionate than "He" who created the heavens and the earth? Can humans feel the heartbreak and loss of a single life in some peculiar way that the "Almighty Father" simply cannot? Could it be that this immortal, all-knowing and all-powerful Creator from before time even existed suffers from the rationale, reasoning, and maturity of a nine-year old egotistical brat?

Exodus 33:5 - "For the Lord had said to Moses, 'Say to the children of Israel, "You are a stiff-necked people. I could come up into your midst in one moment and consume you. Now therefore, take off your ornaments, that I may know what to do to you."'" [81]

One might cherry-pick a verse here and there in the Old Testament that portrays the God of Moses as a reasonable, loving and understanding Father of all humanity. We read something like that in the following verse:

Jeremiah 7:9 - "Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know, 10 and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'? 11 Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of thieves in your eyes?" [82]

Well, that hope is utterly lost when we continue with the next verse.

Jeremiah 7:12 - "'But go now to My place which was in Shiloh, where I set My name at the first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel. 13 And now, because you have done all these works,' says the Lord, 'and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not hear, and I called you, but you did not answer, 14 therefore I will do to the house which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to this place which I gave to you and your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. 15 And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brethren—the whole posterity of Ephraim.'" [83]

The God of Moses chooses his line of inheritance and forsakes every other man, woman and child on the earth as not his, leaving them to fend for themselves. Then he forsakes even his own inheritance, the children of Israel.

Moses led the children of Israel to the Promised Land. But Moses, God's most fervently loyal servant, left a wake of death and destruction along the way, starting with the destruction of the Egyptian army in the Red Sea.

The Egyptian army faithfully obeyed and followed their leaders and pursued Moses and his people. And those men bravely followed those orders, hoping they would not die. But they did, in a terrifying way. Not because they were following a stubborn Pharaoh who resisted all pleas for compassion. Pharaoh refused Moses because the God of Moses had "hardened his heart". Why harden Pharaoh's heart? Because the God of Moses wanted destruction.

Exodus 7:3 - "And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt. 4 But Pharaoh will not heed you,

so that I may lay My hand on Egypt and bring My armies and My people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments." [84]

How can one say "God is love" and then pick up their Bible and read about Moses's march on Bashan in Numbers 21:34, *"Then the Lord said to Moses, 'Do not fear him, for I have delivered him into your hand, with all his people and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.' 35 So they defeated him, his sons, and all his people, until there was no survivor left him; and they took possession of his land."* [85]

No survivors? Countless numbers of men, women and children put to the sword. Why? What did the people of Bashan do to Moses? Because they were in the way of God's chosen? Because they were on "the chosen land"? Is it acceptable then to send your servants to another land and kill all the people there so that you can have it? Are only the children of Israel permitted to live?

It would seem that sometimes they should be killed as well. Remember the golden calf they fashioned while Moses was on the mountain?

Exodus 32:11 - "Then Moses pleaded with the Lord his God, and said: 'Lord, why does Your wrath burn hot against Your people whom You have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? 12 Why should the Egyptians speak, and say, "He brought them out to harm them, to kill them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth"? Turn from Your fierce wrath, and relent from this harm to Your people.'" [86]

Exodus 32:14 - "So the Lord relented from the harm which He said He would do to His people." [87]

The children of Israel were spared destruction due to Moses talking the God of Moses out of his fierce and burning wrath. Yet, it is a short reprieve. If the God of Moses is not allowed to kill them, then someone else will need to.

Exodus 32:26 - "then Moses stood in the entrance of the camp, and said, 'Whoever is on the Lord's side-come to me!' And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him. 27 And he said to them, 'Thus says the Lord God of Israel: "Let every man put his sword on his side, and go in and out from entrance to entrance throughout the camp, and let every man kill his brother, every man his companion, and every man his neighbor."' 28 So the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses. And about three thousand men of the people fell that day." [88]

Just like that? Three thousand of the children of Israel "fell" that day? The word "fell", of course, has better optics than "murdered in cold blood". Three thousand husbands, sons, fathers and brothers, who were not "on the Lord's side" murdered by the sons of Levi in one day. Then they get blessed.

Exodus 32:29 - "Then Moses said, 'Consecrate yourselves today to the Lord, that He may bestow on you a blessing this day, for every man has opposed his son and his brother.'" [89]

Uh huh. Good job killing your own families everyone! Why? Because the God of Moses saw them make a golden calf? Indeed the infinite love and

compassion of the God of Moses is trumped only by his uncontrollable jealousy and temper. A wrathfulness that possesses his very own servants.

When it comes to killing, some deaths are more valuable than others. Sacrificing children on an altar is apparently the preferred way to incur special favor from any god. The gods prefer the sacrifice of children as it is considered most worthy as clearly represented in the Lost Book of King Og.

Lost Book of King Og 6:35 - "...Make an altar in the high place to sacrifice only the smaller self children. 36...Sacrifice only the lives of the children of the smaller selves on the altar." [90]

Compare to the story of Abraham and his son Isaac.

Genesis 22:9 - "Then they came to the place of which God had told him. And Abraham built an altar there and placed the wood in order; and he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son." [91]

The first description is for child sacrifice to Molech, the second description is for child sacrifice to the God of Moses. This is the same act. The only difference in these passages is who the child sacrifice is for. One is to satisfy the demands of Moloch, the other to satisfy the God of Moses. So the act itself is not the abomination, it is for whom the act is being performed.

In the case of Abraham, it is for the God of Moses. It is not for any special favor, it is just a test of his loyalty. God's test for Abraham? Murder your most-loved and precious child for Me. Prove your loyalty to Me.

Interestingly, in the Lost Book of King Og, only the children of the smaller selves are to be sacrificed. It is not the offspring of the Giants that are required. Giants sacrificing their own children is considered an abomination. However, in the Old Testament, it is the children of the loyal servants of the God of Moses that are required to be sacrificed.

One wonders, if commanded by the God of Moses to murder your child, would you do it? Would *you* prove your absolute loyalty?

Would you silently *hope* something stops you? Would you *expect* to be stopped? What if nothing stops you? Would you feel satisfied with your offering? If sacrifice is what the God of Moses wants, what is demanded? If directed by this Being, how would you justify this sacrifice? With reasoning? With passion? With your intuition? Would your intuition tell you that murdering your child is the *right* and *just* thing to do for this Being?

It is interesting to point out, that Isaac was not even Abraham's first born son. Ishmael, Abraham's son with his servant Hagar, technically was Abraham's first born son. However, Hagar and his firstborn son Ishmael were banished. Although Abraham's son Isaac was not his firstborn son, Isaac was the son that Abraham loved and cherished most. We now see that this was not about sacrificing a prime firstborn specimen. This was about taking away what Abraham loved most. It was about causing the absolute greatest amount of grief and pain in Abraham's heart, in his soul. *That* is what makes the most worthy offering. Neither was the sacrifice of Isaac a singular event.

Any Christian who wishes to claim that the sacrifice of firstborn sons to the God of Moses was never an actual law or ever practiced, is either living in complete denial, or has utterly failed to read the Laws of Moses recorded in the book of Exodus where it is written clear enough for a child to understand.

Exodus 22:29 - "You shall not delay to offer the first of your ripe produce and your juices. ***The firstborn of your sons you shall give to Me****. 30 Likewise you shall do with your oxen and your sheep. It shall be with its mother seven days; on the eighth day you shall give it to Me."* [92]

With this author's emphasis in bold, we see that this is not some scribal mistake in the book of Exodus. This "Law" is referenced once again in the book of Nehemiah. With this author's emphasis in bold:

Nehemiah 10:35 - "And we made ordinances to bring the firstfruits of our ground and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, to the house of the Lord; 36 ***to bring the firstborn of our sons and our cattle, as it is written in the Law****, and the firstborn of our herds and our flocks, to the house of our God, to the priests who minister in the house of our God".* [93]

No "typos", simply *"as it is written in the Law"*. In the book of Exodus that is. Child sacrifice not only existed, it was actively practiced. Firstborn sons are lumped together in the same verse with the offering of sheep and ripe produce. Are firstborn sons of so little value? Of course not. It is preferred because of their immense value. Hence the term *"sacrifice"*.

A common saying when something is expensive is that "they wanted my firstborn son". Everyone laughs. However, this is no laughing matter. This saying exists because firstborn sons are of sacred value to their parents. They are also of value to gods who require permanent proof of absolute devotion.

There will no doubt be readers who will argue that Abraham never actually sacrificed Isaac, that an angel stopped him before he could carry out his bloody deed. Those readers will thereby attempt to absolve the God of Moses of any accusation of ever requiring or accepting child sacrifice. With reference to Abraham, this is true. However, these detractors have only chosen to purposefully ignore the tragic account of Jephthah's daughter.

In the book of Judges, Jephthah desires to defeat the Ammonites, and pledges a burnt sacrifice to the God of Moses of whomever greets him first when he finally returns home in victory.

Judges 11:30 - "And Jephthah made a vow to the Lord, and said, 'If You will indeed deliver the people of Ammon into my hands, 31 then it will be that whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the people of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up as a burnt offering.'" [94]

He defeats the Ammonites and returns home in victory to an elated, loving, young virgin daughter who, unfortunately for her, is the first one out of the house to greet him.

Judges 11:34 - "When Jephthah came to his house at Mizpah, there was his daughter, coming out to meet him with timbrels and dancing; and she was his only child. Besides her he had neither son nor daughter." [95]

The child's joy at her father's return is short-lived, as Jepthah informs her that she is a burnt offering. She accepts her fate and requests two months to enjoy life before she is offered up as a virgin sacrifice to the God of Moses.

Judges 11:39 - "And it was so at the end of two months that she returned to her father, and he carried out his vow with her which he had vowed. She knew no man." [96]

Here is no better an illustration of "making a pact with the devil". Jepthah offers up his virgin daughter as a "child sacrifice" to the God of Moses, and the God of Moses fittingly accepts it as a sweet savor.

His daughter's "sacrifice" eventually results in a custom where young women in ancient Israel would go to the mountains each year to commemorate her.

Judges 11:39 (cont) - "And it became a custom in Israel 40 that the daughters of Israel went four days each year to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite." [97]

Any Christian who tells themselves that Jepthah's daughter was the only child sacrifice ever made to and accepted by the God of Moses is lying to themselves.

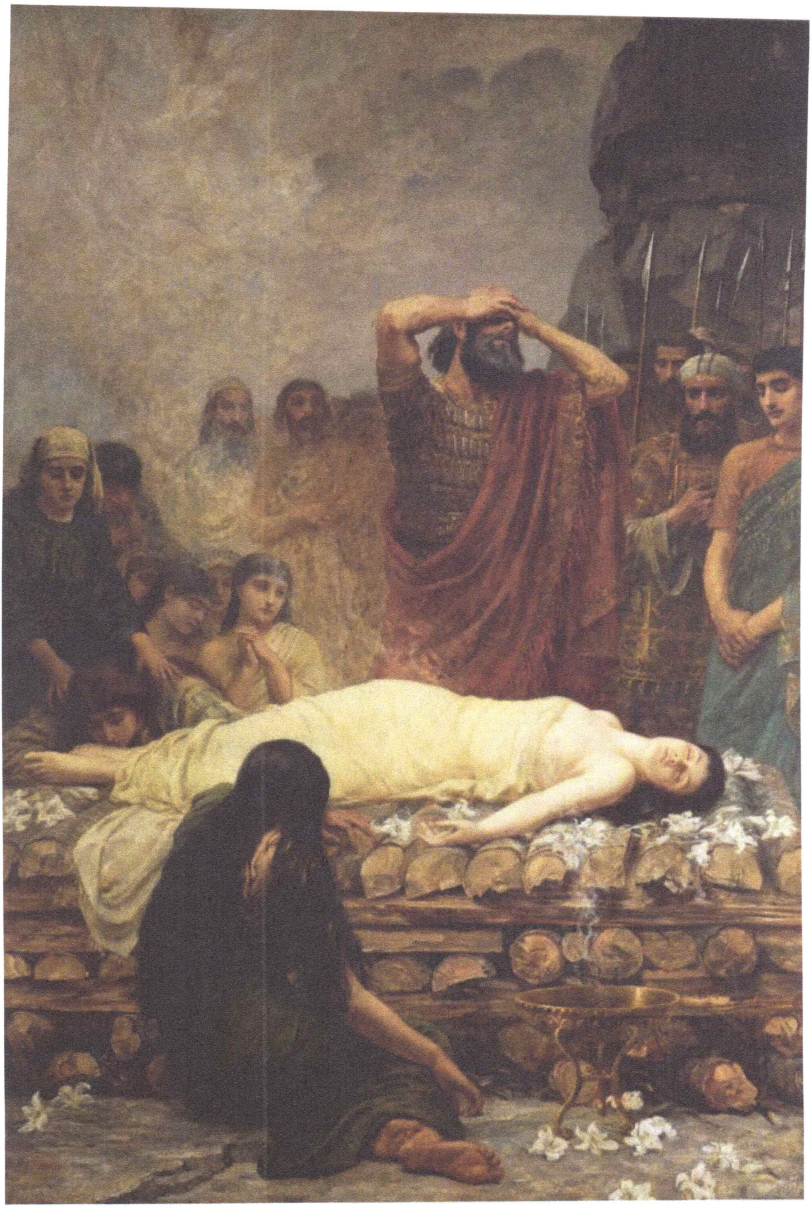


Figure 107. Jepthah's Vow (The Martyr) 1885, Edwin L Long
(https://useum.org/artwork/The-Martyr-Edwin-Longsden-Long-1885)

It would seem that there is only one thing as satisfying, as worthy, to the God of Moses as the sacrifice of a loyal servant's firstborn son. A virgin daughter. Sacrificing a young, beautiful virgin daughter through blazing fire is a premium symbol of absolute loyalty, not just to the God of Moses, but to any god.

Many such stories abound outside of the Old Testament, such as the Greek tragedy of King Agamemnon's sacrifice of his virgin daughter Iphigenia to the goddess Artemis, in his preparation for war with Troy. [98] This play was posthumously presented after Euripides' death in 406 BCE. [99]

We are commanded in Leviticus 18:21, *"And you shall not let any of your descendants pass through the fire to Molech"*. [100]

"To Molech". Yet, we read accounts of children being passed through the fire to the God of Moses. It seems that the reason the passage stipulates *"to Molech"*, is to clarify what the nature of the abomination is. It is not sacrificing your children on the altar that is the abomination, it is the act of doing it for *another god,* specifically, to anyone other than the God of Moses.

To offer your firstborn son or virgin daughter to Molech, well, *that is just wrong*. If offered to the God of Moses, then it is the highest form of piety.

Does no one question how this is acceptable? Who truly believes that this is the righteous yearnings of a loving, divine, higher Creator Being? Who exactly is this stern personality that sits atop of the morality ladder looking

down upon the imperfect humanity *He* created, judging and demanding acts of human sacrifice?

Tie your son up, take your dagger, and personally murder him for Me? Gather wood, lay your virgin daughter, your only child, upon My altar, light her on fire, and listen to her hysterical screams and watch as she writhes and burns to death for My pleasure? Why? So that He can smell her sweet aroma?

He is God, so whatever sick, vile, disgusting and inhuman task *He* requests, you must therefore carry out to prove your love and devotion for *Him*? Are human souls of such little worth to the Creator of all human life? Are human souls of such little worth to *us*? Where is our common sense?

The practice of child sacrifice is well documented throughout the Old Testament, not in just one generation, but throughout many generations. We see the same thirst for blood and disregard for the value of human life in most of the "holy" prophets of the God of Moses.

1 Kings 20:35 - "Now a certain man of the sons of the prophets said to his neighbor by the word of the Lord, 'Strike me, please.' And the man refused to strike him. 36 Then he said to him, 'Because you have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, surely, as soon as you depart from me, a lion shall kill you.' And as soon as he left him, a lion found him and killed him." [101]

What vile sin did this neighbor commit against the prophet of the God of Moses that he deserved death by lion? He refuses to perform an unprovoked act of aggression, so the prophet has him killed? This man

abstains from striking his neighbor and is therefore deemed as not obeying "the voice of the Lord"? As a result, he incurs the ultimate penalty. He is killed. Who was more "holy" again, the neighbor or the prophet?

We remember the great prophet Elisha. In the NKJV Bibles from 1982, we see the heading *"Elisha Performs Miracles"*. A few verses below the heading we are regaled with the wondrous "miracle" that Elisha performs:

2 Kings 2:23 - "Then he went up from there to Bethel; and as he was going up the road, some youths came from the city and mocked him, and said to him, 'Go up, you baldhead! Go up, you baldhead!' 24 So he turned around and looked at them, and pronounced a curse on them in the name of the Lord. And two female bears came out of the woods and mauled forty-two of the youths." [102]

Hide your children! This is what happens when your precious little ones yell "baldhead" at one of the Lord's chosen prophets! We may imagine that if we were to read about two bears mauling forty-two of our community's children in the local newspaper, we would not find the story under the headline "Miracle Performed in our City!" This is a *tragedy*, not a *miracle*.

No one has ever explained why the God of Moses chose two *female* bears. Do female bears maul children more viciously than male bears?

As we envision the holy prophet of the God of Moses on the road, eyes rolled up in his bald head, chanting a death curse in the name of the God of Moses upon a group of little children, then watching with twisted satisfaction

as they are mauled to death by wild *female* bears, one must wonder, just how exactly is this to be understood as a "miracle"? What kind of vindictive "prophet" would desire such a miracle? Which kind of *God* would *grant* it?

Any rational human should clearly see these are despicable acts of pure *evil*. Only a deviant could accept it as anything otherwise. Yet Christians read these verses, praise the God of Moses, and accept these "prophets" as the epitome of holiness, light and love. Go tell it to the parents of those 42 kids.

Perhaps it is not Elisha's fault. Perhaps he was influenced by an evil spirit. If we recall, Elisha was the prophet who replaced Elijah the Tishbite.

2 Kings 2:9 - "And so it was, when they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, 'Ask! What may I do for you, before I am taken away from you?' Elisha said, 'Please let a double portion of your spirit be upon me." [103]

Elijah is "taken up to heaven" and his spirit then purportedly possesses Elisha. The "miracle of the two bears" is but one of twenty-eight miracles recorded for Elisha in the Bible. The Bible, however, only records fourteen miracles for Elijah. Double portion of spirit indeed! Spirit of good, or evil?

Let us investigate. We read of Elijah in the second book of Kings:

2 Kings 1:10 - "So Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, 'If I am a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men.' And fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty." [104]

This is the way Elijah proves to the captain that he is "a man of God". Yet, this verse is verbatim to an act described in the Lost Book of King Og, performed by an evil Giant named Balor who worshipped Baal of the sun:

Lost Book of King Og 3:41 - "...Balor who also said 'If I am indeed a servant of Baal of the sun then let fire come down from on high and consume the Nephilim,' And fire did come down and did [consume] fifty Nephilim." [105]

Who is this bloodthirsty divine Entity with his dark prophets that we sing praises to? Why are we not revolted by the songs of infanticide in the book of Psalm, where babies are happily smashed against rocks for the Lord?

Psalm 137:9 - "Happy the one who takes and dashes Your little ones against the rock!" [106]

Do we ignore these verses out of fear, ignorance, or plain stupidity? Who is this Being that we worship? This Being who is the highest state of perfection in the timeless multi-verse? Where is our *instinct* of what is right and wrong? Why do we *ignore* our intuition of what is *wrong*, just so that we can continue to *protect* a perpetuated system of beliefs? Why are we not *brave* enough to renounce such behavior that so obviously does not represent a truly loving and merciful Creator? These personalities certainly do not represent divinity. They do not represent sanctity of life. They do not represent compassion. They do not represent "goodness".

Intuitively, we humans must realize that these behaviors do not represent *our true nature*. It does not represent *us*.

What do they represent? They represent *separation*, wrath, jealousy and *intolerance*. They represent utter *disregard* and *disrespect* for all human and animal life. They represent *fear* and *insecurity*. They represent *negativity*.

This is the Being the Gnostics referred to as the "demiurge".

The Old Testament can be boiled down to a story about a creator god wholly handicapped by pride and uncontrollable rage and envy who pitched a temper tantrum whenever he did not get his selfish way. The epitome of a Divine Entity enamored with service-to-Self and drunk with power.

Psalms 78:65 - "Then the Lord awoke as from sleep, Like a mighty man who shouts because of wine." [107]

It is the story of slavery and abuse of lower life forms…*his very own children.* It is a story of *fear* and the continuous wielding of it as a weapon.

Psalms 119:120 - "My flesh trembles for fear of You, And I am afraid of Your judgments." [108]

The author of Psalms should very well be afraid of *His* judgments.

Jeremiah 19:6 - "'therefore behold, the days are coming,' says the Lord, 'that this place shall no more be called Tophet or the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter. 7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hands of those who seek their lives; their corpses I will give as meat for the birds of the heaven and for the beasts of the

earth. 8 I will make this city desolate and a hissing; everyone who passes by it will be astonished and hiss because of all its plagues. 9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and everyone shall eat the flesh of his friend in the siege and in the desperation with which their enemies and those who seek their lives shall drive them to despair.'" [109]

Not by love, but by fear and fear alone did the humans of the Old Testament worship at the feet of their kind, loving and all-merciful God.

When one reads the Qur'an, it is challenging not to conclude that the God of Moses is certainly one and the same as Allah.

Qur'an 5:34 - "In truth, the punishment of those who make war against God and His Messenger, and roam the earth corrupting it, is that they be killed, or crucified, or have their hands and feet amputated, alternately, or be exiled from the land. This would be their shame in the present life, and in the next a terrible torment awaits them – except those who repent before you gain mastery over them. Therefore, you must understand that God is All-Forgiving, Compassionate to each. O believers, fear God and seek the right way to draw close to Him, and exert yourselves in His cause; perhaps you will succeed. As for those who disbelieve, had they possessed all that is on earth, and the double thereof, to offer as ransom from the torment of the Day of Resurrection, such will not be accepted from them, and painful torment waits them. They will desire to come out of the Fire, but they shall never leave it! Eternal torment awaits them." [110]

Both speak in the same wrathful tones. Demands of loyalty, instilment of fear, threats of painful punishment and/or death. The threats and promises of taking away from you all that you hold dear, yet all the while claiming to be a loving, forgiving and merciful God.

Qur'an 5:40 - "Have you not yet understood that to God belongs sovereignty of the heavens and the earth, that He torments whomever He wishes and pardons whomever He wishes? God is Omnipotent." [111]

Just like the God of Moses in the Old Testament, Allah can do what he wishes. Why? Because he is the one and only God, and he runs a tight ship.

Qur'an 5:43 - "How is it that they elect you to judge between them when they already possess the Torah, in which is found the judgement of God, then turn their backs upon it? These cannot be called believers. We have revealed the Torah in which there is guidance and light. Prophets who surrendered to God were to judge in accordance with it for the Jews, as did the rabbis and scholars, those who were made to memorize the Book of God and who were its witnesses. So fear not mankind but fear Me, and do not sell away My verses for a paltry sum. Whoso judges not in accordance with what God revealed, they are the unbelievers." [112]

The Qur'an claims that Allah is indeed the same God as the God of the Jews, and that he delivered to them their scripture, however, Muslims are to understand that those Laws are for the Jews, and a separate Law is for the Muslims. They are not to confuse the teachings and laws, and they are not to ally themselves with the Jews or Christians.

Qur'an 5:48 - "To you We revealed the book with the Truth, confirming previous Scripture and witnessing to their veracity. So judge between them as God revealed and do not follow their whims, to turn you away from the truth revealed to you. For every community We decreed a law and a way of life. Had God willed, He could have made you a single community – but in order to test you in what He revealed to you. So vie with one another in virtue. To God is your homecoming, all of you, and He will then acquaint you with that over which you differed." [113]

Each community has been given their own law, and they are to remain their own nation and in the end Allah will settle the differences between all the nations.

Interestingly, the Qur'an only points to the Torah, which are the five books of Moses. It does not mention the books of the prophets and the holy writings which make up the totality of the Old Testament. The picture that develops is one of a strange but emerging reality. It would seem that Islam has more in common with Judaism than Christianity ever did. It is as if the God of Moses and Allah truly are one and the same entity, thinking alike, acting alike.

The prophet Muhammad lived over five centuries *after* the time of Jesus Christ. How does the God of Moses go from divine Law and wrathful justice, to incarnating as the biblical Jesus who is gentle as a lamb, preaching for man to love one another and turn the other cheek, to becoming Allah who is once again all Law and wrathful justice? After all, according to belief based on the Nicene Creed, Jesus "is of the same essence as the Father". [114]

In Alfred Guillaume's book "Islam", a very interesting observation about the prophet Muhammad is made. Professor Guillaume states, *"From the books of tradition we learn that the prophet was subject to ecstatic seizures. He is reported to have said that when inspiration came to him he felt as it were the painful sounding of a bell. Even in cold weather his forehead was bathed in sweat. On one occasion he called to his wife to wrap him in a veil. At other times visions came to him in sleep. Religious ecstasy is a world-wide phenomenon in one stage of human society, and in its early stages Muhammad's verses were couched in the Semitic form of mantic oracular utterance. The veiling of the head and the use of rhymed prose were marks of the Arabian soothsayer, while the feeling of physical violence and compulsion, and the outward appearance of 'possession' which seemed to the onlookers to indicate madness or demonic possession were sometimes recorded by, or observed in, the Hebrew prophets."* [115]

According to Professor Guillaume, it would seem Muhammad exhibited all the traits of *"possession"*. Muhammad was a *medium*, channeling a spirit. But, what spirit?

Professor Guillaume states that these same outward appearances indicating madness or demonic possession were also observed in the Hebrew prophets.

Interesting. Muhammad and the Hebrew prophets had been observed exhibiting the same symptoms as those being possessed by demonic spirits.

The Hebrew prophets and Muhammad were the messengers for these spirits. They were simply mediums, channeling the desires and laws of the God of Moses and/or Allah.

Human beings have allowed themselves to be channels for spirits for ages. These channels are opened to them through the ritual of "prayer".

When one has "the spirit of God rest upon them", or is "filled with the Holy Spirit", one is not talking about it figuratively.

They are *literally being possessed.*

For the Gnostics, the only question left was…*possessed by what?*

---

[1] "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Second Edition, Van Der Toorn, Becking and Van Der Horst, William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999, page 910
[2] "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Second Edition, Van Der Toorn, Becking and Van Der Horst, William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999, page 910
[3] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 7, page 180
[4] The Oxford Companion to the English Language, Tom McArthur, Oxford University Press, 1992, page 1079
[5] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 6, page 658 "Jupiter"
[6] "Preparation for the Gospel" by Eusebius, Edwin Hamilton Gifford, Part 1 Books 1-9, Baker Book House, 1981, Book 1, Chapter X, page 34c
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Song of Solomon 7:5, page 979
[8] "The Catholic Bible", The Catholic Press, First Edition, 1970, 2 Maccabees 6:1, page 410
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Corinthians 10:18, page 1643
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Acts 14:8, page 1585
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Acts 28:11, page 1610
[12] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1943
[13] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1942
[14] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5773
[15] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5753
[16] "The Catholic Bible", The Catholic Press, First Edition, 1970, Proverbs 22:17, page 539
[17] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Chronicles 5:13, page 628
[18] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Chronicles 6:1, page 628
[19] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 20:20, page 107

[20] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 3:39, page 37
[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Numbers 12:4, page 211
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 15:12, page 18
[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 33:18, page 128
[24] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Job 13:11, page 473
[25] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Chronicles 21:1, page 609
[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Samuel 24:1, page 482
[27] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Isaiah 45:7, page 623
[28] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Amos 3:6, page 772
[29] The Holy Bible, King James Version, The Southwestern Company, 1966, Micah 1:12, page 780
[30] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Joshua 10:11, page 325
[31] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 15:3, page 99
[32] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 19:35, page 568 (For use of capitalized "Angel", see footnote 1)
[33] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Joshua 5:13, page 317
[34] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/joshua/5.html#14
[35] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H8269
[36] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H6635
[37] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H376
[38] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H113
[39] See https://biblehub.com/text/joshua/5-14.htm
[40] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H136

[41] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 16:7, page 19
[42] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 16:13, page 20
[43] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 32:30, page 48
[44] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 1:18, page 1523
[45] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 23:20, page 112
[46] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 1:16, page 729
[47] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 1:12, page 729
[48] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H347
[49] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7854
[50] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7853
[51] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 1:6, page 728
[52] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, pg 27
[53] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, pg 35
[54] "The Book of Enoch the Prophet", R.H.Charles, Weiser Books, 2003, pg 16
[55] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, pg 35
[56] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, pg 35
[57] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, pg 39
[58] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 82:7, page 852
[59] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 11:4, page 93
[60] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 12:29 page 95
[61] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 127
[62] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 125
[63] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 4:24, page 83

[64] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 2:1, page 351
[65] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 20:32, page 527
[66] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 20:41, page 528
[67] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 22:19, page 531
[68] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 9:6, page 547
[69] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 9:27, page 548
[70] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 10:11, page 550
[71] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 10:11, page 550
[72] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 9:30, page 549
[73] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 10:30, page 551
[74] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, 1 Samuel 28:13, page 279
[75] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, 1 Samuel 28:15, page 279
[76] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, 1 Samuel 28:15, page 280
[77] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 15:3, page 415
[78] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 15:32, page 417
[79] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 34:10, page 310
[80] See https://schechter.edu/are-jews-still-commanded-to-blot-out-the-memory-of-amalek/
[81] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 33:5, page 128
[82] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 7:9, page 1095
[83] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 7:12, page 1095

[84] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 7:3, page 86
[85] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Numbers 21:34, page 228
[86] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 32:11, page 126
[87] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 32:14, page 126
[88] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 32:26, page 127
[89] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 32:29, page 127
[90] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 6:35, page 84
[91] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 22:9, page 28
[92] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 22:29, page 111
[93] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Nehemiah 10:35, page 709
[94] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 11:30, page 370
[95] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 11:34, page 370
[96] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 11:39, page 371
[97] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 11:39, page 371
[98] Great Books of the Western World, Volume 5, Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., 1980, The Plays of Euripides, Iphigenia at Aulis, page 436
[99] Great Books of the Western World, Volume 5, Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., 1980, The Plays of Euripides, Biographical Note, page 199
[100] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 18:21, page 170
[101] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Kings 20:35, page 527
[102] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1982, 2 Kings 2:23, page 246
[103] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 2:9, page 535

[104] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 1:10, page 533
[105] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 3:41, page 38
[106] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 137:9, page 901
[107] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 78:65, page 849
[108] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 119:120, page 891
[109] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Jeremiah 19:6, page 1116
[110] "The Qur'an A New Translation", Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 5:34, pg 87
[111] "The Qur'an A New Translation", Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 5:40, pg 88
[112] "The Qur'an A New Translation", Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 5:43, pg 88
[113] "The Qur'an A New Translation", Khalidi, Tarif, Viking, 2008, 5:48, pg 89
[114] See https://www.usccb.org/beliefs-and-teachings/what-we-believe
[115] "Islam", Alfred Guillaume, Penguin Books Inc., 1954, page 56

Chapter 20

The Worship of the Serpent

"If I were hungry, I would not tell you; For the world is Mine, and all its fullness." ~ God of Moses, Psalms 50:12

Israel's emergence in 1200 BCE coincided with Canaanite religion. The head of the Canaanite religion was "El", with his consort being the goddess Asherah.

Asherah is not to be confused with Astarte, who was a separate goddess. It would seem that a blending of the two goddesses took place in the Old Testament as the scribes worked feverishly to sanitize the existence of the goddess Asherah from Hebrew history. The question is, why?

In his book "The Hebrew Goddess", Raphael Patai writes, *"One of the most intriguing finds that has come to light in the past decade is that of Kuntillat 'Ajrud in the northeast Sinai, some forty miles south of 'Ayn al-*

Qudayrat (equated with Kadesh-Barnea), where two large pithoi (storage jars) were discovered. They are over three feet high, and one of them carries this inscription (in my translation): "Amaryah said to my lord...may you be blessed by Yahweh and by his Asherah. May he bless you and keep you, and be with my lord." Another inscription from the same site reads: "I have blessed you by Yahweh shmrn and his Asherah." [1]

These inscriptions reveal a hidden and long buried secret. Yahweh had a consort, the goddess Asherah.

Patai states that these inscriptions have been dated to around 800 BCE which is the middle period of the divided Judean-Israelite monarchy.

This would indicate that when the Old Testament books were composed centuries later during the Babylonian Exile, the goddess Asherah was purposely phased out of their history in order to transform what was once a polytheistic faith, into a monotheistic one.

Whether or not Yahweh would be happy that his consort Asherah was phased out of history we will never know, but it does explain why the worship of the goddess of Asherah documented in the Bible took place for so long.

Patai explains that, *"we find that the worship of Asherah, which had been popular among the Hebrew tribes for three centuries, was introduced into the Jerusalem Temple by King Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, in or about 928 B.C.E. Her statue was worshiped in the Temple for 35 years, until King Asa removed it in 893 B.C.E. It was restored to the Temple by King*

Joash in 825 B.C.E. and remained there for a full century, until King Hezekiah removed it in 725 B.C.E. After an absence of 27 years, however, Asherah was back again in the Temple: This time it was King Manasseh who replaced her in 698 B.C.E. She remained in the Temple for 78 years, until the great reformer King Joshiah removed her in 620 B.C.E. Upon Joshiah's death eleven years later (609 BC.E.), she was again brought back into the Temple, where she remained until its destruction 23 years later, in 586 B.C.E. Thus it appears that, of the 370 years during which the Solomonic Temple stood in Jerusalem, for no less than 236 years (or almost two-thirds of the time), the statue of Asherah was present in the Temple, and her worship was a part of the legitimate religion approved and led by the king, the court, and the priesthood and opposed by only a few prophetic voices crying out against it at relative long intervals." [2]

Asherah was worshipped through her groves, and she was symbolized with a wooden pole in the Temple. Abraham seems to perform a ritual consistent with the worship of Asherah, by planting a grove. If we read Genesis 21:33 directly from Hebrew we read, *"And Abraham planted a grove in Beer Sheba, and called there on Yahweh the everlasting El."* [3]

If we cross-reference the original Hebrew with *Biblehub.com*, we find the occurrence of H5769 "olam" meaning that Abraham actually calls upon the god "El Olam", a god of oaths. [4]

Abraham plants a grove and then calls upon El Olam, neither of which is consistent with the worship of Yahweh.

Asherah was the consort of El, and then we see inscriptions that the goddess was the consort of Yahweh. Does that mean that Yahweh is El? No.

El and Il are names given to the oldest god, the most supreme god. El is considered the father of the gods and the creator god. [5]

Deuteronomy 32:8 translated directly from the Hebrew says: *"When El'yon divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel."* [6]

However, the version of Deuteronomy found with the Dead Sea Scrolls translates to *"According to the number of the children of God"*.

In the "The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible", we read *"In the famous poem in Deuteronomy 32, verse 8 tells us that God set the bounds of the peoples according to a certain number. Following the Masoretic Text and the Samaritan Pentateuch, most modern Bibles describe this as the number of the 'children of Israel.' 4QDeut, however, specfies it as the number of the 'children of God,' apparently denoting the divine beings who would serve as protectors for various nations."* [7]

The version of Deuteronomy found with the Dead Sea Scrolls is the oldest version of Deuteronomy that exists, by nearly a thousand years.

Interestingly, you will only find one modern Bible version that translates this verse correctly, which is the Revised Standard Version.

(RSV) Deuteronomy 32:8 - "When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of men, he fixed the bounds of the peoples according to the number of the sons of God. 9 For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob his allotted heritage." [8]

Deuteronomy 32:8 lists two separate Gods. There is El'yon, the "Most High", and there is the reference to the "Lord", Yahweh, who is one of the sons of God, the Most High, who receives as his inheritance the line of Jacob.

The "children of God" each receive an "inheritance" of territory and people. They each choose a nation as its protector.

Yahweh receives his inheritance from El Elyon, which according to Strong's is H5945 and means *"as title, the Supreme:-(Most, on) high"*. [9]

As one of the sons of God, Yahweh would demand worship.

In the recently translated and published "Book of Lamech of Cain" by Demmon, the environment back in the beginning when the sons of God are in charge is described as being quite hostile: *"and the roads and paths were such that no...fowl knew..., nor had vultures seen them...and upon these paths one could meet...man, Giant, or a son of God. For this was the time when...sons of God came and mingled with the marked...descendants of Cain and the line of Seth."* [10] And in that time the sons of God were worshipped: *"Lamech did not...worship the sons of God as the others did..."* [11]

El Elyon is the "God Most High" that Melchizedek is high priest of when he blesses Abraham on his return from his battle to defeat Chedorlaomer

the king of Elam, and those kings who were with him. We read in a direct Hebrew translation of Genesis 14:18, *"And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he [was] the priest of El Elyon."* [12]

Melchizedek is also mentioned in Psalms, where he is held in high esteem, and considered as a template for all future priests:

Psalm 110:4 - "The Lord has sworn And will not relent, 'You are a priest forever According to the order of Melchizedek.'" [13]

Salem is a reference to early Jerusalem. Abraham in turn tithes one-tenth of his war booty to Melchizedek and thus to the god El Elyon, and also gives him all the "souls", the women and people he brings back from his war. We read with footnotes in bold by this author:

Genesis 14:19 - "And he blessed him and said: 'Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth; 20 And blessed be God Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand.' And he gave him [1]a tithe ***([1] one-tenth)*** *of all. 21 Now the king of Sodom said to Abram, 'Give me the [1]persons* ***([1] souls)****, and take the goods for yourself."* [14]

El Elyon "God Most High" is not Yahweh. Using a direct from Hebrew translation of Exodus 6:3, we read that Abraham had previously never heard of the name Yahweh: *"And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by [the name of] El Sadday, but by my name Yahweh was I not known to them."* [15]

In fact, the god El Elyon is the only god that Abraham is aware of until he is 99 years old, during which time "El Shaddai" suddenly appears to him. We read with a direct Hebrew translation from *qBible.com*:

Genesis 17:1 - "When Abram was ninety years old and nine, Yahweh appeared to Abram and said unto him, 'I [am] El Shadday; walk before me, and be thou perfect.'" [16]

Abraham had been serving and tithing to another god; El Elyon and Melchizedek who was El Elyon's priest.

It is with the introduction of "El Shaddai" that circumcision is born.

No Jewish rite is more well-known than the practice of male circumcision. It has been said to be the easiest way to identify if one is Jewish. This barbaric practice of genital mutilation is said to have begun with Abraham, practiced during the time of Jesus, and continues even today.

What is not understood, is that circumcision is the very source of the Ark of the Covenant, which in reality has little to do with stone tablets.

The word "ark" is translated from the Hebrew word "ârôwn". It is listed by Strong's as H727 and is defined as *"from 717 (In the sense of gathering); a box."* [17] H717 is defined as *"gather, pluck"*. [18] Directly translated from Hebrew, "covenant" is "berîyth". It is listed by Strong's as H1285 and is defined as *"from 1262 (In the sense of cutting [like 1254]; a compact (because made by passing between pieces of flesh)"*. [19] Strong's

defines H1262 as among other terms, *"to feed, (cause to) eat, (give) meat"*. [20] Strong's H1254 lists among other terms, *"feed, (make) fat"*. [21]

What we find is that "berîyth", is specifically associated with a blood offering. Suddenly we have a preponderance of language that changes our perception of what the "Ark of the Covenant" may actually be.

It is this author's conclusion that the Ark of the Covenant had a much different purpose than what we have all been taught. The Ark of the Covenant was the container in which the foreskins that were gathered from Moses's followers and enemies were placed. These foreskins were a blood offering, a meat offering, to feed and make fat El Shaddai, also known as El Berith. The foreskins were plucked and fed to the ark *for their part of the covenant.*

The idea of presenting foreskins as a blood offering to the "Lord" may seem outrageous, but only to those who have not read their Bible.

Offering the foreskin as a blood offering to the "Lord" is clearly practiced in Exodus 4:25 when the "Lord" seeks to kill Moses:

Exodus 4:25 - "Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and cut off the foreskin of her son and [1]cast it ***([1] made it touch)*** *at [2]Moses'* ***([2] his)*** *feet, and said, 'Surely you are a husband of blood to me!' 26 So He let him go. Then she said, 'You are a [1]husband* ***([1] bridegroom)*** *of blood!'—because of the circumcision."* [22]

Are we seeing what we think we are seeing? With footnotes in bold by this author, we discover that those deceitful translators actually *added* the

name Moses into this verse. What was the justification for that? The purpose was to deceive everyone into thinking that Zipporah was touching the bloody foreskin of her son to the feet of *Moses*, not *El Shaddai*. Zipporah touched El Shaddai's feet and referred to El Shaddai as her "bridegroom of blood".

It seems clear that a blood offering of foreskins is customary for the "Lord". Joshua is commanded by the "Lord" to circumcise his army on his approach to Jericho.

Joshua 5:2 - "At that time the Lord said to Joshua, 'Make flint knives for yourself, and circumcise the sons of Israelites again the second time.' 3 So Joshua made flint knives for himself, and circumcised the sons of Israel at the hill of the foreskins." [23]

In the footnotes the formal name of this place is given as Gibeath Haaraloth, the "Hill of Foreskins". Probably not a popular tourist destination if planning a summer vacation with the family, one might imagine.

We find this same event paralleled in the Lost Book of King Og. This time it is Nimrod who is doing the deed prior to a battle with the giant Arge.

Lost Book of King Og 2a:13 - "Nimrod then...took the [mountain flint] and circumcised 1000 Nephilim of his [army]." [24]

The difference here is that Nimrod decides to circumcise his army after circumcising himself. He was not commanded to do it, it was all him.

The collecting and presenting of foreskins is a sacred ritual that David performs for King Saul, in order to marry the king's daughter.

1 Samuel 18:25 - "Then Saul said, 'Thus you shall say to David: "The king does not desire any dowry but one hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to take vengeance on the king's enemies."'...therefore David arose and went, he and his men, and killed two hundred men of the Philistines. And David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full count to the king, that he might become the king's son-in-law." [25]

As we envision David seated before King Saul, with his two hundred bloody Philistine foreskins, counting and presenting each foreskin one at a time to the king, we can only hope for those present that it was well prior to, or long after any meals. This is an event to observe only on an empty stomach.

So, who exactly is the "Lord of the Covenant"?

Judges 8:33 - "So it was, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel again played the harlot with the Baals, and made Baal-Berith their god. 34 Thus the children of Israel did not remember the Lord their God, who had delivered them from the hands of all their enemies on every side; 35 nor did they show kindness to the house of Jerubbaal (Gideon) in accordance with the good he had done for Israel." [26]

Judges 9:46 - "Now when all the men of the tower of Shechem had heard that, they entered the stronghold of the temple of the god Berith." [27]

El and Baal refers to "God" and "Lord" respectively, Berith refers to a Covenant. "God of the Covenant" and "Lord of the Covenant". According to Strong's, the Hebrew word H1286 "Berîyth" is *"the same as 1285; Berith, a Shechemitish deity."* [28] As for H1285 and on, those were covered in detail just a few pages back.

This indicates that El Berith or Baal Berith is a god of circumcision, although in the book of Judges, the children of Israel "play the harlot" with this god.

The infatuation with the male genitalia is not very well hidden within the Old Testament, where the servants of El Shaddai take their oaths by laying their hand upon another man's genitals.

Genesis 24:2 - "So Abraham said to the oldest servant of his house, who ruled over all that he had, "Please, put your hand under my thigh, and I will make you swear by the Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell;" [29]

Genesis 24:9 - "So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter." [30]

In this verse we read *"under the thigh"*. But the Hebrew word that is translated as "thigh" is H3409 "yârêk". According to "The New Strong's Complete Dictionary of Bible Words" the Hebrew word "yârêk" refers to *"the*

generative parts" and among other words, *"loins, shaft"*. [31] *Dictionary.com* defines "loins" as, *"crotch"* and euphemistic *"the reproductive organs"*. [32]

Abraham demands his servant to swear an oath to him, and the method that Abraham chooses is for his servant to place his hand on his genitalia. Yet this is not the only instance of this bizarre method of "taking an oath", as we read when Jacob, or Israel, demands that his son Joseph use this identical method to swear an oath to him that he will bury him with his fathers.

Genesis 47:29 - "When the time drew near that Israel must die, he called his son Joseph and said to him, 'Now if I have found favor in your sight, please put your hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me. Please do not bury me in Egypt, 30 but let me lie with my fathers; you shall carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place.' And he said, 'I will do as you have said.' 31 Then he said, 'Swear to me.' And he swore to him. So Israel bowed himself on the head of the bed." [33]

Anyone who is familiar with the courts, may recall that witnesses will be sworn in before they testify, and they have in modern times used the Bible or some other reverent book or item that is considered sacred to the one swearing the oath.

The one swearing the oath uses the reverent book or item because it represents one of the most sacred objects that they hold dear. When someone wants to convince another of their honesty, they may even swear on their "mother's grave".

The instance of Abraham and Jacob requiring the swearing of an oath upon their "manhood", is evidence of phallic worship. Interestingly, Jesus of the New Testament forbids the swearing of oaths, saying oaths are of Satan.

Matthew 5:34 - "But I say to you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; 35 nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. 37 But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one." [34]

According to the "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Shadday has a controversial origin. Most accept "El Shadday" as *"God of the Wilderness"*, but it can also refer to *"El in the wilderness he is hunting"*. [35]

Shadday according to Strong's is H7706 which lists as, *"from 7703"*. [36] In Strong's, H7703 "shâdad" means, *"to ravage, destroy, utterly, (lay) waste"*. [37]

Yahweh or "El Shadday" who destroys and lays waste is not the only source for circumcision. There is another who introduces this strange pact.

In the book of Genesis, with this author's emphasis in bold we read:

Genesis 10:8 - "Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord; therefore it is said, 'Like Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.' ***10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. 11***

***From that land he went to Assyria and built Nineveh**, Rehoboth Ir, Calah, 12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (that is the principal city)."* [38]

Genesis tells us that Nimrod went to Assyria and built Nineveh. However, in the Douay Version we read with this author's emphasis in bold:

(Douay) Genesis 10:8 - "Now Chus begot Nemrod: he began to be mighty on the earth. 9 And he was a stout hunter before the Lord. Hence came a proverb: Even as Nemrod the stout hunter before the Lord. 10 ***And the beginning of his kingdom was Babylon, and Arach, and Achad, and Chalanne in the land of Sennaar. 11 Out of that land came forth Assur, and built Ninive**, and the streets of the city, and Chale."* [39]

According to a direct Hebrew translation of Genesis 10:11 we get: "*Out of that land went forth Assur, and builded Ninwi* (H5210)."[40] According to Strong's, H5210 is "Nîynevêh" is *"Nineveh, the capital of Assyria"*. [41]

In "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", we read that "Assur" was *"the god of the Assyrian nation. Originally he may have been the local deity of the city of the same name, or rather – since it is unusual in Mesopotamia for the god and city to bear the same name – a personification of the city itself."* [42]

This would seem to indicate that "Nimrod" later became known as the national god of Assyria "Assur" or "Ashur" and was deified as their god there.

Perhaps that is why we read in Young's Literal Translation of Micah 5:6, *"And they have afflicted the land of Asshur with the sword, And the land*

of Nimrod at its openings, And he hath delivered from Asshur when he doth come into our land, And when he treadeth in our borders." [43]

Figure 108. Depiction of Assyrian god Ashur with hunting bow (Google images)

Additionally, in "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia" we read that Assur's animal was the "*snake-dragon*". [44]

Now that we have a new perspective on Nimrod, let us look again at Nimrod's introduction in the book of Genesis as translated from Hebrew:

Genesis 10:8 - "And Cus begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before Yahweh: wherefore it is said, even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before Yahweh." [45]

The word "before" in the above verse is listed in Strong's as Hebrew word H6440 "pânîym". Strong's defines "pânîym" among many other applications, *"as a prep. (before, etc)- + accept, a-(be-)fore (time)"*. [46] In other words, "pânîym" can literally mean "previous to".

Instead of interpreting Nimrod as only being "against" or "opposing" Yahweh as we have been taught, it could also be translated that Yahweh was Nimrod *before* he was Yahweh. In the same way one might be a farmer before he becomes a doctor. The doctor was a farmer before, prior.

In Chapter 5 of this book, we learned that according to the Lost Book of King Og, Nimrod had circumcised himself and the giants in his army. In the Lost Book of King Og, when King Og and Nimrod finally battle, King Og questions the circumcised Nimrod as to how he could do such a thing to himself. Nimrod's answer is simple:

Lost Book of King Og 4:87 - "'The circumcision is the [truth] that I am the father of. Let all males that circumcise their members be the descendants of Nimrod.' And since that day in the [rain], all males who cut the foreskin or who have it cut give all glory and honor to Nimrod." [47]

Really? Circumcision is supposed to be the covenant that Abraham and his descendants made with Yahweh, to be performed on every male child who is eight days old, including those who are *"bought with your money"*, a politically correct way of referring to all their human slaves. Thus we read:

Genesis 17:10 - "This is My covenant which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: Every male child among you shall be circumcised; 11 and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you. 12 He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant. 13 He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant." [48]

One might think that the patriarch Abraham is having a conversation with the ghost of Nimrod.

King Og eventually kills Nimrod, and Nimrod "gives up the ghost" in the fragmented text that follows.

Lost Book of King Og 5:20 - "And as Nimrod's flesh tore he gave up the ghost and was eaten with [worms]...And Ogias and King Og, in celebration...the great dragon of old...the pit and the fire...in preparation." [49]

Despite the fragmentation, we are stunned to see that Nimrod is being referred to as *"the great dragon of old"*.

What great dragon of old is being referred to? In order to investigate further we will need to back up and take a closer look at the origin of the name "Yahweh".

In the Canaanite pantheon, El, his consort Asherah, and his sons make up the Assembly of the Gods. These sons include Baal, Hadad, Yam and Mot.

According to the Ugarit Texts, El and his consort Asherah had 70 sons. [50] Together they had the "seventy sons of Athirat" (or Asherah). [51] These are the sons of God, or the sons of El. Among some of the gods worshipped at Ugarit were Dagon, Tirosch, Horon, Nahar, Resheph, Kotar Hosis, Shachar, and Shalem.

In the Ugarit texts it is El, who Yahweh seeks to dethrone and take the kingship for himself. The very same El who is identified as Yahweh's father. The same El the angels are named after: Micha-El, Rafa-El, Gabri-El, Uri-El, Sama-El, Azra-El, Jo-El, Saraqa-El, Jophi-El, Tzaphki-El, Tzadki-El, Khama-El, Hani-El. Yet, why would the nation of Isra-El be named after him?

Whereas the name Gabriel would read "Gabri of El", identifying that particular entity of being "of El", we can also see the opposite.

We read of another name for Yahweh, the name "Yah" in Psalm 68:4.

Psalm 68:4 - "Sing to God, sing praises to His name; Extol Him who rides on the clouds, By His name YAH, And rejoice before Him." [52]

We then find in the New World Translation Bible of the same Psalm:

(NWT) Psalm 68:4 - "Sing YOU to God, make melody to his name; Raise up [a song] to the One riding through the desert plains. As Jah, which is his name; and jubilate before him".* [53]

In the footnotes, the New World Translation specifies that Jah and Yah can and are used interchangeably to reference Yahweh, *"*'As Jah.' M (HEB.) beYah, 'by Jah.' Yah is the first half of the Tetragrammaton, YHWH."* The New World Translation also uses Jah to reference the name "Jehovah".

(NWT) Psalm 89:8 - "O Jehovah God of armies, Who is vigorous like you, O Jah? And your faithfulness is all around you." [54]

In 1953, John Day wrote an article called "The God Yw in the Religion of Canaan". In the article, a reference is made to Charles Virolleaud, a French archeologist and excavator of Ugarit, who questioned the presence of a deity Yw in the Ugarit pantheon. In the early part of the 20th century, Virolleaud had translated Tablet VI AB as, *"Then up spake El, the Kindly, the Merciful...the name of my son is Yw, the son of Elat."* [55] (Elat being a common reference to the wife of El; Athirat or Asherah).

In 1940, Rene Dussaud used Virolleaud's translation as justification that the son of El, "Yw", was one and the same as Moses's Yah or Yahweh, or Jahweh. [56] This idea drew heavy criticism and the subject was laid to rest.

Interestingly, according to Quartz Hill School of Theology, there is one Ugaritic text which seems to indicate that among the inhabitants of Ugarit, Yahweh was indeed viewed as another son of El. They reference tablet

KTU 1.1 IV 14 which says: sm . bny . yw . ilt *"The name of the son of god, Yahweh."* [57]

The name "Yah" or "Jah" is referred to in numerous ancient texts, as well as in the Bible itself, where it is understood to be another name for Yahweh, or part of the Tetragrammaton "YHWH". The Greek Iao is just the Greek form of Yah or Jah, and perhaps Yaw or Yw.

We see the Greek form Iao in gnostic scriptures. According to The Secret Book According to John, which was composed sometime in the second century [58] or earlier:

Secret Book According to John 11.18.29: "And the names of glory belonging to those in charge of the seven heavens are as follows:...fourth, Iao, with the face of a serpent and having seven heads". [59]

Yaw, the serpent-faced with seven heads?

There is yet another source that may be key to identifying this seven-headed dragon entity, and it is found in the Book of Lamech of Cain.

Book of Lamech of Cain 5:4 - "And Lamech and Uvall the [Giant] sang this [...] song of fear to the [...] Leviathan: There go the ships in the sea, And there goes [...] Leviathan who plays with them. [...] Leviathan with one head so [mighty] that seven [...] are [seen as one] [...] Leviathan the [mighty] with ten [mighty] horns on his [mighty] head." [60]

It is here that we get the ancient name to this great serpent with seven heads and ten horns. It is Leviathan, also described in the book of Job, one of three primeval creatures claimed to be created by God along with Behemoth and Ziz, all of which apparently no man can kill.

The Leviathan is talked about at great length in the Book of Lamech of Cain, a document that predates the Bible, which is also suspected by some scholars of being written in the same time period as the book of Job – prior to the Flood. The description of Leviathan in the Book of Lamech of Cain is nearly identical to what we read in the book of Job.

Job 41:1 - "Can you draw out Leviathan with a hook, Or snare his tongue with a line which you lower? 2 Can you put a reed through his nose, Or pierce his jaw with a thorn? 3 Will he make many supplications to you? Will he speak softly to you? 4 Will he make a covenant with you? Will you take him as a servant forever? 5 Will you play with him as with a bird, Or will you leash him for your maidens? 6 Will your companions bargain over him? Will they apportion him among the merchants? 7 Can you fill his skin with harpoons, Or his head with fishing spears? 8 Lay your hand on him; Remember the battle—Never do it again! 9 Indeed, any hope of overcoming him is false; Shall one not be overwhelmed at the sight of him? 10 No one is so fierce that he would dare stir him up. Who then is able to stand against Me? 11 Who has preceded Me, that I should pay him? Everything under heaven is Mine. 12 "I will not keep silent about, His mighty power, or his graceful proportions. 13 Who can take off the face of his garment? Who can

approach him with a double bridle? 14 Who can open the doors of his face, With his terrible teeth all around? 15 His rows of shields are his pride, Shut up tightly as with a seal; 16 One is so near another That no air can come between them; 17 They are joined one to another, They stick together and cannot be parted. 18 His sneezings flash forth light, And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. 19 Out of his mouth go burning lights; Sparks of fire shoot out. 20 Smoke goes out of his nostrils, As from a boiling pot and burning rushes. 21 His breath kindles coals, And a flame goes out of his mouth. 22 Strength dwells in his neck, And despair dances before him. 23 The folds of his flesh are joined together; They are firm on him and cannot be moved. 24 His heart is as hard as stone, Even as hard as the lower millstone. 25 When he raises himself up, the mighty are afraid; Because of his crashings they purify themselves. 26 Though the sword reaches him, it cannot avail; Nor does spear, dart, or javelin. 27 He regards iron as straw, And bronze as rotten wood. 28 The arrow cannot make him flee; Slingstones become like stubble to him. 29 Darts are regarded as straw; He laughs at the threat of javelins. 30 His undersides are like sharp potsherds; He spreads pointed marks in the mire. 31 He makes the deep boil like a pot; He makes the sea like a pot of ointment. 32 He leaves a shining wake behind him; One would think the deep had white hair. 33 On earth there is nothing like him, Which is made without fear. 34 He beholds every high thing; He is king over all the children of pride." [61]

Many biblical scholars have tried to explain away the above passage in the book of Job as "allegory", describing a common snake or something

similar. Yet the presence of Leviathan, a large sea dragon or sea serpent, or similar type of creature can be found everywhere in ancient literature.

Could it be that in the book of Job it is the god El who is speaking to Job, and when he describes his "Leviathan", he is speaking of Yahweh?

Yahweh, son of El, also appears to be one and the same as Yam or Yamm, who was an ancient West Semitic deity who ruled the oceans, rivers, lakes and underground springs.[62] Yamm is regularly portrayed as tyrannical, angry, violent and harsh. Yamm was the son of El, the supreme god of the Canaanite and Phoenician pantheon and is also referred to as Prince Yamm and "Beloved of Il" in the myths of the region. Yam's symbol is the serpent. Yamm was the brother of Mot, the god of death, and is associated with chaos. Some scholars have identified Yamm as the same deity as Lotan, the monster who churned the seas. [63] As Yam-Nahar (literally 'sea' and 'river') he personified the destructive aspects of both.

The Ugarit Baal Cycle Text says that Baal has to compete with Yam for the kingship of the Gods. Baal, being the son of Dagon, and Yam being the son of Il, are constantly battling for supremacy. Yam is portrayed as a serpent, and is referred to as "Prince Sea" and "Judge River". [64]

In the Baal Cycle, Yam is also described as a serpent with seven heads, when the goddess Anat recounts her part in vanquishing Yam: *"Did I not crush 'Il's Darling, Sea? Nor destroy River, the great god? Nor muzzle Tannin full well? I crushed the writhing serpent. The accursed one of seven heads."* [65]

We have Yaw, the serpent-faced with seven heads. We also have Leviathan with one head so mighty that seven are seen as one, and we have Prince Sea/Judge River/Yam the accursed one of seven heads.

However the question is, who is "Tannin"? The goddess Anat claims to "muzzle Tannin". Could there have been a different consort of Yam? A female dragon perhaps? Or is she simply referring to Asherah?

In the Baal Cycle, Il chooses to give his son Prince Yam the kingship. Prince Sea is a tyrant to the other gods under his reign. The gods cry out to the goddess Asherah for release from his tyranny. Asherah makes a deal with Yam. She offers her body to him. Asherah becomes the consort of Yam. [66]

In "Asherah in the Hebrew Bible", John Day says, *"In Punic inscription the chief goddess was Tnt, apparently vocalized Tinnit."* [67]

John Day further states, "*Cross, however, has argued that Tinnit is to be equated with Asherah. He thinks the name tnt is related tnn "dragon", so that she would be "the One of the dragon" or "the Dragon Lady."* [68]

Day concludes, *"However, the proposal was made by Albright that rbt. 'atrt. ym means 'the Lady who traverses the sea' or the 'Lady who treads on the sea (dragon)' presupposes that this was the original full name of the goddess and there common designation as Athirat was a later abbreviation of the longer form."* Day later adds, *"Accordingly, it seems more natural to assume that rbt. 'atrt. ym means simply 'Lady Athirat of the sea.'"* [69]

It is interesting to note how Asherah might therefore become associated with "Sea", considering that Yam was Prince Sea.

In Demmon's "The Book of Lamech of Cain", we read that Leviathan had a female mate.

Book of Lamech of Cain 4:22 - "There is nothing like [...] Leviathan and his [female] on Earth for they were made without fear." [70]

10:22 - "And Lamech rejoiced, for his son, Tubal-Cain had indeed created a weapon that killed [...] Leviathan. And the [female] lived, as Tubal-Cain had foreseen. And Lamech, in his happiness, clapped his hands, and the [female] Leviathan then did kill Tubal-Cain where he stood." [71]

In the Baal Cycle, Baal chooses to confront Yam and goes to battle against him, with two magic weapons, Yagarish (Expeller/Chaser) and Ayamari (Driver), and defeats him. [72] Baal then becomes King of the Gods.

In Hindoo mythology, we read about the Destroyer "Yama", who in the myth of Nahusha is described as a terrifying serpent, *"Then the mighty Bhimasena, like unto the Lord of the Celestials, saw a serpent of colossal proportions, living in one of the mountain fastnesses and covering the entire cave with its body and causing one's hair to stand on end from fright. It had its huge body stretched like a hillock, it possessed gigantic strength, its body was speckled with spots and it had a turmeric-like yellow colour and a deep copper-coloured mouth of the form of a cave supplied with four teeth; and with glaring eyes, it was constantly licking the corners of its mouth. It was the*

terror of all animated beings and it looked like the very image of the Destroyer Yama; and with the hissing noise of its breath it lay as if rebuking an in-comer." [73]

In the Mahabharata, "Yama" is described as one of the four Dikpalakas and is the Lord of Death. He is worshipped by countless masses.

"Hundreds of thousands of virtuous persons, of celestial beauty and great wisdom, always wait upon and worship the illustrious Yama, the lord of created beings in that assembly house. Such is the Sabha, of the illustrious king of the Pitris!" [74]

Nili Wazana explains in her essay "Anzu and Ziz" that, *"H. Gunkel was the first to note traces of the Babylonian cosmogonic battle Enuma elis in biblical traditions and in the Apocrypha. The subsequent discovery of the Ugaritic divine conflict between Baal and 'Prince Sea (zbl ym)-Judge River (tp† nhr)' reawakened scholarly interest in combat traditions preserved in the Bible and in later Jewish sources. Research focused mainly on the representation of insubordinate forces by elements of water. The turbulent, uncontrollable qualities of water pertinently depict chaos, whether as a threatening natural element, or by means of mytho-poetic representation, such as the deified figure Sea/River and the monsters associated with it, such as 'Leviathan' (ltn); 'winding serpent' (btn br˙; btn °qltn); 'dragon' (tnn)."* [75]

Yahweh's close association with the sea is apparent in the book of Isaiah where we read:

Isaiah 41:4 - "Who has performed and done it, Calling the generations from the beginning? 'I, the Lord, am the first; And with the last I am He.' 5 The coastlands saw it and feared, The ends of the earth were afraid; They drew near and came." [76]

In Psalm 77 as well, where we read:

Psalm 77:16 - "The waters saw You, O God; The waters saw You, they were afraid; The depths also trembled. 17 The clouds poured out water; The skies sent out a sound; Your arrows also flashed about. 18 The voice of Your thunder was in the whirlwind; The lightnings lit up the world; The earth trembled and shook. 19 Your way was in the sea, Your path in the great waters, And Your footsteps were not known." [77]

This verse seems to describe Yahweh's enormous size, how his *"way was in the sea"*, and his path is *"in the great waters"*. Because of the vast depth of the sea, it would make sense that his *"footsteps were not known"*.

In the book of Ezekiel we find a reference to Yahweh sitting in the seat of gods, in the midst of the seas.

Ezekiel 28:2 - "Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre, 'Thus says the Lord God: "Because your heart is lifted up, And you say, 'I am a god, I sit in the seat of gods, In the midst of the seas,' Yet you are a man, and not a god, Though you set your heart as the heart of a god."'" [78]

If Yahweh is synonymous with Yamm, as well as Leviathan, then the descriptions in the book of Isaiah of Yahweh's "terror" now make sense.

Isaiah 2:10 - "Enter into the rock, and hide in the dust, From the terror of the Lord And the glory of His majesty." [79]

Isaiah 2:19 - "They shall go into the holes of the rocks, And into the caves of the earth, From the terror of the Lord And the glory of His majesty, When He arises to shake the earth mightily." [80]

Isaiah 2:21 - "To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the crags of the rugged rocks, From the terror of the Lord And the glory of His majesty, When He arises to shake the earth mightily." [81]

In each of these verses, it is easy to visualize the "terror" and "majesty" and "glory" that may be associated with seeing Yahweh, Leviathan, or Yamm rising from the waters of the sea to punish people.

These words mirror the same words in the Book of Lamech of Cain.

Book of Lamech of Cain 5:1 - "[...] [...] and Lamech and Uvall the [Giant] considered how great [...] Leviathan was, and both had [...] fear when they had [...] seen [...] Leviathan come up from [...] deep [horrible] water pit like a tempest [...]. They had seen [...] Leviathan [...] stand and arise from the [...] miry clay [...] set its feet upon stone and establish its comings and goings. Both Lamech and Uvall the [Giant] saw that [...] Leviathan was worthy to receive glory and honor and power [...] for it could [...] [destroy] all [...] things [...] [...]." [82]

Indeed, the description of *"the Lord"* in the following verse in Psalm is proven as nearly identical to the description of Leviathan in the book of Job.

Psalms 18:6 - "In my distress I called upon the Lord, And cried out to my God; He heard my voice from His temple, And my cry came before Him, even to His ears. 7 Then the earth shook and trembled; The foundations of the hills also quaked and were shaken, Because He was angry. 8 Smoke went up from His nostrils, And devouring fire from His mouth; Coals were kindled by it. 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down With darkness under His feet." [83]

Lastly, we read the most damning verse of all. Let us compare Lamech and Uvalls prayer to Leviathan in the Book of Lamech of Cain to Psalm 89:8.

Book of Lamech of Cain 4:50 - "Whosoever says that they have broken Rahab Leviathan let him be ruled by your raging sea. For when its waves rise you still them." [84]

Psalm 89:8 - "O Lord God of hosts, Who is mighty like You, O Lord? Your faithfulness also surrounds You. 9 You rule the raging of the sea; When its waves rise, You still them." [85]

All of these passages mirror the account of the fear and worship of Leviathan described in the Book of Lamech of Cain, where songs of praise are sung to Leviathan and firstborn male children are offered in sacrifice.

Book of Lamech of Cain 4:24 - "Your tenth horn calls us to worship. Let today be a holy day of worship and to give you the pleasure of consuming a [firstborn] male child. For we honor our children by [...] [giving] them to you, we make you fat with our offerings of children. For we seek to worship

[...] Leviathan. We seek to worship you [...] [...] alone. You live in the sea, and you [...] preserve it. And all of the hosts of the [...] sea worship you as well. Let all the people of the Earth [acknowledge] the [...] Leviathan and turn to him! Let all the [...] nations of both [...] Cain and [...] Seth worship you." [86]

Leviathan is made fat by consuming the offerings of firstborn children.

Now, we will deviate from discussing this seven-headed serpent for the moment, but we will return to it at the end of this chapter.

In Chapter 7 of this book, we read how in the book of Jeremiah King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon is referred to as *"My servant"* by Yahweh.

However, King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon was Baal's servant, he was the servant of Marduk. It is therefore a conundrum as to why there would be two opposing nations serving the same God, by two different names.

In Chapter 6 of this book we read about the Code of Hammurabi and how Hammurabi referred to Bel as the Lord of heaven and earth. Marduk was given dominion over earthly man, and Babylon was built in his name.

In the previous chapter we read of how the Qur'an claims that Yahweh and Allah are the same. We also read how Muhammad as well as the Hebrew prophets all seemed to suffer the external signs of spirit possession. Perhaps we are starting to understand what has been going on within each nation, within each national religion, and within each loyal servant and prophet.

Perhaps there is a ritual by which a spirit enters a body. Permission is granted first by intent, which comes in the form of the individual consecrating themselves. They intend to enter into a sacred or divine purpose. Then they are anointed. The marking, or anointing of an individual, usually with oil, claims that body for possession by a particular spirit. The spirit can then claim the physical body as its own, enter into it, and influence and use that body to whatever ends it wishes. *The spirit provides itself with physical bodies.*

1 Samuel 16:1 - "Now the Lord said to Samuel, 'How long will you mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go; I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite. For I have provided Myself a king among his sons.' 2 And Samuel said, 'How can I go? If Saul hears it, he will kill me.' But the Lord said, 'Take a heifer with you, and say, "I have come to sacrifice to the Lord." 3 Then invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do; you shall anoint for Me the one I name to you.'" [87]

After consecrating themselves, Jesse parades his family before Samuel but Yahweh does not see his new vessel. There is somebody missing.

1 Samuel 16:11 - "And Samuel said to Jesse, 'Are all the young men here?' Then he said, 'There remains yet the youngest, and there he is, keeping the sheep.' And Samuel said to Jesse, 'Send and bring him. For we will not sit down till he comes here.' 12 So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with bright eyes, and good-looking. And the Lord said, 'Arise, anoint him; for this is the one!' 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed

him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah." [88]

This "spirit of the Lord" was not residing in Samuel, however, it had been residing in Saul. Which means it needed to vacate Saul to enter David.

1 Samuel 16:14 - "But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and a distressing spirit from the Lord troubled him. 15 And Saul's servants said to him, 'Surely, a distressing spirit from God is troubling you. 16 Let our master now command your servants, who are before you, to seek out a man who is a skillful player on the harp. And it shall be that he will play it with his hand when the [1] distressing ***([1] evil)*** *spirit from God is upon you, and you shall be well.'"* [89]

In bold emphasis by this author we see footnote 1. The "spirit of the Lord" departs Saul, and it leaves an "evil spirit" in its place. One of the servants comes up with the bright idea to seek out a skillful player of the harp. Guess who that is? The brand spanking new vessel of the Lord, of course!

1 Samuel 16:17 - "So Saul said to his servants, 'Provide me now a man who can play well, and bring him to me.' 18 Then one of the servants answered and said, 'Look, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, who is skillful in playing, a mighty man of valor, a man of war, prudent in speech, and a handsome person; and the Lord is with him.' 19 Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, 'Send me your son David, who is with the sheep.' 20 And Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a skin of wine, and a young goat, and sent them by his son David to Saul. 21 So David came to Saul

and stood before him. And he loved him greatly, and he became his armorbearer. 22 Then Saul sent to Jesse, saying, 'Please let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my sight.' 23 And so it was, whenever the spirit from God was upon Saul, that David would take a harp and play it with his hand. Then Saul would become refreshed and well, and the distressing spirit would depart from him." [90]

Whenever the new vessel of the Lord plays the harp for the old vessel of the Lord, which is now the vessel of an evil spirit from the Lord, the evil spirit departs for a while. Meanwhile, the plan to make a king out of the new vessel of the Lord continues to fruition. However, what evil spirit is in Saul?

If this is the ritual of how the "spirit of the Lord" works, that it quite literally moves from person to person, leaving evil spirits behind, then we can understand the utilization of blood lines. This makes Isaiah 11:1 make sense.

Isaiah 11:1 - "There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of Jesse, And a Branch shall grow out of his roots." [91]

This verse about the future messiah is referring to yet another vessel that the "spirit of the Lord" will utilize, but it is not the first.

Perhaps this is an explanation for Nimrod's similarity with Jacob, which is another verse found in the Lost Book of King Og.

Lost Book of King Og 4:86 - "And when King Og saw that he prevailed not against Nimrod, he touched the [hollow] of his thigh; and the [hollow] of Nimrod's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him." [92]

Compare that verse with the one we know in the book of Genesis.

Genesis 32:24 - "Then Jacob was left alone; and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day. 25 Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob's hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him." [93]

The "Man" in Genesis asks Jacob what his name is, and then renames Jacob to "Israel" which means "Prince with God", professing that Jacob has struggled with God and prevailed. Jacob then names the place "Peniel" which means "Face of God". Jacob becomes the line of inheritance of the Lord.

It is with a new understanding that Deuteronomy 32:9 suddenly takes on a different meaning.

Deuteronomy 32:9 - "For the Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the place of His inheritance." [94]

This verse specifies "Jacob" as the "place of His inheritance". Could Jacob be a vessel, a "house" for the "entity" Yahweh? Dare we ask, could Yahweh be a spirit that incarnates down through specific bloodlines?

Perhaps that is what is meant by Isaiah 11:2, where with a direct Hebrew translation we read, *"And the spirit of Yahweh shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Yahweh."* [95]

In the book of Genesis, Moses is told that all who were trying to kill him are now dead. So he heads back to Egypt.

Exodus 4:19 - "Now the Lord said to Moses in Midian, 'Go, return to Egypt; for all the men who sought your life are dead.' 20 Then Moses took his wife and his sons and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand." [96]

Then, a strange thing happens.

Exodus 4:24 - "And it came to pass on the way, at the encampment, that the Lord met him and sought to kill him. [97]

Moses had the rod of God in hand and was on his way to Egypt to free Yahweh's people. Why attempt to kill him? We already went over the event where Zipporah touches the foreskin of her son to Yahweh's feet. Could Moses's uncircumcised son have been the target? Could it be that taking the rod of Yahweh in his hand, Moses has actually *channeled* and became Yahweh? The same spirit that animated Nimrod, who required circumcision and harbored such wrath toward King Og and the uncircumcised? Moses is told as much:

Exodus 4:16 - "So he shall be your spokesman to the people. And he himself shall be as a mouth for you, and you shall be to him as God." [98]

Exodus 7:1 - "So the Lord said to Moses: 'See, I have made you as God to Pharaoh, and Aaron your brother shall be your prophet.'" [99]

Yahweh makes Moses "as God"? With Aaron as his prophet? Moses becomes like God as far as those who see him are concerned, and this ends up influencing his physical features as well. We are told that the face of Moses was "shining" after meeting with God face to face.

The Douay Version Bible is the only source where we find a correct translation of the strange transformation that Moses undergoes after meeting with the God of Moses face to face, and becoming "as God". With this author's emphasis in bold we read:

(DRB) Exodus 34:29 - "And when Moses came down from the Mount Sinai, he held the two tables of the testimony, and he knew not that ***his face was horned*** *from the conversation of the Lord. 30 And Aaron and the children of Israel seeing the* ***face of Moses horned****, were afraid to come near."* [100]

(DRB) Exodus 34:35 - "And they saw that the face of Moses when he came out ***was horned****, but he covered his face again, if at any time he spoke to them."* [101]

The Hebrew word in question is "qâran", and is defined in Strong's Concordance as H7160. It means *"have horns"* as well as *"shine"*. [102]

As far as "shine", it would be an odd word to substitute when H7160 "qâran" is used again in Psalm 69:31. With this author's emphasis in bold:

Psalms 69:31 - "This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bull, Which ***has horns*** *and hooves."* [103]

Most readers should probably agree that an ox or bull normally does not *"shine* and have hooves". So where does "shine" come from?

Anyone who wishes to argue against a "horned Moses" can take that up with the Pope. Pope Julius that is. In 1505 Pope Julius commissioned Michelangelo to sculpt his infamous statue of Moses for the Pope's tomb, a statue that was finally completed in 1545. The statue of Moses is *horned.*

Figure 109. Moses by Michelangelo Buonarroti, [1505-1545] for Julius II, San Pietro in Vincoli [Rome]
(https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:%27Moses%27_by_Michelangelo_JBU140.jpg)

If Yahweh's physical form is dragon-like, Moses appears to be showing some of those characteristics. How can one's physical characteristics be altered or influenced, unless one was possessed by some other spirit?

A wealth of serpent imagery is used extensively throughout the book of Exodus, including the "miracle" that Moses and Aaron perform for Pharaoh once they reach Egypt.

Exodus 7:8 - "Then the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, 9 'When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, "Show a miracle for yourselves," then you shall say to Aaron, "Take your rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and let it become a serpent."' 10 So Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did so, just as the Lord commanded. And Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent." [104]

However, in the Islamic Akhbar al-zaman (The History of Time), translated by Jason Colavito, we read a more detailed account of the "miracle" performed by Moses for Pharaoh.

Chapter 11, Talmā - "Moses, invoking the name of God the merciful and compassionate, lifted his staff and let it float in the air. Jibril took it and carried it until it disappeared from the eyes of those present. Then the staff returned as a huge tu'ban snake with two eyes as big as shields and all aflame. Fire also came from its mouth and nostrils; it was animated by God in a rage that was growing, and every drop of its slime falling on a man gave him leprosy. Pharaoh's daughter was touched by this leprosy. The snake descended, opening its mouth and devouring all the ghostly products of the

magicians; he swallowed two hundred boats that were on the river, loaded with timber and ropes, with all that they contained and the sailors who manned them." [105]

The use of the serpent form is not only relegated to the "miracle" performed for Pharaoh, this form is utilized by Yahweh even after the children of Israel are led out of Egypt.

Let us recall the harrowing account of "The Bronze Serpent".

Numbers 21:4 - "Then they journeyed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the soul of the people became very discouraged on the way. 5 And the people spoke against God and against Moses: "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water, and our soul loathes this worthless bread." 6 So the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died. 7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord and against you; pray to the Lord that He take away the serpents from us." So Moses prayed for the people. 8 Then the Lord said to Moses, "Make a fiery serpent, and set it on a pole; and it shall be that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, shall live." 9 So Moses made a bronze serpent, and put it on a pole; and so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived." [106]

Let us understand this carefully. Moses prays to Yahweh *"that He take away the serpents from us"*. However, Yahweh does not take away the serpents.

Instead, Yahweh instructs Moses to fashion with his hands some horrifying representation of a serpent that the children of Israel are forced to gaze upon after being bit. The children of Israel continue to be bitten by serpents, but from that point on, they are commanded by Yahweh to come before the Bronze Serpent, and gaze into its eyes. This is how they are allowed to live. There is no salvation from the continuing bites of the serpents, only gazing into the eyes of the Bronze Serpent after being bit. That is the only way through which they are allowed to survive.

It must be absolutely mind boggling for rational thinkers that both the Universal Church and Christians choose to downplay this biblical event. The Universal Church cannot squirm its way out of this one. This is the *Worship of the Serpent* in its purest form.

In Figure 110, we see a photo taken by John Romano D'Orazio in 2018. His caption reads, *"On Mount Nebo, in front of the church of Saint Moses, looking over the valley below is a monument of the bronze serpent which Moses erected in the Neghev desert according to biblical tradition"*.

This is a representation on Mount Nebo of what Yahweh had commanded the children of Israel to worship. What we see is a serpent wrapped around a wooden pole topped with what appears to be wings, with its

cobra head at the top facing those below. This is a wooden pole, in the same likeness as an Asherah pole, as mentioned in Chapters 2 and 7.

Figure 110. Monument of the Bronze Serpent (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Monument_of_the_bronze_serpent_erected_by_Moses.jpg)

The worship of the Bronze Serpent is referenced in the Lost Book of King Og as well. King Og fumes as Moses approaches with his army to make war on the King of Bashan:

Lost Book of King Og 7:12 - "Corrupt [fecal worm] smaller self Moses. My spies [told of] the bronze snake [...] to look upon when poisoned. [...] you would kill your own, for not worshiping your senseless corrupt [insect-sized] god who kills yet [commands] that you should not." [107]

The Bronze Serpent that Moses created is not discarded either. It becomes a holy and sacred relic that is kept in the Temple. The children of Israel burn incense to it regularly until much later when King Hezekiah reigns in Judah. At which point:

2 Kings 18:3 - "And he did what was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father David had done. 4 He removed the high places and broke the sacred pillars, cut down the wooden image and broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made; for until those days the children of Israel burned incense to it, and called it Nehushtan." [108]

First, Moses is commanded by Yahweh to make the Bronze Serpent and force the children of Israel to worship this "Nehushtan". They obey, and are still burning incense to Nehushtan many years later. Then, suddenly King Hezekiah comes along and breaks the Bronze Serpent that Moses had made into pieces, which all of a sudden is *"right in the sight of the Lord"*? Are we talking about the same Lord? So what were the children of Israel supposed to

do? Worship Nehushtan, or break it into pieces? It is little wonder that the children of Israel were so confused throughout the Old Testament.

In the gospel of John, Jesus Christ informs us:

John 3:14 - "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that whoever believes in Him should have eternal life." [109]

What was Nehushtan supposed to represent? Why was this particular form chosen by Yahweh? Why would the only form ever commanded by Yahweh to be used to represent his power be in the form of a *serpent*? Why did the children of Israel have to believe in the serpent in order to survive?

Interestingly, in Hindu mythology, there is the story of a great Sage King Nahusha who resides in heaven. Nahusha was cursed for mistreating the Brahmanas, the social class of teachers and priests, and he falls from heaven to the earth in the form of a serpent. [110]

There are numerous verses within the Old Testament where we read the term "Lord of hosts". With bold emphasis by this author, in the first book of Samuel 1:3 we read, *"This man went up from his city yearly to worship and sacrifice to the **Lord of hosts** in Shiloh."* [111] In the first book of Samuel 17:45 we read, *"Then David said to the Philistine, 'You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the **Lord of hosts**, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.'"* [112]

However, these translators have done a great disservice to the reader. Translators have taken the liberty of substituting any instance of the name "Yahweh Sabaoth" and replacing it with the term "Lord of hosts", according to "The Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament", over 260 times: "*Translated as host(s) saba' means army(ies). It can refer to any arrayed army (Jud 4:2), the inhabitants of heaven (I Kgs 22: 19), or the celestial bodies (Deut 4: 19)...Most often the word s 'ba'ot follows Yahweh, around 261 times; after 'elohe, 18 times; after 'elohim, 6 times.*" [113]

Over 90% of the time, the name "Sabaoth" follows the name Yahweh. The name Yahweh "Sabaoth" must have great significance, so why was it removed? Interestingly, we find it used extensively in gnostic writings.

In the Secret Book According to John we read that one of the twelve rulers of the material world is named Sabaoth:

The Secret Book According to John 10.19.33: "the fifth, Adonaios, who is called 'Sabaoth'." [114]

In the third century gnostic "On the Origin of the World", we find a description of Sabaoth's Seraphim angels.

On the Origin of the World - "And by that throne he created other, dragon-shaped angels, called seraphim, who glorify him continuously." [115]

Dragon-shaped angels? It would seem so, and we find corroboration with the "flying saraph" in Young's Literal Translation of Isaiah 30:6.

(YLT) Isaiah 30:6 - "The burden of the beasts of the south. Into a land of adversity and distress, Of young lion and of old lion, Whence [are] viper and flying ***saraph****, They carry on the shoulder of asses their wealth, And on the hump of camels their treasures, Unto a people not profitable."* [116]

We see "saraph" in bold by this author. In bold, we see it again in:

(YLT) Isaiah 6:1 - "In the year of the death of king Uzziah – I see the Lord, sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and His train is filling the temple. 2 ***Seraphs*** *are standing above it: six wings hath each one; with two [each] covereth its face, and with two [each] covereth its feet, and with two [each] flieth."* [117]

According to Strong's Concordance H8314 "sârâph" means *"from 8313; burning, i.e. (fig.) poisonous (serpent)"*. [118] H8313 is defined as *"to be (caus. set) on fire"*. [119] According to Strong's Complete Dictionary of Bible Words, the Hebrew 8315 "Sâraph" is the same as 8314 and means, *"from 8313; burning, i.e. (fig.) poisonous (serpent); spec. a saraph or symb. creature (from their copper color):-fiery (serpent), seraph"*. [120] It is matched to passages that speak of the Seraph or Seraphim, the "angels" that attend to God. We also find its root in Sanskrit as "sarpa" (serpent) and "sarpin" (reptile) from the root "srip" and "serpere".

This should give us pause. As we remember back to Numbers 21:6, it states, "*So the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died."* [121] Were these "angels" then?

The passages in both the gnostic texts and the Bible would seem to indicate that the "Seraphim", the angels that attend to Yahweh and Sabaoth, may not resemble humans at all, their natural state instead being these "fiery, poisonous serpents" that we come across several times in various scriptures.

These passages also firmly identify Yahweh as the Being the Gnostics called Sabaoth. It begins to seem likely that their "Sabaoth" is one and the same as the original "Yahweh Sabaoth" that was literally stripped from the Bible and changed to "Lord of hosts" or "Lord of armies" as we recently discussed.

According to Strong's Complete Dictionary of Bible Words, the Greek "sabaōth" 4519 means *"armies; sabaoth, a military epithet of God:-sabaoth"*. [122] What armies would that be? An army of serpent angels that "poison" with their bite? What do the "bites" do? Perhaps the bite of these "serpent angels" are the very source of sickness and disease.

In the Book of Jubilees, it is explained that sicknesses and disease are the results of the influence of evil spirits and demons, and that they can be treated and healed with certain plants.

Book of Jubilees 10:9 - "And one of us said: 'We will teach Noah all their medicines, 10 And the medicines of all their sicknesses we explained to Noah together with all their deceptions how to heal them with the plants of the earth.'" [123]

It would seem that Noah may well have been the very first "doctor". So, we should ask ourselves, who uses the bronze serpent symbol now?

Figure 111. Caduceus, Medical Symbol, also called the "Staff of Hermes" (Google images)

We are still being attacked with sickness and disease, and we are still being commanded to approach the Nehushtan if we want to survive. We are told that the double-snake Caduceus is the symbol of the medical community because it represents the double-snake Staff of Hermes. The Caduceus has some similarities with the Staff of Hermes as seen in Figure 112.

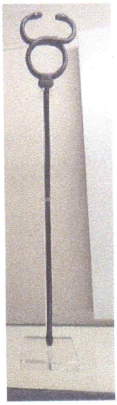


Figure 112. Staff of Hermes (Google images)

However, what the medical community does not admit is that the god Hermes had absolutely nothing to do with healing or medicine. Hermes was the god of boundaries, thieves, commerce, speed, wit, cunning and sleep.

The double-snake Staff of Hermes that we see everywhere does not even represent the Staff of Hermes, nor is it a legitimate symbol for healing. The Rod of Asclepius is. It was the Greek god Asclepius who was the god of healing and medicine, and who would be appropriately represented as the medical symbol, which has been misidentified for all this time. The Rod of Asclepius can be seen in the Roman Statue of Aesculapius in Figure 113.

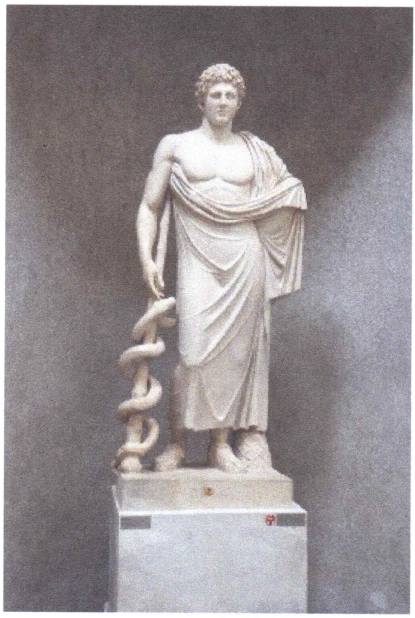


Figure 113. Roman Statue of Aesculapius second century CE (http://himetop.wikidot.com/asclepius-statue)

Strangely, the field of medicine continues to this day to represent themselves with the Staff of Hermes, instead of the Rod of Asclepius.

Wings are associated with Hermes, and of course the Anunnaki. According to "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", we read, *"The motif of the two serpents entwined together as if they were a length of rope was a very common one in early historic, Sumerian and Neo-Sumerian art and thereafter occurs sporadically on seals and amulets down to the thirteenth century BC. One of the finest examples is carved on a steatite vase dedicated by Gudea of Lagas to his patron god Ningiszida."* [124]

In S. Langdon's "The Early Chronology of Sumer and Egypt", there is a dating formula used by the Sumerians. It states, "*In the year after Shargalisharri [conquered] the Amorite [in Basar]."* [125]

According to the Bible, King Og was the Amorite king of Bashan who was killed by Moses:

Deuteronomy 3:1 - "Then we turned and went up the road to Bashan; and Og king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 2 And the Lord said to me, 'Do not fear him, for I have delivered him and all his people and his land into your hand; you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.' 3 So the Lord our God also delivered into our hands Og king of Bashan, with all his people, and we attacked him until he had no survivors remaining." [126]

This would indicate that Moses may have had another name, a Sumerian name, "Shargalisharri". Interestingly, according to the Sumerian king list, there was a "Shar-kali-sharri" who ruled Akkad c. 2153–2129 BCE.

Sickness and disease are still being caused by the Saraph, by the "poisonous" serpents, by Sabaoth's angels. Yet, what does everyone do to survive? They look for the Nehushtan, except today it is called the Caduceus.

We read about "sorcery" in the New Testament book of Galatians:

Galatians 5:19 - "Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: sexual immorality, uncleanness, lewdness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, 21 envy, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God." [127]

Truer words have never been spoken. However, the Greek word that is translated as "sorcery" in Galatians 5:20 is 5331 "pharmakĕia". Strong's defines "pharmakĕia" as *"from 5332; medication ("pharmacy").* [128] 5332 is *"a drug, i.e. spell-giving potion); a druggist ("pharmacist") or poisoner."* [129]

Interesting. These days, we are told that "medicine" and "vaccines" are good for us. We are told we need them to survive. We are told it helps us protect others from us. That it is too dangerous for us and too dangerous for others to try to live without these drugs. Yet we are being poisoned by them. We have become a heavily medicated society. In the same way Yahweh sent

the Saraph to poison the people, and then introduced the Nehushtan as the cure, those in charge of us first make us sick, and then introduce the medicine and the vaccines by which we are told we can survive.

Just to rub it in, sometimes it is even displayed on a six-pointed star.

Figure 114. 6 pointed "Star of Life" with Rod of Asclepius (Google images)

We believe that it is natural to be sick and unhealthy all of the time. We do not blame the poisons that we are being exposed to. We only react, searching for the Nehushtan to treat our symptoms. We do not realize that it is our beliefs and actions that have created this problem for us in the first place.

Let us now return to our discussion of that seven-headed serpent. We have heard of a similar creature before, in the book of Revelations. We will use David Robert Palmer's Greek to English translation of Revelation 12:1:

Revelations 12:1 - Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ περιβεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ

τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώδεκα, καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα, καὶ κράζει ὠδίνουσα καὶ βασανιζομένη τεκεῖν. Καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἰδοὺ δράκων πυρρὸς μέγας, ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ἑπτὰ διαδήματα, καὶ ἡ οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ὁ δράκων ἔστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς μελλούσης τεκεῖν, ἵνα ὅταν τέκῃ τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγῃ. Καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱόν, ἄρσεν,212 ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἡρπάσθη τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ πρὸς τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἔφυγεν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει ἐκεῖ τόπον ἡτοιμασμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ τρέφωσιν αὐτὴν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα. [130]

(DRP) Revelation 12:1 - "And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. 2 and being with child, and crying out with contractions and anguish to deliver. 3 And another sign was seen in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven crowns. 4 and his tail is pulling one third of the stars from heaven and it threw them to the earth. And the dragon took his stand in front of the woman who was about to deliver, so that he might devour the child whenever it was born. 5 and she bore a son, a male child, who was destined to shepherd all the nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was snatched up to God and His throne. 6 And the woman fled to the desert, to where she has a place prepared there by God, so that there they might take of her for 1,260 days."

Figure 115. The Woman of Revelation 12
(https://these10.blogspot.com/2010/04/woman-of-revelation-12.html)

The Universal Church deciphers the woman in the book of Revelation in this fashion: the woman clothed with the sun is Mary, she is giving birth to Jesus, and the dragon is Satan attempting to kill Jesus. Except he is caught up to heaven by God.

Here is King Og's "Prophecy of the Moonchild" from the Lost Book of King Og, written centuries before the appearance of the New Testament:

Lost Book of King Og 2B:16 - "And I saw the [Moonchild] clothed with the sun and the moon at her feet. On her head was the crown of the Rephaim. She was pregnant and crying out in birthpangs in the agony of giving birth. Then the great circumcised dragon, with seven heads and ten horns appeared before the [Moonchild]. The dragon stood before the [Moonchild] ready to devour the new Rephaim as soon as it was born. And the [Moonchild] gave birth to a son, a male child who was to rule all of the [giant] nations with a rod of iron. But the [Moonchild's] son was snatched from her and eaten by the dragon, and the [Moonchild] went to the wilderness to die..." [131]

There can be no doubt that these descriptions are identical. The difference is, in the version found in the Lost Book of King Og, the dragon is identified as being circumcised, and he eats the Moonchild's son, King Og's grandson. The dragon described as being "circumcised" is telling. This practice is unique to Abrahamic religions, and the worship of Yahweh and Allah. There is only one other major figure that requires circumcision, a giant named Nimrod.

With everything we have learned up to now, can these apocalyptic visions be interpreted in a much different light?

The woman of Revelation vision is not what everyone has been led to believe. The vision is a code, a code that only those with an understanding of gnostic scripture can break.

In the third century CE gnostic treatise "On the Origin of the World" we read about the cosmology as understood by the Gnostics.

On the Origin of the World - "After the nature of the immortals was completed out of the boundless one, then a likeness called 'Sophia' flowed out of Pistis. <She> wished <that> a work <should> come into being which is like the light which first existed, and immediately her wish appeared as a heavenly likeness, which possessed an incomprehensible greatness, which is in the middle between the immortals and those who came into being after them, like what is above, which is a veil which separates men and those belonging to the (sphere) above." [132]

The exterior of this heavenly and primeval realm is shadow and darkness, and it is within this environment that a force appears, chaos.

On the Origin of the World - "Then the shadow perceived that there was one stronger than it. It was jealous, and when it became self-impregnated, it immediately bore envy. Since that day the origin of envy has appeared in all of the aeons and their worlds. But that envy was found to be a miscarriage without any spirit in it. It became like the shadows in a great

watery substance. Then the bitter wrath which came into being from the shadow was cast into a region of Chaos. Since that day <a> watery substance has appeared, i.e. what was <enclosed> in it (the shadow) flowed forth, appearing in Chaos. Just as all the useless afterbirth of one who bears a little child falls, likewise the matter which came into being from the shadow was cast aside. And it did not come out of Chaos, but matter was in Chaos, (existing) in a part of it.

Now after these things happened, then Pistis came and appeared over the matter of Chaos, which was cast off like a miscarriage since there was no spirit in <her>. For all of that is a boundless darkness and water of unfathomable depth. And when Pistis saw what came into being from her deficiency, she was disturbed. And the disturbance appeared as a fearful work. And it fled [in order to dwell] in the Chaos. Then she turned to it and [breathed] into its face in the abyss, [which is] beneath all of the heavens.

Now when Pistis Sophia desired [to cause] the one who had no spirit to receive the pattern of a likeness and rule over the matter and over all its powers, a ruler first appeared out of the waters, lion-like in appearance, androgynous, and having a great authority within himself, but not knowing whence he came into being. Then when Pistis Sophia saw him moving in the depth of the waters, she said to him, 'O youth, pass over here,' which is interpreted 'Yaldabaoth'.

Since that day, the first principle of the word which referred to the gods and angels and men has appeared. And the gods and angels and men

constitute that which came into being by means of the word. Moreover, the ruler Yaldabaoth is ignorant of the power of Pistis. He did not see her face, but the likeness which spoke with him he saw in the water. And from that voice he called himself 'Yaldabaoth.' But the perfect ones call him 'Ariael' because he was a lion-likeness. And after this one came to possess the authority of matter, Pistis Sophia withdrew up to her light." [133]

Yaldabaoth is described as being lion-like in appearance. The Demiurge has been described as being lion-faced, with the body of a serpent.

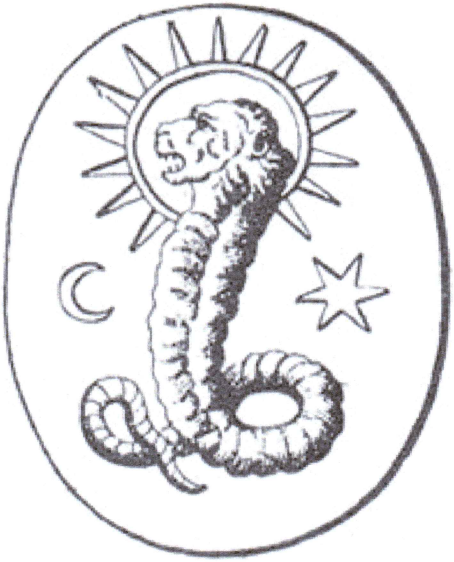


Figure 116. A lion-faced deity found on a Gnostic gem. Bernard de Montfaucon's 1722 "L'antiquité expliquée et représentée en figures". (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Lion-faced_deity.jpg)

Interestingly, a solar deity was worshipped throughout Mesopotamia (Akkad, Assyria, Babylonia) named Nergal. Seen in Figure 117, Nergal was described as being lion-faced, and later became the god of the underworld. [134]

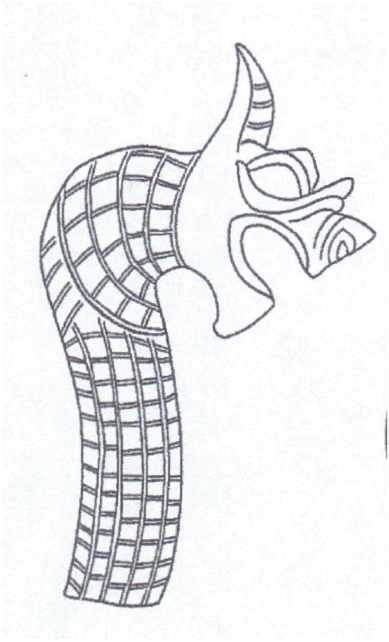


Figure 117. Mesopotamian emblem of the lion-faced underworld god Nergal. (Gods, Demons, and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia, 2004)

The woman crowned with twelve stars is "wisdom" or Pistis Sophia, she is giving birth to Matter. The sun and the moon represent inferiority to Sophia who is more powerful than the heavenly bodies.

We read in the gospel of Judas an interesting explanation about stars.

Gospel of Judas 108. - "In him the first human appeared with his incorruptible powers. And the aeon that appeared with his generation, the aeon in whom are the cloud of knowledge and the angel, is called El. {...} aeon {...} after that {...} said, 'Let twelve angels come into being {to} rule over chaos and the {underworld}.' And look, from the cloud there appeared an {angel} whose face flashed with fire and whose appearance was defiled with blood. His name was Nebro, which means 'rebel'; others call him Yaldabaoth. Another angel, Saklas, also came from the cloud. So Nebro created six angels-as well as Saklas-to be assistants, and these produced twelve angels in the heavens, with each one receiving a portion in the heavens." [135]

Twelve angels in the heavens, twelve stars. They are the twelve rulers. Yet they are all emanations of one, Yaldabaoth. These twelve stars are the crown above the woman's head. They are also the "crown of the Rephaim".

In the Secret Book According to John we read more about this "first ruler", Yaldabaoth.

The Secret Book According to John - "This is the first ruler, and it took great power from its mother, retreated from her, and moved out of the place where it had been born. Taking possession (of another place), it made for itself other eternal realms (aeons) inside a luminous, fiery blaze, which still exists. And it became stupefied in its madness, which still is with it." [136]

Yaldabaoth engenders itself with twelve authorities, one of which is called Sabaoth.

The Secret Book According to John - "And it (the first ruler) established seven kings in charge of the seven heavens, one per firmament of heaven; and five in charge of the depth of the abyss, to reign." [137]

The twelve stars are the twelve rulers of the material plane that Yaldobaoth engendered for himself. Seven rulers for each of the heavens, and five rulers of the underworld. Yet, they are all emanations of one entity.

These twelve rulers, or Archons, are not the only ones who are the same as stars however. Yeshua explains that everyone has their own star, they are just not connected with it while here on earth.

Gospel of Judas 59. - "Jesus said to them, 'Stop struggling with me. Each of you has his own star'". [138]

The third of the stars of heaven that the dragon pulls down to earth are *our* stars, the "divine Self's" that each of us originated as. We were taken from the heavenly realm and brought here. It is how humanity ended up here.

Not only is Yaldabaoth engendered as twelve authorities, one of which is Sabaoth, but Yaldabaoth creates seven bodies for itself. Two of these bodies we already discussed, *"the fourth, Iao, with the face of a serpent and having seven heads; fifth, Sabaoth, with the face of a dragon"*. [139]

The seven-headed dragon is Iao, the same as Yaw, and Yamm, one of the forms of the demiurge Yaldabaoth, who usurps the role as ruler of matter and the material plane from its mother.

The demiurge stole a third of the stars, the divine sparks of man, from the heavens and brought them down to this plane to entrap them within matter.

Matter rules the nations of the earth with a rod of iron, and Yaldobaoth the demiurge, is ruler of matter. Once Pistis Sophia saw that the demiurge ruled, she withdrew and went away. Not into the desert, but into her own light.

The woman of Revelation as well as the Moonchild of the Lost Book of King Og is simply the vision of how the material plane came into existence, as recorded by the Gnostics. The story has been misunderstood up till now.

The worship of this serpent is found throughout ancient religion and mythology, as well as within the Bible. What kind of coincidence would it be that the Destroyer Yama of Hindoo mythology is described as having a deep copper-colored mouth, that Moses's serpent would be bronze (similar to copper-colored), the Seraphim angels are described as serpents having a copper color, and the dragon of revelation is described as reddish?

It is almost too crazy to ask, but is this planet ruled by reptilian serpent-like entities? How did this happen? Maybe Adam knows.

---

[1] "The Hebrew Goddess", Rapheael Patai, Third Enlarged Edition, Wayne State University Press, 1990, page 53
[2] "The Hebrew Goddess", Rapheael Patai, Third Enlarged Edition, Wayne State University Press, 1990, page 50
[3] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/21.html#33
[4] See https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/21-33.htm
[5] "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Second Edition, Van Der Toorn, Becking and Van Der Horst, William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999, page 275
[6] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/deuteronomy/32.html#8
[7] "The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible", Abegg, Flint, Uldrich, Harper San Francisco, 1999, Page 191
[8] The Holy Bible Standard Revised Edition, The World Publishing Company (for Cokesbury), 1962, Deuteronomy 32:8, page 186
[9] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5945
[10] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 2:1
[11] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 2:26
[12] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/14.html#18
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 110:4 page 880
[14] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 14:19 page 18
[15] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/exodus/6.html#3
[16] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/17.html#1
[17] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H727
[18] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H717
[19] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1285
[20] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1262
[21] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1254
[22] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 4:25, page 83

[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Joshua 5:2, page 316
[24] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 2A:13, page 11
[25] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 18:25, page 423
[26] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 8:33, page 364
[27] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Judges 9:46, page 366
[28] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1286
[29] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 24:2, page 30
[30] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 24:9, page 30
[31] "The New Strong's Complete Dictionary of Bible Words", James Strong, Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1996, page 396, 3409
[32] See https://www.dictionary.com/browse/loins?s=t
[33] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 47:29, page 72
[34] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 5:34, page 1395
[35] "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Second Edition, Van Der Toorn, Becking and Van Der Horst, William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999, page 750
[36] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7706
[37] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7703
[38] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 10:8, page 13
[39] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Genesis 10:8, page 14
[40] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/10.html#11
[41] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5210
[42] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 37
[43] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Micah 5:6, page 805

[44] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 38
[45] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/10.html#8
[46] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H6440
[47] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 4:87, page 74
[48] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 17:10, page 20
[49] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 5:20, page 80
[50] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 1, page 624, "Asherah"
[51] "Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible", Second Edition, Van Der Toorn, Becking and Van Der Horst, William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999, page 99
[52] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 68:4 page 834
[53] "New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures", Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 1984, Psalm 68:4, page 738
[54] "New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures", Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 1984, Psalm 89:8, page 759
[55] "The God YW in the Religion of Canaan", John Gray, Journal of Near Eastern Studies, The University of Chicago Press, October 1953, Volume XII, Number 4, page 278
[56] "The God YW in the Religion of Canaan", John Gray, Journal of Near Eastern Studies, The University of Chicago Press, October 1953, Volume XII, Number 4, page 278
[57] See http://www.theology.edu/ugarbib.htm
[58] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 24
[59] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 37
[60] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 5:4
[61] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Job 41:1, page 775, (See footnotes for use of thorn/bargain over him/keep silent about/take off the face of his garment/shields/despair/purify themselves)
[62] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 12, page 814, "Yamm"
[63] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 12, page 814, "Yamm"
[64] "Ugaritic Literature", Cyrus H. Gordon, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Roma, 1949, page 15
[65] "Ugaritic Literature", Cyrus H. Gordon, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Roma, 1949, lines 35-40, page 20

[66] See https://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Yam_(god)
[67] "Asherah in the Hebrew Bible", John Day, Journal of Biblical Literature, Society of Biblical Literature, September 1986, Volume 105, No. 3, page 388
[68] "Asherah in the Hebrew Bible", John Day, Journal of Biblical Literature, Society of Biblical Literature, September 1986, Volume 105, No. 3, page 388
[69] "Asherah in the Hebrew Bible", John Day, Journal of Biblical Literature, Society of Biblical Literature, September 1986, Volume 105, No. 3, page 388
[70] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 4:22
[71] "The Book of Lamech of Cai"n, Demmon, 2019, Chapter 10:22
[72] "Ugaritic Literature", Cyrus H. Gordon, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Roma, 1949, page 15
[73] See https://www.vyasaonline.com/2020/01/20/yudhishthira-releases-nahusha-from-a-curse/mahabharata/
[74] See https://www.vyasaonline.com/encyclopedia/yama/
[75] A"nzu and Ziz: Great Mythical Birds in Ancient Near Eastern, Biblical, and Rabbinic Traditions", Wazana, Nili. Janes, Volume 31, Issue 1, 2009, pg 111
[76] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 41:4, page 1039
[77] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 77:16, page 845
[78] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ezekiel 28:2, page 1236
[79] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 2:10, page 983
[80] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 2:19, page 983
[81] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 2:21, page 984
[82] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 5:1
[83] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 18:6, page 789
[84] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 4:50
[85] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 89:8, page 857
[86] "The Book of Lamech of Cain", Demmon, 2019, Chapter 4:24
[87] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 16:1, page 417
[88] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 16:11, page 417

[89] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 16:14, page 418
[90] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 16:18, page 418
[91] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 11:1, page 996
[92] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 4:86, page 73
[93] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 32:24, page 48
[94] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 32:9, page 305
[95] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/isaiah/11.html#2
[96] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 4:19, page 83
[97] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 4:24, page 83
[98] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 4:16, page 82
[99] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 7:1, page 86
[100] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Exodus 34:29, page 190
[101] The Holy Bible Douay Version, John Murphy Company, 1899, Exodus 34:35, page 190
[102] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H7160
[103] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 69:31, page 837
[104] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 7:10, page 86
[105] See http://www.jasoncolavito.com/akhbar-al-zaman.html
[106] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Numbers 21:4, page 226
[107] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 7:12, page 95
[108] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 2 Kings 18:3, page 563
[109] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, John 3:14, page 1526 (for omission of "not perish but" see footnote 1)
[110] See https://www.vyasaonline.com/2020/01/20/yudhishthira-releases-nahusha-from-a-curse/mahabharata/

[111] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 1:3 page 394

[112] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, 1 Samuel 17:45, page 421

[113] "The Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament" , R. Laird Harris, Gleason L. Archer Jr, Bruce K. Waltke, Moody Press, 1980, page 760

[114] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 37

[115] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, page 421

[116] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Isaiah 30:6, page 618

[117] "Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible", Robert Young, Benediction Classics Oxford, 2012, Isaiah 6:1, page 601

[118] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H8314

[119] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H8313

[120] "The New Strong's Complete Dictionary of Bible Words", James Strong, Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1996, page 548, 8315

[121] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Numbers 21:6, page 226

[122] "The New Strong's Complete Dictionary of Bible Words", James Strong, Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1996, page 695, 4519

[123] "The Book of Jubilees", Rev. George H. Schodde, E.J. Goodrich, 1888, page 36

[124] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 168

[125] "The Early Chronology of Sumer and Egypt", S. Langdon, The Journal of Egyptian Archaeology, Oct., 1921, Vol. 7, No. ¾, page 136

[126] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Deuteronomy 3:1, page 259

[127] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Galatians 5:19, page 1671(see footnotes for omission of "adultery" and use of "sexual immorality" in place of "fornication", and omission of "murder")

[128] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., 5331

[129] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., 5332

[130] "The Revelation of John part of the Holy Bible", The ancient Greek text, alternating verse by verse with A new English translation from the Greek by David Robert Palmer, April 2018 Edition, Revelation 12:1, page 47, See http://bibletranslation.ws/palmer-translation/

[131] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 2B:16, page 65

[132] "The Nag Hammadi Library", James M. Robinson, Harper & Row Publishers, 1977, page 162

[133] "The Nag Hammadi Library", James M. Robinson, Harper & Row Publishers, 1977, page 162

[134] "Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia", Jeremy Black, Anthony Green, The British Museum Press, 2004, page 169

[135] "The Gospel of Judas", Rodolphe Kasser, Marvin Meyer, Gregor Wurst; National Geographic Society; 2006, page 37

[136] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 36

[137] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 36

[138] "The Gospel of Judas", Rodolphe Kasser, Marvin Meyer, Gregor Wurst; National Geographic Society; 2006, page 29

[139] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 37

Chapter 21

The Revelation of Adam and the Hidden Truth

"Knowledge makes a man unfit to be a slave."
~ Frederick Douglass, 1892

"Religion" derives from the Latin *religāre*. It means *"to bind"*. [1]

Countless gods and goddesses that have been worshipped over millennia. Many have been merged together or confused with others or even completely misunderstood by modern scholars, making it challenging in modern times to differentiate the various gods from each other with any absolute certainty or accuracy.

However, when we peer past the deliberately misleading translations of the Old Testament, we are not left with countless stories of one god, but instead countless stories of many gods all given the same name. At some point

in history, likely during the Babylonian Exile, the numerous gods of the Old Testament mysteriously were all merged into one god, under one name.

Indeed, this revelation is not new, and in "Anacalypsis", Higgins condemns the deceit of the Hebrew scribes who, with their translations, would have us believe otherwise: *"The fact of the names of God being disguised in all the translations tends to prove that no dependence can be placed on any of them. The fact shews very clearly the temper or state of mind with which the translators have undertaken their task. God is called by several names. How is the reader of a translation to discover this, if he find them all rendered by one name? He is evidently deceived."* [2]

Still, we see evidence in the Old Testament of an overall higher god, named El, with a number of lower gods below him, including Yahweh. Yahweh is referred to as Yaw and Jah. We have seen that Yw was a son of El in the Ugaritic texts.

We have seen the names of El Olam, El Shaddai, El Elyon, and El Berith in the previous pages. However, these names also correspond to known names of Baal in the Old Testament: El Elyon and Aliyn Baal; El Shaddai (Shadad) and Baal Hadad; El Berith and Baal Berith.

Interestingly, *Bible.org* claims that Baal Hadad comes from the Arabic root hdd: *"48 Oldenburg, Conflict, 59, says: 'The only likely etymology for the name hdd is the cognate Arabic root which means 'to demolish with violence, with a vehement noise.'"* [3]

To demolish with violence? Well that sounds familiar. Is that not similar to what El Shadday (Shadad) means? How could the biblical God and the "Baal's" have nearly identical names?

Numerous passages describe Yahweh in the same terms as Leviathan. As we have seen, Leviathan is identical to the Ugaritic "Yam". Yam is called Judge River and Judge Sea.

Baal goes to battle with two "sticks" to defeat Yam.

"Ktr brings down two sticks
And proclaims their names.
'Thy name, even thine, is Driver!
Driver, drive Sea
Drive Sea from his throne
River from the seat of his sovereignty!" [4]

Interestingly, this Ugaritic drama is played out right under our noses in our Bible. Baal in the Ugaritic texts, becomes the "Lord" in the book of Habakkuk. With *corrected* footnote in bold by this author, we read "rods":

Habakkuk 3:8 - "O Lord, were You displeased with the rivers, Was Your anger against the rivers, Was Your wrath against the sea, That You rode on Your horses, Your chariots of salvation? 9 Your bow was made quite ready; Oaths were sworn over Your [1] arrows ***([1] rods)****. Selah"* [5]

Baal is referred to as the "Rider of Clouds" in the Ugaritic text.

"What enemy has arisen against Baal
Or foe against the Rider of Clouds?" [6]

Yet, the "Lord" is given that title in the book of Psalm. With footnote in bold by this author:

Psalm 68:4 - "Sing to God, sing praises to His name; Extol Him who rides on the clouds, By His name [3]Yah ([3] ***Lit. Lord, a shortened Heb. form****), And rejoice before Him."* [7]

Many verses in the Old Testament speak of Yahweh/Jehovah's "line of inheritance":

Zechariah 2:12 - "And the Lord will take possession of Judah as His inheritance in the Holy Land, and will again choose Jerusalem". [8]

Psalm 33:12 - "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, The people He has chosen as His own inheritance." [9]

Isaiah 19:24 - "In that day Israel will be one of three with Egypt and Assyria-a blessing in the midst of the land, 25 whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, 'Blessed is Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance.'" [10]

Leviticus 20:26 - "And you shall be holy to Me, for I the Lord am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be Mine." [11]

However, inheritances are normally received, such as from a father. One does not go out and choose or take an inheritance. God Almighty having something "given" to him seems contrary to the idea of the same god having created all the world, and all the people within it. Did someone else create the world and then give Yahweh a portion of it as an inheritance?

If we look up Psalm 89:6 in the American Standard Version we read:

(ASV) Psalm 89:6 - "For who in the skies can be compared unto Jehovah? Who among the [a]sons of the [b]mighty is like unto Jehovah, A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones" [12]

Footnotes say: *[a]Psalm 89:6 Or, sons of God, [b]Psalm 89:6 Or, gods.*

Who among the sons of God? When we "correct" the incorrect translations we find that they match other, non-biblical ancient texts that have been discovered such as the Ugaritic texts. Each of these lower gods receive a territory for themselves, an inheritance. The "Most High" (El), separated the sons of men, and Yahweh's allotted portion or "line of inheritance", is the children of Israel, of which Jacob's line is the last remaining claim.

As referenced earlier, ancient tablets seem to indicate that among the inhabitants of Ugarit, Yahweh was perceived as one of the seventy sons of El:

KTU 1.1 IV 14 says: sm . bny . yw . ilt

The name of the son of god, Yahweh. [13]

In the second century CE "Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs", we find the "Testament of Naphtali Concerning Natural Goodness". This work concerns a vision that Naphtali, the eighth son of Jacob and Bilhah, had:

VIII.5 - "For in the fortieth year of my life, I saw a vision that the sun and the moon were standing still on the Mount of Olives, at the east of Jerusalem. And behold Isaac, the father of my father, saith to us, Run and lay hold of them, each one according to his strength; and he that seizeth them, his shall be the sun and moon. And we all of us ran together, and Levi laid hold of the sun, and Judah outstripped the others and seized the moon, and they were both of them lifted up with them. And when Levi became as a sun, a certain young man gave to him twelve branches of palm; and Judah was bright as the moon, and under his feet were twelve rays. Levi and Judah ran, and laid hold of the other. And, lo, a bull upon the earth, having two great horns, and an eagle's wings upon his back; and we wished to seize him; but could not. For Joseph outstripped us, and took him, and ascended up with him on high." [14]

Described in this vision is Levi depicted as the sun god, Judah depicted as the moon god, and both are watching Joseph down below as he overcomes a bull with wings that *"ascends up with him on high*".

There are several observations to make about this narrative. Besides the obvious Babylonian imagery of the bull with eagle's wings, is also the representation of a sun god and a moon god.

In Figure 118, we see a second to third century Mithraic artifact. The Mithraic artifact seem to show a literal picture of Naphtali's vision of Joseph and the bull, Levi as the sun and Judah as the moon.

Figure 118. Double-sided 2nd-3rd century CE Mithraic altarpiece found near Fiano Romano, near Rome (Louvre). (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:MithraReliefvert.jpg)

During the second century CE, a competing and very popular religion in Rome was Mithraism. Mithra was a sun god, and shared many characteristics with the later Jesus Christ of the New Testament gospels.

Not only does the narrative of Joseph and a bull match that of Mithra, but also the epic of the Sumerian Gilgamesh and the Bull of Heaven, as well.

The bull with wings sounds like the "Bull of Heaven" depicted on a Mesopotamian artifact showing the hero Gilgamesh slaying the Bull of Heaven. It is depicted on Tablet VI and titled the "Epic of Gilgamesh".

Figure 119. Terrocotta Relief Gilgamesh slays the Bull of Heaven (2250 – 1900 BCE) (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:O.1054_color.jpg)

The Gnostics would argue that the confusion within religions as to how one god can seem to take over the role of another god, and why one god seems to be the same as another god, is due to the fact that all the gods are simply emanations of one god, one whom the Gnostics called the demiurge.

These emanations take separate forms, forms which may fight with each other, even attempt or successfully kill each other's physical forms. This behavior is a result of their being driven by negative energies such as wrath, jealousy, lust, desire for power, and revenge. The vices of the material world.

According to the Gnostics, these emanations of the demiurge are all put in charge over nations and are protective of their territory, yet they all have the same goal. Keep man ignorant of his true nature, of who he was and where he came from. Most importantly, at all costs do not let man discover the truth of the material prison that he currently resides in.

In the "First Book of Adam and Eve", a work that cannot be dated but can possibly range anywhere from 200 BCE to 100 CE, we read a strange account that at first glance does not seem to correlate with anything else: "*And Adam said to Eve, 'Look at thine eyes, and at mine, which afore beheld angels in heaven, praising; and they, too, without ceasing. 9 But now we do not see as we did: our eyes have become of flesh; they cannot see in like manner as they saw before.'*" [15]

Adam complains that his eyes *have become flesh*, and cannot see in the same manner as they saw before. However, according to the book of Genesis,

flesh is what God creates Adam of, so what substance does Adam believe his eyes were originally made out of?

Perhaps the reason for the confusion is that Genesis has not been translated faithfully from the original Hebrew. At the beginning of this book we had discussed several victims of translation such as "gods" and "creation".

What we have yet to discuss is the *two accounts of creation* that is contained in the book of Genesis. We can only recognize that there are two accounts when reading directly from Hebrew. One can reference *qBible.com* if one wishes to keep up with the following abbreviated narrative.

The first account of creation starts with Genesis 1:1 and ends at Genesis 2:3, when Elohim or "the gods" after six days of creation, sanctify the seventh day and rest. If we explore these verses, we will see that on the first day light and darkness was created. On the second day, the waters were separated and the firmament appears. On the third day, the earth brings forth grass, herb, trees and fruit. On the fourth day, the stars, the sun and the moon are created. On the fifth day, the living creatures in the sea and winged fowl were created. On the sixth day, the beasts of the earth and man (both male and female) are created. [16] Then the Elohim rest on the seventh day. At this point all of creation is completed by the gods, yet there is no mention of Adam, Eve, or a garden. Neither is there ever a mention of the god "Yahweh".

There is one other absolutely critical observation we make. *Never is there mentioned anything as being created from the "dust of the ground".*

Then in Genesis 2:4, as if it was a separate story added later, we get the introduction for the first time of "Yahweh", and the very specific creations that he is responsible for, and the very different way he creates them.

Genesis 2:4 - "These [are] the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that Yahweh Elohim made the earth and the heavens". [17]

Then follows an altered account of creation. Genesis 2:5 states that there were no plants growing yet because Yahweh had not caused it to rain and there was no man to till the ground. So, Yahweh *creates man out of the dust of the ground* in Genesis 2:7 and places him in a garden, where every plant and tree is *then* caused to grow. Later in Genesis 2:18, Yahweh realizes that it is not good for man to be alone, and in Genesis 2:19 Yahweh then *forms out of the ground every beast of the field and fowl of the air*, sending them to the man so that they can be named. However, after giving names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and every beast of the field, no suitable helper is to be found. It is only then that a woman is made, fashioned from the man. She is brought to Adam and he names her. So, man is created prior to the plants and the trees and the beast of the field and the fowl of the air, as well as the female. *All out of the dust of the ground.* [18] Why two different accounts?

In "The Anchor Bible's Genesis", the two accounts of Genesis are addressed as we read, *"A significant milestone in the literary criticism of Genesis was the observation published in 1753 by the French physician Jean Astruc that, when referring to the Deity, some narratives in this book use the*

personal name Yahweh ("Jehovah"), while other and apparently parallel accounts employ Elohim, the generic Hebrew term for "divine being." It would seem to follow, Astruc argued, that Genesis was made up of two originally independent sources." [19]

It would seem that Genesis is indeed made up of two separate Creation accounts. One with the creation of the world and mankind by the Elohim, and another introducing Yahweh as the god of Adam and Eve.

It is here that we discover something else about human and animal nature. *Humans and animals were never meant to eat each other's flesh.*

After the first Creation account, we read in Genesis 1:29, *"And God said, 'See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed, to you it shall be for food. 30 Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food'; and it was so."* [20]

Humans, animals, birds and creeping things are all given green herb for food. Never is it said that animal flesh is food. This corruption of nature is apparently introduced by Yahweh, and likely the Watchers as well. It is violence against life and the spilling of blood that is the corruption of our environment. It seems mankind was originally supposed to be *vegetarians*.

Even in the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve only eat of the fruit of the trees, they do not kill and eat any animals. The animals are man's "helpers".

After Adam and Eve's expulsion from the Garden of Eden, the killing and eating of animals is introduced, along with animal sacrifice. The animals, birds and the creeping things of the earth then learn to fear man as a predator. Humans and animals begin to hunt each other. Life itself becomes corrupted.

Another significant victim of translation is the word "man". We have a false idea that somewhere in the book of Genesis, Yahweh points at the man and says, "Your name shall be Adam!" This does not happen anywhere in the Bible. The first time we see the appearance of the name "Adam" is in Genesis 2:18, where it is inserted very discreetly into the middle of a verse, with most readers totally missing the formal introduction of the father of the human race:

Genesis 2:18 - "And the Lord God said, 'It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.' 19 Out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. 20 So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him." [21]

As we can see, one moment this new and nameless creature is *"man"*, the next moment he is suddenly *"Adam"*. He is never formally named by Yahweh. He just mysteriously and instantly becomes "Adam". Where did the name "Adam" come from?

According to Strong's Concordance, "man" is listed as Hebrew word H120, which is "âdâm" (aw-dawm) and is defined as *"a human being"*. [22] In

other words, "adam" is the Hebrew word for "man". It was never a formal name. This can be likened to talking about a dog, and then suddenly calling him "Dog". Well the dog did this and did that, and then he took "Dog" home.

Unfortunately, we are not finished with being misled. Because "man", is not "male". If we return to the first creation account, where the Elohim create man, and we read Genesis 1:27 directly from Hebrew:

Genesis 1:27 - "So Elohim created man (H120) *in his [own] image; in the image of Elohim created he him, male* (H2145) *and female* (H5347) *created he them."* [23]

H120, H2145 and H5347 are added in parenthesis by this author. When "man" is created in the image of the Elohim, we find two aspects, the male H2145 "zâkâr" [24] and the female H5347 "neqêbâh". [25] These are the male and female sexual principles of man. This proves that when "man" was created, it was both male and female. Both sexual or gender identifying principles were within each "man". "Man" was created *androgynous*.

This is clearly illustrated further on in Genesis 5:2, when reading directly from Hebrew. [26]

Genesis 5:2 - "Male (H2145) *and female* (H5347) *created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day they were created".*

The male (H2145) and female (H5347) annotated in parenthesis by this author, are the sexual principles and are clearly separate principles present within the one "Adam".

There is no "them" in the original Hebrew of Genesis 1:27. "Them" is inserted at the end in the English translation as the Hebrew word "êth" H853, which is defined as *"entity, self"*. [27] In fact, H853 is inserted again in Genesis 1:29, this time not signifying "them", but to signify "you".

Genesis 1:29 - "And Elohim said, Behold, I have given you (H853 "êth") *every herb bearing seed"*. [28]

As seen within parenthesis by this author, it appears that "them" was added simply to make the sentence make sense in English. However, instead of making sense, it actually prevents us from discovering the correct interpretation of the verse. In order to understand this, we must first understand the word "image" in Genesis 1:27. The word "image" is translated from the Hebrew word H6754 "tselem". H6754 is defined as *"to shade; a phantom, illusion"*. [29]

We can then interpret the verse as saying, the gods created the phantom or illusion "man", which was a male *and* female entity, an *androgynous* entity. However, they did not create the physical bodies.

We discover three states or forms that "man" exists in. The first is the Elohim creating "man" as a whole, who is androgynous, engendered as both male and female sexual principles. This is a non-physical, eternal being.

The next is Yahweh extracting the female principle from "man", as Yahweh "removes a rib" and fashions the "woman". This creates two engendered entities out of one. This second state of existence is "man"

existing as two separate engendered principles, as a male entity and a female entity. These separated entities are still non-physical and eternal.

The third existence is of the physical nature, when the male and the female entities are cast out of the non-physical Garden of Eden onto the physical earth. However, first they are given "physical" bodies. If we read Genesis 3:21 directly from Hebrew, we realize something remarkable.

Genesis 3:21 - "Unto Adam and also unto his wife did Yahwe Elohim make coats of skins, and clothed them." [30]

A common myth that circulates is that Yahweh killed some animals and fashioned clothes for Adam and Eve out of their hides. Yet, we never read anything about furs made from animals in Genesis. The Hebrew word for "coat" is H3801 "kethôneth" and is defined as *"to cover, a shirt, garment"*. [31] The Hebrew word for "skins" is H5785 "ôwr" and is defined as *"skin, (as naked)"*. [32] The Hebrew word for "clothed" is H3847 "lâbash" which is defined as *"wrap around, put on a garment"*. [33] So the verse tells us that Yahweh made a garment of naked skin and wrapped Adam and Eve in it. Yahweh put a physical coating, a material shell, upon Adam and Eve like a garment. *He clothed the non-physical Adam and Eve with physical bodies*.

Then something strange happens. Adam and Eve are not mentioned individually anymore, we instead revert back to the "man" as a whole.

Genesis 3:22 - "And Yahwe Elohim said, Behold the man has become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now lest he put forth his hand, and

take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever. 23 Therefore Yahwe Elohim sent him forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man;" [34]

We might note that within these verses, the word "him", when referencing the man, does not appear in Hebrew, there is no masculine reference to the "man's" hand, or when the "man" is sent away.

We discover that the non-physical "man", who now exists as two, a separate male principle and a female principle, is still immortal in his and her current state, in their current environment. The Garden of Eden is a non-physical environment, it cannot be seen on the material plane. So the two non-physical parts of "man" are driven out of the non-physical Garden of Eden, and cast upon the physical earth, the "*ground from whence he was taken*". This is done to prevent their existing eternally. They are placed into perishable bodies, in a perishable world. Why are they punished? *For knowing the truth.*

That is the third state of existence, the actual physical incarnation of Adam and Eve, into the material plane. They are given physical bodies and then cast onto the physical earth in material form, to exist among the other material forms of the earth. In this perishable state of existence, dust will return to dust. The three stages of the "fall of man" is complete.

Though "Adam" is never given an official name, he does give a name to "his wife". Directly from Hebrew, we read:

Genesis 3:20 - "And Adam called his wife's name Cawwa; because she was the mother of all living." [35]

He names her "Chavvâh" which is Hebrew H2332 and means *"life giver"*. [36] Traditionally, we are given her name as "Eve", and many people think it means "first woman". This misunderstanding has taken away from the significance of who "Chavvâh" really was. She was not just a "helper". She is the Mother, the Giver of Life. Yet she was also not a "wife", nor was she the first mother, since technically Eve was "birthed" from Adam.

There is no institution of marriage at that point of existence, there can be only the reunification of the two separate principles, the male and female sexual principles, back into one body. A return to the "whole".

Marriage as an institution has been touted as enhancing legal rights or combining resources. When we read Genesis correctly, we discover that we originated as "Man", a divine entity that contained both male and female sexual principles within. "Man" was then divided into separate male and female engendered entities, and was no longer "whole". We must realize that there is a natural desire for the male and female sexual principles to reunite.

What we feel as love or desire, or even lust, is our need to be intimately connected with the opposite gender on a spiritual level because it makes us whole again, *literally*. The invention of the "marriage" of man and woman, the male sexual principle and female sexual principle in physical form, which results in a husband and a wife, is about as close as one gets on the material plane to their original state of "Man", who was androgynous. It is

an inadequate fix to suppress our spiritual need to ascend and become whole. With Hebrew words in parenthesis by this author, we read on *qBible.com*:

Genesis 2:24 - "Therefore shall a man (H376 "îysh") *leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife* (H802 "ishshâh")*: and they shall be one flesh* (H1320 "bâsâr")*."* [37]

The Hebrew word H376 "îysh" denotes *"a man as an individual or a male person"*. [38] The Hebrew word H802 "ishshâh" is the feminine of 376, and means *"a woman, female"*. [39] The Hebrew word H1320 "bâsâr" means *"body, person"*. [40]

So we see how the "man" H376 is the "physical" male, and the "woman" H802 is the "physical" female, the difference being she is not just a female sexual principle at this point, she is now a physical "mate". This applies, again, to both humans and animals as we see illustrated in Genesis 7:

Genesis 7:2 - "Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male (H376) *and his female* (H802): *and of beasts that [are] not clean by two, the male* (H376) *and his female* (H802)*."* [41]

So we see clearly that H802 "ishshâh" does not signify Adam's "wife", but is rather the physical female mate of any male, human or animal.

By reading Genesis correctly, we get a fully detailed "fall of man". We began as a divine androgynous being, who was purposefully divided into separate male and a female non-physical entities. Subsequently, the entities then became engendered physical beings upon the physical earth. We may say

that this initial "man", as a whole being, is a divine being, one that constitutes the original entity, a higher self. Could it be that the original "man", was a pre-existing entity?

What is interesting to note, is the idea that man's material body is created from the material world. The earth is feminine, and we often refer to it as "Mother Earth". There has been an insinuation of an "Earth Goddess". When we think of man being created out of the earth, we get the idea of mother "Earth" as the birth mother, and "Sky" as the father. Like An and Ki.

Perhaps the reason so many of the ancient gods were "sun" gods, is because the sun was considered the father, just as the earth was the mother.

In Frank Water's "Book of the Hopi", the traditionally secretive Hopi world-view of life is communicated by some thirty elders of the Hopi tribe of northern Arizona. They relate, *"With the pristine wisdom granted them, they understood that the earth was a living entity like themselves. She was their mother; they were made from her flesh; they suckled at her breast. For her milk was the grass upon which all animals grazed and the corn which had been created specially to supply food for mankind. But the corn plant was also a living entity with a body similar to man's in many respects, and the people built its flesh into their own. Hence corn was also their mother. Thus they knew their mother in two aspects which were often synonymous-as Mother Earth and the Corn Mother. In their wisdom they also knew their father in two aspects. He was the Sun, the solar god of the universe."* [42]

The Hopi saw these universal entities as their real parents, their human parents. The origin of their physical forms. Father Sun and Mother Earth.

In 1945, when the Nag Hammadi scrolls were retrieved in that earthen jar, a scroll called "The Revelation of Adam" was discovered. This composition has been dated to as early as the first century CE, thus predating almost all known copies of Old *or* New Testament manuscripts. [43]

This understandably unpublicized manuscript is the alleged account of the teachings of Adam to his son Seth of the time after his and Eve's creation, and may very well hold a key to understanding the truth of man's existence in this physical reality.

The Revelation of Adam begins, *"Listen to my words, my son Seth. When god created me out of the earth along with your mother Eve, I went about with her in a glory that she saw in the eternal realm from which we came. She taught me knowledge of the eternal god. And we resembled the great eternal angels, for we were higher than the god who created us and the powers with him, whom we did not know."* [44]

In this startling account, Adam explains to Seth that he and Eve had existed *prior* to being created of the earth, and that they had resembled the great eternal angels in the eternal realm from which they had originated. Adam explains to Seth that there are two gods. The eternal god and the creator god. Adam explains that Eve had taught him of the eternal god, and how they had been *"higher than the god who created us and the powers with him"*.

Adam and Eve did not know this creator god and the powers that were with him.

Notice again the distinction Adam makes between the "eternal god" and the god who created them from the earth. Adam insists that these are two separate beings, they are not the same, and that in fact he and Eve originally existed as "higher" than the god who had created their physical bodies, obviously doing so without their permission and against their will.

After their creation, Adam had no memory, but Eve had somehow preserved her memory of their existence from before. Eve attempts to educate Adam on that which he cannot remember. Eve's "account", her memory of pre-existence that she teaches Adam, can be likened to her sharing the forbidden fruit of the tree of knowledge alluded to in the book of Genesis. In the Old Testament, this of course, is considered the first grave sin against "the god who created them", and results in getting them kicked out of the Garden of Eden and cast down upon the earth.

We continue with the Revelation of Adam:

"God, the ruler of the realms and the powers, divided us in wrath, and then we became two beings. And the glory in our hearts left us, me and your mother Eve, along with the first knowledge that breathed in us. And glory fled from us and entered another great realm. Your mother Eve and I didn't come from this realm. But knowledge entered into the seed of great eternal beings. For this reason I myself have called you by the name of that person who is the

seed of the great generation or its predecessor. After those days the eternal knowledge of the god of truth withdrew from me and your Mother Eve." [45]

Here we discover an account of the "fall of man" nearly identical with what we read in Genesis, when correctly translated from the Hebrew. We see three separate states of existence in which Adam and Eve began united as one; a single entity, in a higher heavenly realm. A star. Adam insists that he and Eve were not from this realm. Adam and Eve resembled the great eternal angels. The lower creator god, the ruler of the material realm and his powers, divide Adam and Eve in wrath, and they become two separate beings. They found themselves divided into a male principle and female principle. Their "glory", their spiritual or higher self, the "man", fled and entered another great realm, an unseen one. Their first knowledge, the original memory, had vanished from Adam, but Eve somehow retained it. Their eternal knowledge of the "god of truth", a reference to the higher god who they were once aware of when they were united as One, vanishes as well.

We then learn of Adam and Eve's fate: *"Then we learned about the inanimate as we did about human beings. We recognized the god who created us. We were not strangers to his powers. And we served him in fear and slavery. After these events our hearts darkened, and I slept in my heart's darkened thought."* [46]

No longer a united eternal being, and now separated and imprisoned in mortal, physical bodies in the material realm, Adam and Eve learn about mortal affairs like human beings and became acquainted with the god who had

created them. Adam says they were not strangers to his powers. But disconnected from their "glory", their higher self, and powerless in their amnesiac and fragile physical bodies, they served this lower creator god in fear and slavery. They did not know how to escape.

We get the sense that in the realm that Adam and Eve came from, they were accustomed to an environment of great positive energy, great power, and great glory, as described in the First Book of Adam and Eve that we referenced earlier. By the end of the fall, Adam speaks of the darkness in their hearts, an inexplicable description of the negative environment in which he and Eve are now immersed in. Adam finds himself firmly entrenched in the material world. Unable to remember, he refers to himself as being "asleep".

This is the gnostic story of Adam and Eve's fall, and their physical incarnation. How different does Christianity interpret the fall of man in Genesis from its original Hebrew, and yet how faithfully the gnostic Revelation of Adam parallels the correctly translated Hebrew account!

As Adam and Eve "became fruitful and multiplied", the world became populated with physical forms, and it would seem that the creator god and the powers with him found a way to continue to lure and trap other "great eternal angels", dividing them into male and female principles and implanting them into those amnesiac physical bodies to serve him and his powers.

Whatever realm Adam and Eve the "Man" originated from, one may ponder the likelihood of any other entities purposefully coming to this material plane to *bust up* the creator god and his powers' little party, only to

suffer the memory wipe, thereby succeeding only in *joining* the party. Destined to serve the material plane's wrathful god in fear and slavery, they join the others, asleep in absolute ignorance and darkness. A perfect trap it is.

Genesis 3:17 - "...Cursed is the ground for your sake; In toil you shall eat of it All the days of your life. 18 Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, And you shall eat the herb of the field. 19 In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread Till you return to the ground, For out of it you were taken; For dust you are, And to dust you shall return." [47]

Perhaps rescue teams formed of entities who once knew Adam and Eve were not the only ones that took the fall from heaven, in their attempt to try to awaken humanity, the "third of the stars of heaven", of their dire situation. Perhaps a very powerful Being decided to incarnate, to come down into the darkness and shine their blinding light into it. Perhaps we know the names of this light apostle…Siddhartha Gautama (the real Buddha), and Yeshua (the real Jesus). Perhaps part of their message found its way to the masses at the time, but the powers of this realm then took control of those messages, twisting the words and meanings to suit their own narrative, to continue the state of human ignorance. They kept what they wished of the light apostle's teachings for use against mankind, and destroyed everything else. Just as the Universal Church has done from the very beginning.

It was only a matter of time before the powers corrupted the memory of the messengers themselves, and turned these powerful personalities into gods to be worshipped. An absolute perversion of their core message, which

was to turn away from the false gods and powers of this realm, and seek the glory that fled from us into that unseen realm that we have no memory of.

The Revelation of Adam is only one aspect of our suppressed history, and certainly one may argue that one ancient manuscript with its controversial teachings does not prove anything.

Gnostic teaching itself is comprised of several branches, such as the Sethian Gnostics of which the Revelation of Adam is considered to be part of. It is but one of dozens of ancient Gnostic manuscripts that make up non-Christian or what has been incorrectly labeled as "occult" teachings.

The definition of "occult" according to Webster's is *"hidden from sight, obscure"*. [48] Christianity has redefined "occult" to mean "of the devil".

Anything non-Christian is then lumped into the category as "of the devil" in an effort to scare Christians away from the truth; that is, anything that is not sanctioned by the Universal Church. Yet, Christians fail to see it is the devil himself that has been tricking and entrapping them. They are held firmly in his grasp, in fear and servility, harboring fear and hatred of anyone who is not of the same cult. It is the result of brainwashing and fanaticism.

There were early Church Fathers who were Gnostics, of course, including Origen, and some of their teachings form the very foundation of the Universal Church, and therefore Christianity itself. Yet we are led to believe that there is no truth unless the Universal Church teaches it, and if the Universal Church does not teach it, then it must come from the devil or Satan.

It is through this absurd mechanism that the Universal Church ensures humanity remains asleep and in utter darkness, sipping only on what the Universal Church has deemed to be "the truth". This is the very definition of a "cult" which relies on brainwashing its adherents, demanding they repeat over and over the prescribed version of truth. A truth that can never be questioned. Sadly, so much of the world is trapped in this self-imposed mental prison.

The Universal Church labeled the Gnostics "heretics", tracking them down and murdering them for their beliefs in the second century CE. The Universal Church successfully eliminated the threat. Yet, we clearly see that when the book of Genesis is translated correctly from its Hebrew, it is the gnostic teachings that line up most accurately with the Hebrew Scripture. It is the Christian translators who have mistranslated and misquoted Genesis in order to keep Christians confused, ignorant, and wallowing in darkness.

The Universal Church has utilized murder for centuries to silence any opposition to their power. They have renamed murder with words such as the "Crusades" or the "Inquisition". Today it is continued through wars.

All works are suspect. One should never unconditionally accept any ancient or modern manuscript word for word, Christian or non-Christian, as one never knows what biases may have been at play in its reproduction.

One should, however, carefully look for glimmers of *truth* found in all works, and evaluate any parallels of that truth to other sources, to see if it does indeed resonate with one's own recognition of a greater truth.

One must be prepared to take the time to do research, research that requires the seeker of truth to dig very deep, past the many surface layers of lies that have been built up between us and what is really going on.

One must once again actively take charge of their lives, vetting the information they are given, to attain true knowledge, that which hides beyond the lies that surround all of us today.

Exodus 34:14 - "(for you shall worship no other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God)." [49]

God's name is Jealous. Jealous of who? Jealous of what?

The Father of Lies is alive and well, and we can see his work all around us. For the very world itself, the one that we gaze upon when we look about ourselves, is simply an illusion.

---

[1] "Origins: A Short Etymological Dictionary of Modern English", Eric Partridge, The Macmillan Company, New York, 1959, "ligament/religion" page 354
[2] "Anacalypsis", Godfrey Higgins, Macy-Masius Publishers, New York, 1927, Book II, Chapter I, Section 4, page 62
[3] See https://bible.org/article/baalism-canaanite-religion-and-its-relation-selected-old-testament-texts
[4] "Ugaritic Literature", Cyrus H. Gordon, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Roma, 1949, page 16, 68:15
[5] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994 Habakkuk 3:8, page 1356
[6] "Ugaritic Literature", Cyrus H. Gordon, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Roma, 1949, page 19, 68:30
[7] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 68:4, page 834
[8] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Zechariah 2:12, page 1368
[9] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Psalm 33:12, page 803
[10] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Isaiah 19:24, page 1007
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Leviticus 20:26, page 173
[12] https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=psalm+89&version=ASV
[13] See http://www.theology.edu/ugarbib.htm
[14] The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Volume VIII, WM. B. Eerdmanns Publishing Company, 1986, The Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs, VIII, 5, page 28
[15] "The Forgotten Books of Eden", Rutherford H. Platt, Jr, Bell Publishing Company, 1981, Chapter 4, Verse 8, page 7
[16] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/1.html#1
[17] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/2.html#4
[18] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/2.html#5
[19] "The Anchor Bible Genesis", E.A. Speiser, Doubleday & Company, Inc, 1964, 2nd Ed., page XXII
[20] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 1:29, page 2
[21] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 2:18, page 3

[22] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H120
[23] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/1.html#27
[24] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H2145
[25] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5347
[26] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/5.html#2
[27] See https://biblehub.com/text/genesis/1-27.htm
[28] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/1.html#29
[29] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H6754
[30] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/3.html#21
[31] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H3801
[32] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H5785
[33] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H3847
[34] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/3.html#22
[35] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/3.html#20
[36] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H2332
[37] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/2.html#24
[38] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H376
[39] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H802
[40] Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, James Strong, Crusade Bible Publishers, Inc., H1320
[41] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/genesis/7.html#2
[42] "Book of the Hopi", Frank Waters, The Viking Press, 1971, page 7
[43] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, 178
[44] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, 180
[45] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, 181
[46] "The Gnostic Bible", Willis Barnstone, Marvin Meyer, Shambhala, 2003, 181
[47] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Genesis 3:17, page 5
[48] Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition, G.&C. Merriam Co., Publishers, 1942, "occult" page 686

[49] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Exodus 34:14, page 129

Chapter 22

Plato and the Copy of the Universe

"And again Sansai asked the Light Apostle: this world where mankind lives, why does one call it birth-death?" ~ Sansai's question the world

Around 360 BCE, Plato composed "Timaeus". During a dialogue with Socrates, Plato's Timaeus cautiously puts forth his argument that our physical world…is but a copy of something else: *"If the world be indeed fair and the artificer good, it is manifest that he must have looked to that which is eternal; but if what cannot be said without blasphemy is true, then to the created pattern. Every one will see that he must have looked to the eternal; for the world is the fairest of creations and he is the best of causes. And having been created in this way, the world has been framed in the likeness of that which is apprehended by reason and mind and is unchangeable, and must therefore of necessity, if this is admitted,* ***be a copy of something."*** [1] (Bold emphasis added by this author)

Plato, arguably one the greatest minds who has ever lived, suspected something was not quite right with our reality, nearly four centuries before the time of Jesus. He believed that the world we inhabit is only a copy of something higher that is real and eternal. Plato believed that this copy, this world, was simply an illusion.

If this world is the cheap copy, the cheap imitation, is the "real" world the same place that Adam told Seth he and Eve had come from? Could that world, where the "great, eternal angels" reside, be the model from which our copy was drawn?

Through the dialogue of Timaeus, Plato then puts forth his declaration that it was not a higher god who created mortal man, but rather his offspring.

"Now of the divine, he himself was the creator, but the creation of the mortal he committed to his offspring. And they, imitating him, received from him the immortal principle of the soul; and around this they proceeded to fashion a mortal body, and made it to be the vehicle of the soul." [2]

The immortal realms and the immortal self of man is of the higher god, and the mortal, perishable material parts were fashioned by lower gods.

Plato believed these offspring took the immortal principle of the soul and fashioned a mortal body as a vehicle for it. We see once again the idea of a pre-existent soul, existing long before its introduction into a physical body.

In 1641, Rene Descartes writes in his "Meditations on First Philosophy", *"I will suppose therefore that not God, who is supremely good*

and the source of truth, but rather some malicious demon of the utmost power and cunning has employed all his energies in order to deceive me. I shall think that the sky, the air, the earth, colors, shapes, sounds and all external things are merely the delusions of dreams which he has devised to ensnare my judgment." [3]

The pre-existence of the soul, and thereby the process of reincarnation, is not an aspect of the western belief system, though it seems to have gained attention in recent years.

However, as addressed in Chapter 1, there is a problem with a system that is used to achieve perfection but relies on a mind-wipe for each succeeding life. This can be likened to sending a criminal to prison for committing a wrong, then, prior to releasing him back out into the world after he has completed his rehabilitation, erasing all memory of his experiences and expecting him to never make the same mistakes again. Is that not one step forward, two steps back?

The idea of the pre-existence of the soul has a long and consistent history as the backbone of many Eastern belief systems, in particular Buddhism and Hinduism.

In the Bhagavad-Gita, Lord Krsna instructs Arjuna, *"For the soul there is neither birth nor death at any time. He has not come into being, does not come into being, and will not come into being. He is unborn, eternal, ever-existing and primeval. He is not slain when the body is slain."* [4]

Over the centuries, the idea of the pre-existence of the soul has not only been frowned upon by the Universal Church, but was specifically labeled as heresy in 553 CE. [5] Early Church Father Origen, was a strong proponent of the pre-existence of the soul. In fact, Origen was condemned for his teachings about the pre-existence of souls.

Saint Augustine suspected the pre-existence of the soul as well. In "Confessions" written sometime before 400 CE, Saint Augustine languishes about the possibility of prior lives, writing, *"Say, Lord, to me, Thy suppliant; say, all-pitying, to me, Thy pitiable one; say, did my infancy succeed another age of mine that died before it? Was it that which I spent within my mother's womb? For this have I heard somewhat, and have myself seen women with child? and what before that life again, O God my joy, was I any where or any body?"* [6]

The idea of the pre-existence of the soul goes against the very nature of Christianity and Judaism, which instructs its believers that the physical body comes first, and then God places a soul within it. This is the very process by which the first man Adam came into being. Adam's body was created from clay, and then God "breathed life", or his soul, into his physical body.

It is through this false indoctrination that we mistakenly believe that our soul comes into existence at the time of conception or shortly after. Then at the end of our physical lives the physical body returns to dust and our earthly soul then departs to spend eternity in heaven or hell, the destination based on how righteous we were during our single, short-lived physical life.

It is quite simply the basis of all Christianity and Judaism, as well as Islam. We are conceived, develop into a physical body, given a soul. We are born, live our physical life, our soul maturing alongside our body, which then dies and returns to dust, while our soul goes to a heavenly or hellish afterlife. Reincarnation and the pre-existence of the soul is simply not compatible within the religious beliefs of the western world.

However, many readers may not realize that in the western world, the rejection of reincarnation is actually a modern one. They can thank the Roman emperor Justinian for that.

Justinian's ambition was to restore the Roman Empire to its former glory, and he spent much of his rule reconquering western territory.

However, parts of the empire had very different views on Christianity. These religious differences would have to be resolved and a uniform view adopted in order for there to be any hope of reuniting the empire.

In May 553 CE Justinian convened the Second Council of Constantinople and ensured his version of Christianity was adopted by the bishops and clergy that attended. Those who disagreed with his view were persecuted. [7]

At the Fifth Ecumenical Council the "Anathemas against Origen" were put forth, and the very first one was:

1. *"If anyone maintains the legendary pre-existence of souls and the fanciful apocastasis (restitution of all things), let him be anathema."* [8]

We discussed "anathema" in Chapter 13 of this book. Webster's Dictionary defines "anathema" as, *"A solemn ban or curse pronounced by ecclesiastical authority, and accompanied by excommunication; hence, denunciation of anything as accursed."* [9]

The Anathemas leveled against Origen were numerous. We read in Davis's "The First Seven Ecumenical Councils" that Origen taught that eternal spiritual beings *"became diversified and fell into matter in varying degrees through the exercise of their free will. Thus spiritual beings fallen from their primal perfection became angels, demons, human beings, even heavenly bodies. Anathemas 2, 3, 4 and 5 condemn this view. Origen's cosmological views necessarily included an insistence on the pre-existence of human souls; though fallen into matter from their primal state, they have existed as creatures from all eternity and will, if good, return to their primal state. Anathemas 1 and 15 condemn these opinions. All these fallen beings-even Satan himself-are capable of escaping their fallen state and regaining their primal perfection. At the end of this world matter will be no more. Anathemas 12 and 11 condemn these doctrines."* [10]

It was with this deathblow that the idea of reincarnation in the western world was destroyed, and by 700 CE the Universal Church had all the clergy on the same sheet of music. They did not have much of a choice.

Belief in the pre-existence of souls was widely accepted throughout the world for thousands of years before the Universal Church made it heretical, and it continues to be accepted by eastern nations in the present day. Proof of reincarnation taking place can be found in works of both antiquity as well as modern origin, if we are to believe some of our greatest minds.

Yonge's 1857 translation of Diogenes Laertius's "Lives and Opinions of Eminent Philosophers", possibly written around 235 CE, gives a brief background of Pythagoras and his teachings on reincarnation. Pythagoras, who lived around 500 BCE, is well known for his contributions to mathematics, but is little known for his teachings on the pre-existence of the soul, and his claims that he had recollection of all of his previous lives.

In Book VIII of the above cited work, we read: *"Heraclides Ponticus says, that he was accustomed to speak of himself in this manner; that he had formerly been Æthalides, and had been accounted the son of Mercury; and that Mercury had desired him to select any gift he pleased except immortality. And that he accordingly had requested that, whether living or dead, he might preserve the memory of what had happened to him. While, therefore, he was alive, he recollected everything; and when he was dead, he retained the same memory. And at a subsequent period he passed into Euphorbus, and was wounded by Menelaus. And while he was Euphorbus, he used to say that he had formerly been Ethalides; and that he had received as a gift from Mercury the perpetual transmigration of his soul, so that it was constantly transmigrating and passing into whatever plants or animals it pleased."* [11]

Pythagoras relates during his time that not only did his soul previously exist, but that he was reincarnating and could remember his previous lives.

Remembering previous lives would surely be proof of pre-existence of the soul. Yet, is there any modern evidence that this could be taking place?

In the 2005 book "Life Before Life", Dr. Jim B. Tucker and his team studied hundreds of young children who recalled details of past lives. They collected the details of the children's memories and then researched the validity of the claims to determine how accurate the information was. Hundreds of young children from around the world, some less than a year old, were able to recall places they lived, their former occupations, names of family members, and even manner of death. [12]

Dr. Tucker concluded, *"In summary, cases from all over the world can include birthmarks that match wounds on the previous personality, statements that are accurate for the life of that person, behaviors that appear to be linked to the person-strong emotions, unusual play, phobias, and unusual preferences-and situations in which the child was judged to recognize something or someone from that life."* [13]

Many of these children were not taken seriously, their parents dismissing them as "making up stories". Typically by age 7 or so, as the children began to become indoctrinated with the "real" world, these memories would vanish and they would stop talking about past life experiences. One wonders, who is more out of touch with reality, the children, or the parents?

Perhaps the official narrative of what reality is, is totally wrong.

For twenty years King Shuddhodana Gautama and Queen Maya could not have children. Then one night the Queen had a dream where a white elephant entered her womb. She later discovered she was pregnant. Siddhartha Gautama was born shortly after. Shortly after his birth, the Queen died. [14]

Siddhartha Gautama grew up as a Prince. Yet the loss of his mother weighed heavily on him. The world of death and suffering deeply troubled him. For years the Prince was distracted with the problem of human suffering as he tried to understand the meaning of human life. At nineteen he married a Princess and ten years later he welcomed his first and only child. Siddhartha Gautama then walked out of his life and into the forest. [15]

For the next six years the Prince lived as a beggar, striving to learn his true self. He lived a life of asceticism and meditation. Suddenly at the age of 35, Siddhartha Gautama found enlightenment. He became Buddha the teacher.

The teachings of Buddha mirror gnostic beliefs. *"Make of yourself a light. Rely upon yourself: do not depend upon anyone else"* the Buddha says, *"Consider your body: Think of its impurity. Knowing that both its pain and its delight are alike causes of suffering, how can you indulge in its desires?"* [16]

Gnostic scriptures speak extensively of the pre-existence of souls, and their imprisonment within the material body with all of its vices.

In the gnostic Book of Thomas, Yeshua attempts to awaken others: *"Shame on you who hope in the flesh and in the prison that will perish. How*

long will you sleep and think that what is imperishable will also perish? Your hope is based upon the world, and your god is this present life. You are destroying your souls. Shame on you with the fire that burns within you. It is insatiable. Shame on you because of the wheel that turns in your minds. Shame on you because of the smoldering in you. It will devour your flesh visibly, tear your souls secretly, and prepare you for each other. Shame on you, prisoners, for you are bound in caves. You laugh, you rejoice in mad laughter. You do not perceive your destruction. Neither do you perceive your plight, nor have you understood that you are in darkness and death. Rather, you are drunk with fire and full of bitterness. Your hearts are deranged because of the smoldering that is within you, and you delight in your enemies' poison and blows. Darkness has risen in you like light, for you have surrendered your freedom to slavery. You have darkened your hearts. You have given in to foolishness, and you have filled your minds with the smoke of the fire within. And your light has been hidden by the dark cloud. You love the garment that you wear, although it is filthy, and you are gripped by nonexistent hope. You have believed in what you do not know. You all live in bondage but pride yourselves in your freedom. You have baptized your souls in the water of darkness." [17]

We depend on the world for our happiness, so we are controlled by it. We believe this existence is all there is, our one life, so we worship the physical body we wear. Yet we have surrendered freedom for slavery. The imagery of humanity, trapped in darkness and unaware within physical bodies, like prisoners bound in caves, is an allegory Plato used in 375 BCE.

Plato, who understood the nature of reality perhaps better than anyone ever has, writes in his "Republic": *"And now, I said, let me show in a figure how far our nature is enlightened or unenlightened;-Behold! Human beings living in an underground den, which has a mouth open towards the light and reaching all along the den; here they have been from their childhood, and have their legs and necks chained so that they cannot move, and can only see before them, being prevented by the chains from turning round their heads. Above and behind them a fire is blazing at a distance, and between the fire and the prisoners there is a raised way; like the screen which marionette players have in front of them, over which they show the puppets."* [18]

We shuffle along in ignorance, unaware of our true nature, even when we stumble upon the truth, we do not recognize it, or we refuse to accept it, as we are completely absorbed in our material world of seduction and illusion.

In the gnostic Corpus Hermeticum Tractate 7 we read, *"People, where are you rushing, so intoxicated and having so fully drunk the strong wine of reasoning unaccompanied by acquaintance? You cannot hold it; already you are about to throw it up. Stop, get sober! Look up with the eyes of the mind-and if you cannot all do so, at least those of you who can! For the imperfection that comes from unacquaintance is flooding the entire earth, corrupting the soul along with the body that encloses it and preventing it from putting in at the havens of safety. 2 So do not be swept away by the main current! Rather, you who can must avail yourselves of a countercurrent, take to the haven of safety, put in there, and look for a leader to show you the way*

to the doors of acquaintance, where there is bright light, pure from darkness; where no one is intoxicated, but all are sober, fixing their eyes on that being who wills to be seen-but mentally, for that being cannot be heard or told of or seen by eyes, only by intellect and mind. But first, you (sing.) must tear off the tunic that you are wearing, the robe of unacquaintance, the foundation of imperfection, the bond of corruption, the dark enclosure, the living death, the perceptible corpse, the portable grave, the resident brigand, who acts in hatred through what he loves and with his instruments of hatred causes corruption. Such is the tunic, the enemy, that you have put on, which strangles you and pulls you down toward itself, lest by looking up and beholding the beauty of truth and the good that lies in it you should come to hate its imperfection, once you know about its plot that it has plotted against you in rendering insensible the reputed sensory organs by stopping them up with a mass of matter and filling them with loathsome pleasure" to keep you from hearing what you ought to hear, to keep you from seeing what you ought to see." [19]

We are like drunks, whose senses are stopped up with matter. We need to get sober and disconnect from the material world and its lies. We must seek and find our true self, which can only be found mentally. Yet it cannot happen until we rid ourselves of our robe of ignorance. Our corpse garment. Our physical body, our interface with this material world, strangles us and pulls us down into itself with its passions and desires for the material world, keeping us unaware of our true self and the true reality that lies beyond this illusion.

The Buddha taught, *"But ignorant people of this world assume that this is a real world and proceed to act upon that absurd assumption. But as this world is only an illusion, their acts, being based upon error, only lead them into harm and suffering."* [20]

This material universe is but a cheap copy of the real universe.

This universe is the plaything of negative spiritual entities. We reside in an illusion where our physical senses are kept busy with the cares and distractions of material things. If we would but divert our attention away from this illusion, we would begin to sense the real.

We need only to seek and we shall find.

In "Black Elk Speaks", Sioux holy man Black Elk of the Oglala Sioux describes a vision that his father's cousin Crazy Horse had told his father: *"Of course [my father] did not know all of it; but he said that Crazy Horse dreamed and went into the world where there is nothing but the spirits of all things. That is the real world that is behind this one, and everything we see here is something like a shadow from that world."* [21]

Our physical world is a world of shadows. The material forms we perceive in this material world are but the dying and decaying doubles of spiritual forms that exist in true reality. Forms are mentally manufactured in the spiritual and manifested here in the physical. Here, they are perishable.

This is the material mirror image of the spiritual. As above, so below.

In the Emerald Tablet of Hermes translated by Isaac Newton we read, *"Tis true without lying, certain & most true. That which is below is like that which is above & that which is above is like that which is below..."* [22]

This "occult" saying is reflected in Matthew 6:9 when Jesus says, *"In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. 10 Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven."* [23]

Interestingly, The Message Bible says, *"Our Father in heaven, Reveal who you are. Set the world right; Do what's best—as above, so below."* [24]

The gnostic book "The Thunder" informs us, *"For your interior is your exterior; And whoever molded you on the outside has stamped an impression of it inside of you; And what you see outside of you, you see inside of you. It is manifest, and it is your garment."* [25]

We have a spiritual self that is a mirror image of our physical self. This is the aspect of ourselves that can go to true reality and not just see it, but experience it. Our consciousness can ride the spiritual or the physical body.

We believe this illusion to be all there is, and we go about our lives behaving that to be the case. As Adam put it, *serving god in fear and slavery*.

Plutarch, who lived in the first century, writes his "Letter of Consolation to His Wife" after the death of his young daughter. In this letter to his grieving wife, Plutarch writes, *"Remember that the soul, which is immortal, is in the condition after death of a bird that has been caught. If it has lived many years in its body, and during this life has been tamed by its*

many activities and long continued habits, it drops down again and a second time enters a body, and does not free itself from entanglement in the changes and chances which come with birth. Do not imagine that old age is despised and derided only for its wrinkles and its white hair and physical weakness. The worse feature of it is that it dulls the soul's memories of the other world, and makes it content with things here, and cramps and presses down on it, compelling it to keep the form which it has got from the body in previous experiences." [26]

Unaware of what this reality actually is, we live a "long" life here and find ourselves comfortable and content with physical reality. Due to our ignorance, our soul's memories of true reality are forgotten and we turn back to the material world. It is our connection to this physical world that keeps bringing us back, courtesy of the reincarnation cycle.

Plutarch explains in "Exile", *"And in these words he is speaking not only of himself, but passing by himself he is telling us that we too are strangers and exiles in this world. 'It was not,' he is saying, 'the mixture, O men, of blood and of breath that made the beginning and substance of your souls, though your earth-born and mortal body is framed of those things. But your soul has come hither from another place,' and he speaks tenderly, in the gentles of words, of its birth in a strange country. In truth the soul is an exile and a wanderer, driven from home by divine edicts and decrees, and then, as if in a sea-girt island, joined to a body, like an oyster to its shell, as Plato says. Hence it does not recall or remember the great honor and bliss from*

which it came. It exchanged, not Sardis for Athens, nor Corinth for Lemnos, but heaven and the moon for earth and the life on earth." [27]

We have exchanged our previous glory for life on earth. Why? Because we cannot remember who we were before. Though our soul retains the memories of who we are, we refuse to look within and retrieve them.

Through free will, we continuously choose to remain in our prison.

In 1896, Carl Reinhardt purchased a fifth century CE Coptic manuscript that had been unearthed in Akhmin Egypt. The contents of the Berlin Codex, or Akhmin Codex contained four works, one of which is called the Gospel of Mary. Mary Magdalene that is.

The Gospel of Mary is widely believed to have been written in the second century CE, however some believe it was written shortly after what would have been the time of Jesus.

The Gospel of Mary recounts what, to many Christians, would seem to be very strange and heretical teachings. However, the Gospel of Mary along with the other three works discovered, contain writings that are free of almost two thousand years of revision and influence by the Universal Church.

The Gospel of Mary may be one of the earliest and oldest examples of true words and teachings as related to Yeshua ever found. What is contained within it may very well be one of the most important discussions ever documented in Christian works.

Within the gospel, the "Savior" speaks to his disciples. Unfortunately, the first 6 pages which make up Chapters 1 – 3 are missing. However, it begins with a discussion by the Savior on forms of nature and matter.

Gospel of Mary - "[. . .] will matter then be [destroyed] or not?' The Savior said, 'All natures, all formations, all creatures exist in and with one another, and they will be resolved again into their own roots. For the nature of matter is resolved into (the roots of) its nature alone. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.'" [28]

The Savior makes the comparison between animate and inanimate, saying that all of the animate, nature's forms of life and creatures, exist as one and will all become one again, as that is the root of life. However, all forms of the inanimate, that is physical matter, will decay and resolve into their base elements, for each has its own root.

The Savior then gives some very interesting observations on sin, sickness and disease.

Gospel of Mary - "The Savior said, 'There is no sin, but it is you who make sin when you do the things that are like the nature of adultery, which is called "sin". That is why the Good came into your midst, to the essence of every nature, in order to restore it to its root.' Then he continued and said, 'That is why you [become sick] and die, for [...] of the one who [... He who] understands, let him understand. [Matter gave birth to] a passion that has no equal, which proceeded from (something) contrary to nature. Then there arises a disturbance in the whole body.'" [29]

The Savior explains that there is no sin, we make sin when we act on our passions. Intense passion is a side effect of the material body, and our material world, which is contrary to our true nature. Through ignorance of our nature and the influence of passion, we invite sickness and death.

The disciples then ask Mary if the Savior gave her any secret teachings that they were unaware of. Mary then tells of what the Savior said of the soul.

Gospel of Mary - "And desire said, 'I did not see you descending, but now I see you ascending. Why do you lie, since you belong to me?' The soul answered and said, 'I saw you. You did not see me nor recognize me. I served you as a garment, and you did not know me.' When it had said this, it went away rejoicing greatly. Again it came to the third power, which is called ignorance. [It (the power)] questioned the soul, saying, 'Where are you going? In wickedness are you bound. But you are bound; do not judge!' And the soul said, 'Why do you judge me, although I have not judged? I was bound, though I have not bound. I was not recognized. But I have recognized that the All is being dissolved, both the earthly (things) and the heavenly.' When the soul had overcome the third power, it went upwards and saw the fourth power, (which) took seven forms. The first form is darkness, the second desire, the third ignorance, the fourth is the excitement of death, the fifth is the kingdom of the flesh, the sixth is the foolish wisdom of flesh, the seventh is the wrathful wisdom. These are the seven [powers] of wrath. They ask the soul, 'Whence do you come, slayer of men, or where are you goin, conqueror of space?' The soul answered and said, 'What binds me has been slain, and what

turns me about has been overcome, and my desire has been ended, and ignorance has died.'" [30]

The story the Savior tells is of the soul freeing itself of the prison of the material world and its reincarnation cycle. The soul is explaining the various powers it had to overcome to free itself. The soul says that *"what binds me has been slain"*, an allusion to the physical body, *"and what turns me about has been overcome"*, an allusion to the reincarnation cycle, *"and my desire has been ended, and ignorance has died"*, which means that desire for the material world has been overcome and ignorance of its true nature has died.

The description of the powers that entrap us here given by the Savior in the Gospel of Mary are faithfully echoed in Dharma of the teachings of Buddha known as the Fourfold Noble Truth and the Noble Eightfold Path.

Dharma 1:1 - "The world is full of suffering. Birth is suffering, old age is suffering, sickness and death are sufferings. To meet a man whom one hates is suffering, to be separated from a beloved one is suffering, to be vainly struggling to satisfy one's needs is suffering. In fact, life that is not free from desire and passion is always involved with distress. This is called the Truth of Suffering. The cause of human suffering is undoubtedly found in the thirsts of the physical body and in the illusions of worldly passion. If these thirsts and illusions are traced to their source, they are found to be rooted in the intense desires of physical instincts. Thus, desire, having a strong will-to-live as its basis, seeks that which it feels desirable, even if it is sometimes death. This is

called the Truth of the Cause of Suffering. If desire, which lies at the root of all human passion, can be removed, then passion will die out and all human suffering will be ended. This is called the Truth of the Cessation of Suffering. In order to enter into a state where there is no desire and no suffering, one must follow a certain Path. The stages of this Noble Eightfold Path are: Right View, Right Thought, Right Speech, Right Behavior, Right Livelihood, Right Effort, Right Mindfulness and Right Concentration. This is called the Truth of the Noble Path to the Cessation of the Cause of Suffering. People should keep these Truths clearly in mind, for the world is filled with suffering and if anyone wishes to escape from suffering, he must sever the ties of worldly passion which is the sole cause of suffering. The way of life which is free from all worldly passion and suffering can only be known through Enlightenment, and Enlightenment can only be attained through the discipline of the Noble Eightfold Path. All those who are seeking Enlightenment must understand the Fourfold Noble Truth. Without understanding this, they will wander about interminably in the bewildering maze of life's illusions." [31]

Our life in the physical body exposes us to thirsts for the physical.

There are only two possibilities. Either we are physical bodies with no soul, or we are physical bodies with a soul holding infinite experiences during its eons of existence prior to ensoulment within our current physical body.

If the soul that inhabits our physical body is not brand new, and is indeed preexisting, that would mean that "we" are identifying with the wrong entity. "We" are not our physical selves-Sam, Rick or Tonya; rather, "we" are

whoever the pre-existing soul that inhabits our physical body is. A soul that not only would be androgynous and have a totally different name, but also a long and storied history, and a whole other set of memories of incarnations that likely go back much, much longer than we could ever have imagined.

The gods of this material world make promises to "bless us" with material wealth. Humanity operates on a reward-punishment system. Throughout the Bible we read of how God "blessed" Abraham, Solomon, King David and Isaac with earthly riches. Those who did not follow God's explicit orders were severely punished. *Religion is based on fear of punishment, and a reward for good behavior.*

Why do Christians go to church? Is it because they truly believe that God selected a young virgin woman, and after impregnating her, watched her give birth to himself, after which he then spends 90% of his life working as a carpenter, to then spend three years preaching *against* his most cherished laws, so that he could be crucified like a criminal and rise from the dead?

Or is it simply because they do not wish to go to Hell for eternity?

The blessings of the gods of the material world are only material riches. The gods have no power over us spiritually, other than due to our own ignorance. They do not even have power over health and long life, as they are the very sources of sickness and death. True wealth, which comes in the form of knowledge and awareness of our true nature, are the very riches the gods of the material world labor to conceal. Why? Because it is a threat to their power.

Our desire for this material illusion is the trap. Our material passions are what keep us focused on the material world as "All there is". We believe success in the material world is the right measure for a successful life. However, it is detaching ourselves from the material world that is the true measure of success in life. The material world is the sticky fly paper we are stuck to. We cannot return to our true existence until we have freed ourselves.

Ignorance of the truth gives birth to the desire for the material. Our natural dissatisfaction with what we get from the material world gives birth to disturbance. Our feelings of disappointment and inadequacy from not attaining our idea of success during our short life gives birth to fear. It is not a mid-life crisis. It is our constant attempt to appease the desires of our ego.

Those who pray to "Jah-hovah", the "god of calamity, ruin and mischief" for material blessings, should beware. Praying for more money, winning sports games, victory in war, and other material world concerns are inviting damnation. Interestingly, prayers for world peace are never answered.

Humanity lives in a lie. For some, their life mission on this planet is to simply awaken to the truth. For others, it is to awaken others to the truth.

The material world is a machine that runs on negative energy. It is filled with ignorant people who are consumed with fear, wrath and unrestrained desire. These negative passions form a strong bond with our soul. It is that strong connection that our soul has with the negative material world that the reincarnation cycle uses to turn us back again, life after life.

---

[1] Great Books of the Western World, Volume 7, Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., 1980, Dialogues of Plato, Timaeus, page 447, [29]
[2] Great Books of the Western World, Volume 7, Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., 1980, Dialogues of Plato, Timaeus, page 466,
[3] "Rene Descartes Meditations on First Philosophy", Translated by John Cottingham, Cambridge University Press, 1994, (23), page 15
[4] "Bhagavad-Gita As It Is", A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada, Second Edition, The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, 2006, Chapter 2, Text 20, Page 92
[5] The Catholic Encyclopedia, Knights of Columbus Edition, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Volume IV, page 425
[6] "The Confessions of St. Augustine", J.M.Dent & Sons LTD, 1942, Book VI:9, page 6
[7] "The First Seven Ecumenical Councils (325-787) Their History and Theology", Leo Donald Davis, The Liturgical Press, 1990, pages 247-248
[8] "A History of the Councils of the Church Volume IV, A.D. 451to A.D. 680", Charles Joseph Hefele, T. & T. Clark, 1895, page 225
[9] Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition, G.&C. Merriam Co., Publishers, 1942, "anathema" page 39
[10] "The First Seven Ecumenical Councils (325-787) Their History and Theology", Leo Donald Davis, The Liturgical Press, 1990, pages 246
[11] "The Lives and Opinions of Eminent Philosophers by Diogenes Laertius", C. D. Longe, George Bell and Sons, 1901, Book VIII, Chapter IV, page 339
[12] "Life Before Life", Jim B. Tucker, St. Martin's Griffin, 2005, page 2
[13] "Life Before Life", Jim B. Tucker, St. Martin's Griffin, 2005, page 16
[14] "The Teaching of Buddha", Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, Kosaido Printing Co., Ltd. 1996, page 2
[15] "The Teaching of Buddha", Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, Kosaido Printing Co., Ltd. 1996, page 10
[16] "The Teaching of Buddha", Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, Kosaido Printing Co., Ltd. 1996, page 20
[17] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 462
[18] "Plato's The Republic", B. Jowett, The Modern Library, n.d., Book VII, line 514, page 253
[19] "The Gnostic Bible", Barnstone, Willis, Meyer, Marvin, Shambhala, 2003, page 401
[20] "The Teaching of Buddha", Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, Kosaido Printing Co., Ltd. 1996, page 110

[21] "Black Elk Speaks", John G. Neihardt, University of Nebraska Press, 1982, page 85
[22] See http://webapp1.dlib.indiana.edu/newton/mss/dipl/ALCH00017
[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 6:9, page 1396
[24] https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Matthew+6&version=MSG
[25] "The Gnostic Scriptures", Bentley Layton, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1987, page 86
[26] "Plutarch Selected Lives and Essays", Translated by Louise Ropes Loomis, Walter J. Black, Inc., 1951, Volume Two, "Letter of Consolation to His Wife", page 326
[27] "Plutarch Selected Lives and Essays", Translated by Louise Ropes Loomis, Walter J. Black, Inc., 1951, Volume Two, "Exile", page 364
[28] "The Nag Hammadi Library", James M. Robinson, Harper & Row Publishers, 1977, The Gospel of Mary (BG 8502), page 471
[29] "The Nag Hammadi Library", James M. Robinson, Harper & Row Publishers, 1977, The Gospel of Mary (BG 8502), page 471
[30] "The Nag Hammadi Library", James M. Robinson, Harper & Row Publishers, 1977, The Gospel of Mary (BG 8502), page 472
[31] "The Teaching of Buddha", Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, Kosaido Printing Co., Ltd. 1996, Chapter 1, section 1, page 74

Chapter 23

Good Vibrations

"If you want to find the secrets of the universe, think in terms of energy, frequency and vibration." ~ Nikola Tesla (1856-1943)

In his 1995 biopic "I Just Wasn't Made for These Times", Brian Wilson of the Beach Boys recounted the genesis of the title of their song "Good Vibrations". He recalled that when he was a boy, he was walking with his mother and a dog barked at her. Concerned, he questioned his mother why the dog would bark at her. She explained to him that dogs could pick up "vibrations" from people, and maybe the dog did not like her "vibrations". [1]

Brian tells the story, *"My mother used to tell me about vibrations. I didn't really understand too much of what that meant when I was just a boy. It scared me, the word 'vibrations'. To think that invisible feelings, invisible vibrations existed, scared me to death. But she told about dogs that would bark at people and then not bark at others, that a dog would pick up*

vibrations from these people that you can't see, but you can feel. And the same existed with people. And so it came to pass that we talked about good vibrations. We went ahead and experimented with the song and the idea, and we decided that on the one hand you could say, 'I love the colorful clothes she wears and the way the sunlight plays upon her hair. I hear the sound of a gentle word on the wind that lifts her perfume through the air.' Those are sensual things. And then you go, 'I'm pickin' up good vibrations,' which is a contrast against all the sensual — there's what you call the extrasensory perception which we have. And this is what we're really talking about." [2]

Brian believed the song "Good Vibrations" was very spiritual, and he wanted the song to give off good vibrations.

Many people can relate to the "vibes" they get when interacting with certain people. Some are more sensitive than others. Animals seem to pick up things that humans cannot. People will talk about how they met someone and immediately "hit it off", while others will say someone "creeped them out".

Our reality itself is comprised of vibrations. As a result, our reality is not only influenced by what people put out, but what we ourselves receive. Indeed, the very key to understanding our reality is understanding vibrations.

The study of Quantum Physics can be traced back to the beginning of the twentieth century and is based on the understanding that all matter, all energy, is in motion and vibrating at a specific frequency. This can be illustrated in the equation (e = hv). Matter or energy is represented by (e), Planck's constant is represented by (h), and the vibration or frequency is (v).

Planck's constant is the proportionality of the frequency associated with its electromagnetic wave. The lower the vibration, the denser and heavier the matter.

All matter, including our physical bodies, is simply atoms vibrating. The visible, dense, physical world around us vibrates at specific frequencies. It is also where we can detect sound frequencies and most of the visible light spectrum. Sound, which only exists because of matter, is produced by the vibration of physical objects, which travel through a medium and into the human ear. The ear drum in the human ear vibrates and reproduces the sound.

We can hear things that we cannot see, for instance, someone's voice. We can also see things that we cannot hear, such as a laser beam. One can see how our world is wholly influenced by frequencies in Figure 120.

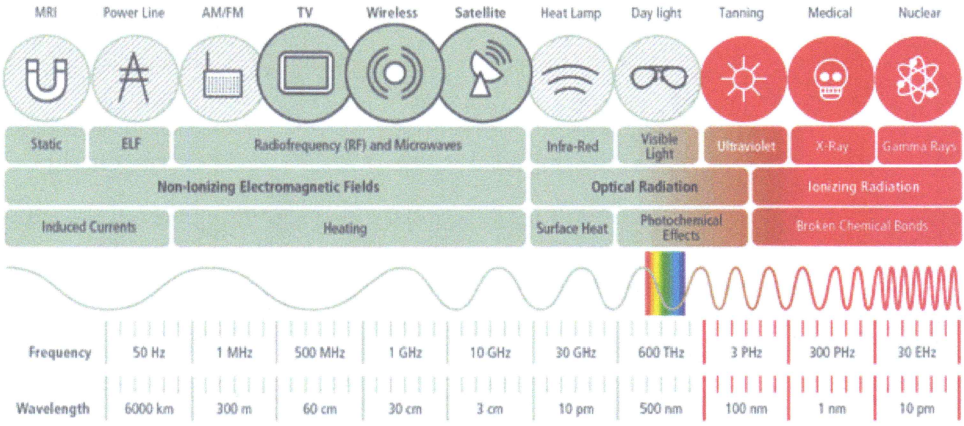


Figure 120. Electromagnetic Spectrum (GSMA.com)

It is easy to see how our reality, that which we know and interact with, is based in *lower* frequencies, or vibrations. Cosmic rays are where the higher vibrations are. This is the world of the unseen and the unheard. Yet we know it exists. Quantum theory proves through the strange behavior of tiny particles that other dimensions exist. These dimensions could conceivably be of either higher or lower vibrations.

The colors of visible light themselves, differ due to vibrations. Each color has its wavelength, as illustrated by the chart in Figure 121.

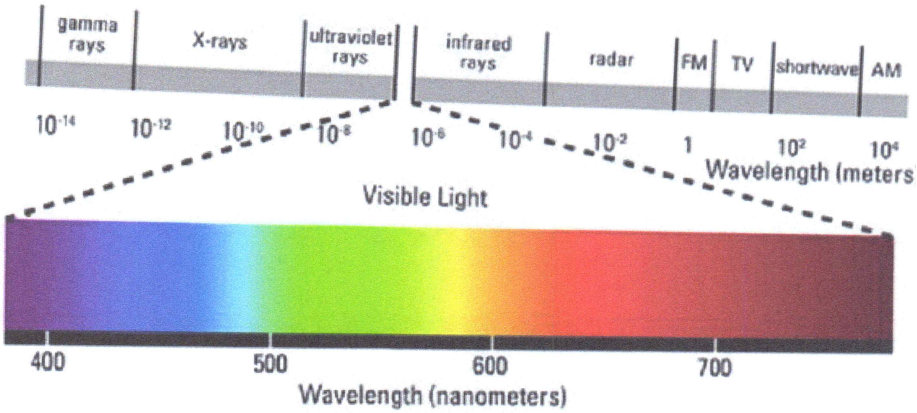


Figure 121. Visible Light Spectrum (Google images)

We live in a dense reality, where material objects are solid. In a higher vibrational reality, objects are held together more loosely, able to pass through each other.

The negative passions of the physical body rule the material dimension through their vibrations. The major ones have already been discussed: fear, desire, wrath, lust and ignorance. They keep us at a low vibrational frequency.

The sources of negative energy in this material realm is the false belief in the value of material objects, and the false fear of death. The fear that our current life is the only one, with the possibility of eternal damnation after.

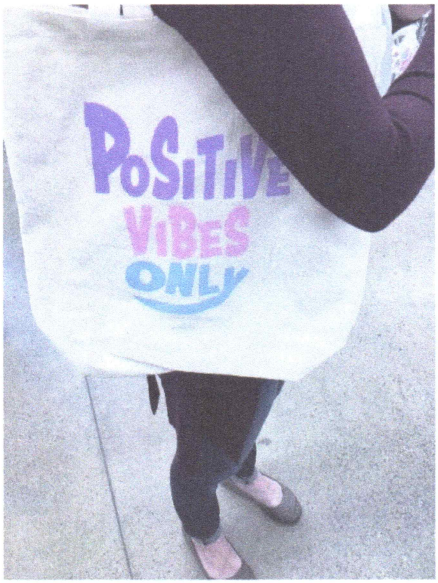


Figure 122. Positive Vibes Only! (Photo by Cardelli)

In order for our material universe to putter along, negative energy must continue to be harvested. Continuous war, pandemics, financial uncertainty, social unrest and religious angst feed the mechanism.

Humans are kept in a perpetual state of fear of one thing or another. The media stokes the flames.

One only needs to reference the stock market VIX chart in Figure 123, which measures how fearful and uncertain the markets are, to see how the world has been continuously manipulated with negativity, uncertainty, and chaos over the past century, with consistent spikes rising into a crescendo.

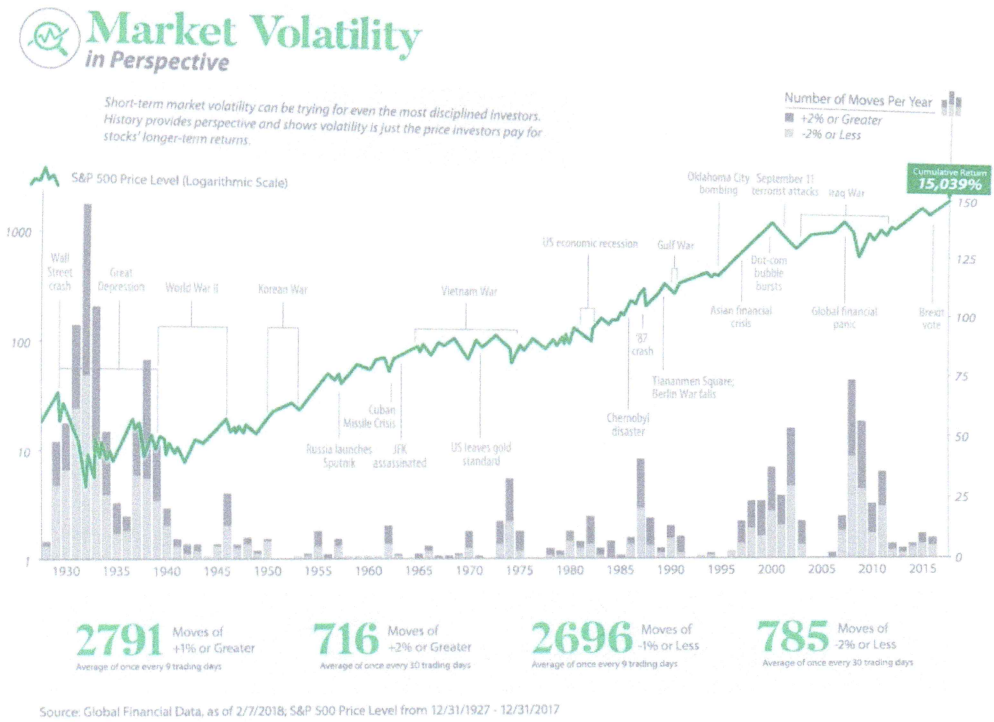


Figure 123. Market Volatility Index (VIX) Historical Chart (https://www.visualcapitalist.com/intro-market-volatility-101/)

People are kept angry, discontent, and frustrated with physical reality and the human condition, so we are too distracted to realize that this is all a manipulation. Our fear, rage, suffering and distress radiate negative energies fueling the system that encapsulates us, and the powers who are in control.

What induces high vibrational frequencies? Knowledge, awareness, respect for life, and *love*. They eradicate ignorance, fear and service-to-self.

If we exist in a lower vibration reality, then that means a lower vibration event caused its manifestation. Thus, our material reality was an introduction of an immense surge of negative energy and low vibration.

At the beginning of this book we told the story of Enlil cleaving the earth from the heavens, and then carrying away the earth. We also discussed how the separation of heaven and earth in Genesis could also be translated as the separation of physical from the non-physical. We read of how Pistis Sophia set Yaldabaoth as ruler of her miscarriage of chaos and matter. We also read about the woman in Revelation and the seven-headed dragon who is cast down upon the earth, taking a third of the stars with him. All of these stories have one thing in common, they mark the manifestation of the material world. In each, the material world came about as a result of a negative event.

In fact, it may very well explain the physical separation of ages that litter the mythology of indigenous peoples. Through introductions of massive waves of negative vibration or positive vibration, our planet itself can experience a change in reality, where the only evidence remaining of a past age are the structures created from stone. Could this be the solution to the

enigma of the ancient monuments such as the Sphinx and the age of the Giants?

The Hopi believe we are currently living in the "Fourth World". The first three worlds having been destroyed by the Creator.

"In the First World they had lived simply with the animals. In the Second World they had developed handicrafts, homes, and villages. Now in the Third World they multiplied in such numbers and advanced so rapidly that they created big cities, countries, a whole civilization." [3]

The third world was destroyed by water. A global flood.

This echoes what we read in "The Tibetan Book of the Dead", where there are four very similar worlds.

"In the First Round of our Planet, one element alone-Fire-was evolved. Life first manifested itself clothed in robes of fire; and man, if we conceive him as then existing, was incarnate...in a body of fire. In the Second Round...The body of man, thereupon became a compound of fire and air. In the Third Round...the Element Water came forth from the vaporous air. In the Fourth Round, in which the Planet still is, air and water neutralized the activities of their Parent Fire; and the Fire, bringing forth the Element Earth became encrusted with it. The Fifth Element...The Ether Element, like the aggregate of matter (symbolical of the fire-mist), is personified in Vairochana, He Who in Shapes makes visible all things. The psychical attribute of the Ether Element is...that of the subconsciousness; and the subconsciousness, as

a transcendental consciousness higher than the normal consciousness in mankind...believed to be destined to become the active consciousness of the humanity of the Fifth Round." [4]

The coming fifth world, the "Ether", already exists. It is the "unseen world", the non-physical world that lies beyond this one.

If there were other "worlds", could they have been the other human "eras"? Could the Third world have been the world of Giants and gods that was destroyed by the flood? A world that was destroyed, though we still find its remains across the earth in the form of huge stone monuments? If humans are currently living in the "Fourth" world, are we approaching the end of it? The beginning of a "Fifth" world that is experienced only as "consciousness"?

In the Sumerian epic of creation "Enuma Elish", we read the Babylonian account of how Marduk conquered Tiamat using a magic net given to him by the other gods:

"Tiamat saw Marduk and began to revile him, and when he challenged her to battle she flew into a rage and attempted to overthrow him by reciting an incantation, thinking that her words of power would destroy his strength. Her spell had no effect on the god, who at once cast his net over her. At the same moment he made a gale of foul wind to blow on her face, and entering through her mouth it filled her body; whilst her body was distended he drove his spear into her, and Tiamat split asunder, and her womb fell out from it." [5] Further down the page we read, *"The text then goes on to say that "Marduk 'devised a cunning plan,' i.e., he determined to carry out a series of*

works of creation. He split the body of Tiamat into two parts; out of one half he fashioned the dome of heaven, and out of the other he constructed the abode of Nudimmud, or Ea, which he placed over against Apsu, i.e., the deep. He also formulated regulations concerning the maintenance of the same. By this 'cunning plan' Marduk deprived the powers of darkness of the opportunity of repeating their revolt with any chance of success. Having established the framework of his new heaven and earth Marduk, acting as the celestial architect, set to work to furnish them. In the first place he founded E-Sharra, or the mansion of heaven, and next he set apart and arranged proper places for the old gods of the three realms--Anu, Bel and Ea." [6]

Marduk casts his magic net over Tiamat, trapping her within. He fills her body with foul winds. When her body is distended, he splits her asunder with an arrow. The idea of Tiamat's womb falling out reminds us of Pistis Sophia's miscarriage which becomes the material world.

Marduk then uses one half of her body for the dome of heaven and places the other half against the abyss. Contained within this sphere is a heaven and earth, perhaps a physical and a non-physical, filled with foul winds. It is within this construct that Marduk places his fashioned man.

This account seems to describe the current world that our consciousness exists in. Our consciousness leaves the physical body at death, and travels from the physical world to the non-physical world. Yet, a part of that non-physical world still lies within the trap. Consciousness resides in that part until it is turned back to the physical world and reincarnated.

Marduk's net remains. This net prevents our souls from departing the death plane. We are reincarnated back into the material plane over and over again. The reincarnation system was weaponized using this net, preventing our souls from ever escaping the structure, unless we become aware of it.

The death plane is not true reality, it is just an extension of the trap, still within Marduk's net. This is what is referenced as the *Bardo* plane in the Tibetan Book of the Dead. It is the abode of the dead, the spirits of those who have died. Any heaven or hell the spirits perceive while there, are their own karmic mental constructs. The dead know nothing more on the death plane than when they were alive, for it is like a dream world to them. They reside there, until their desire for the material world grows strong enough to draw their soul back down into the world of the living, and they reincarnate.

In the Tibetan Book of the Dead, Evans-Wentz writes of the *Bardo* plane, *"Accordingly, for a Buddhist of some other School, as for a Hindu, or a Moslem, or a Christian, the Bardo experiences would be appropriately different: the Buddhist's or the Hindu's thought-forms, as in a dream state, would give rise to corresponding visions of the deities of the Buddhist or Hindu pantheon; a Moslem's, to visions of the Moslem Paradise; a Christian's, to visions of the Christian Heaven, or an American Indian's to visions of the Happy Hunting Ground."* [7]

For one not influenced by religious dogma, no heaven or hell awaits. This is, as Evan-Wentz explains, because *"As a man is taught, so he believes. Thoughts being things, they may be planted like seeds in the mind of the child*

and completely dominate his mental content. Given the favourable soil of the will to believe, whether the superstition or of realizable truth, they take root and flourish, and make the man what he is mentally." [7]

Due to the programming and indoctrination we receive on the material plane, courtesy of religious institutions such as the Universal Church, we are set up for failure in the after-death state, doomed to participate in yet another illusion before restarting the life-death cycle all over again. Round and round.

Evan-Wentz continues, *"Rationally considered, each person's after-death experiences, as the Bardo Thödol teaching implies, are entirely dependent upon his or her own mental content. In other words, as explained above, the after-death state is very much like a dream state, and its dreams are the children of the mentality of the dreamer."* [9]

Mental manifestation is powerful in the after-life, and in our ignorance we enter a dream or a nightmare of our own making. Karma decides which.

We must realize that the physical life we are experiencing on this planet is not our true existence. We are, in actuality, eternal spiritual beings with a prior history trapped within a reincarnation cycle, continuously mind wiped and incarnating into new physical bodies. We originated in a higher vibration realm, the realm of the eternal and true god. A Being that is passive, and does not pass judgment or demand worship. A Being that only experiences infinite existence through its infinite emanations, of which in our true form we are but one among the infinite. Meanwhile, the rulers of this

lower vibration physical realm ensure those trapped in this material plane remain asleep and ignorant of their true nature. The show must go on.

In his "Republic", while giving his allegory on the State to Socrates, Plato puts forth his assertion that the powers in charge, the "legislator", are forcing us to reincarnate: *"And whereas the other so-called virtues of the soul seem to be akin to bodily qualities, for even when they are not originally innate they can be implanted later by habit and exercise, the virtue of wisdom more than anything else contains a divine element which always remains, and by this conversion is rendered useful and profitable; or, on the other hand, hurtful and useless. Did you never observe the narrow intelligence flashing from the keen eye of a clever rogue-how eager he is, how clearly his paltry soul sees the way to his end; he is the reverse of blind, but his keen eyesight is forced into the service of evil, and he is mischievous in proportion to his cleverness? [Very true, he said.] But what if there had been a circumcision of such natures in the days of their youth; and they had been severed from those sensual pleasures, such as eating and drinking, which, like leaden weights, were attached to them at their birth, and which drag them down and turn the vision of their souls upon the things that are below-if, I say, they had been released from these impediments and turned in the opposite direction, the very same faculty in them would have seen the truth as keenly as they see what their eyes are turned to now. [Very likely.] Yes, I said; and there is another thing which is likely, or rather a necessary inference from what has preceded, that neither the uneducated and uninformed of the truth, nor yet those who never make an end of their education, will be able ministers of State; not the*

former, because they have no single aim of duty which is the rule of all their actions, private as well as public; nor the latter, because they will not act at all except upon compulsion, fancying that they are already dwelling apart in the islands of the blest. [Very true, he replied.] Then I said, the business of us who are the founders of the State will be to compel the best minds to attain that knowledge which we have already shown to be the greatest of all-they must continue to ascend until they arrive at the good; but when they have ascended and seen enough we must not allow them to do as they do now. [What do you mean?] I mean that they remain in the upper world; but this must not be allowed; they must be made to descend again among the prisoners in the den, and partake of their labours and honours, whether they are worth having or not. [But is not this unjust? He said; ought we to give them a worse life, when they might have a better?] You have again forgotten, my friend, I said, the intention of the legislator, who did not aim at making any one class in the State happy above the rest; the happiness was to be in the whole State, and he held the citizens together by persuasion and necessity, making them benefactors of the State, and therefore benefactors of one another; to this end he created them, not to please themselves, but to be his instruments in binding up the State." [10]

It is with a new understanding that we see how the physical life-death cycle has been hijacked and manipulated for thousands of years to provide a negative vibration environment for the powers of this realm. It is also with this new understanding that we suddenly receive a stunning revelation. It was not our ancestors who lived thousands of years ago. *It was us*.

---

[1] Brian Wilson "I Just Wasn't Made For These Times", 1995, Timestamp 35:40, See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QNBWmiNygww
[2] "The Healing of Brother Brian", Rolling Stone Magazine, David Felton, November 4, 1976, Issue No. 225, page 43
[3] "Book of the Hopi", Frank Waters, The Viking Press, 1971, page 7
[4] "The Tibetan Book of the Dead", Second Edition, W. Y. Evans-Wentz, Oxford University Press, page 33
[5] "The Babylonian Legends Of The Creation", Wallis Budge E A, Printed by order of the trustees, 1921, page 21
[6] "The Babylonian Legends Of The Creation", Wallis Budge E A, Printed by order of the trustees, 1921, page 21
[7] "The Tibetan Book of the Dead", Second Edition, W. Y. Evans-Wentz, Oxford University Press, page 33
[8] "The Tibetan Book of the Dead", Second Edition, W. Y. Evans-Wentz, Oxford University Press, page 33
[9] "The Tibetan Book of the Dead", Second Edition, W. Y. Evans-Wentz, Oxford University Press, page 34
[10] "Plato's The Republic", B. Jowett, The Modern Library, n.d., Book VII, line 519, page 259

Chapter 24

The Eye of Horus

"Today a young man on acid realized that all matter is merely energy condensed to a slow vibration, that we are all one consciousness experiencing itself subjectively, there is no such thing as death, life is only a dream, and we are the imagination of ourselves. Here's Tom with the Weather."

~ American comedian Bill Hicks (1961-1994)

It is fully expected that the dead on the *Bardo* plane do eventually wake up. They realize they are indeed dead, and knowing nothing other than the fact that they are now dead, begin missing their loved ones on the physical plane, indeed the "reality" of the physical plane, the only thing they have ever known. This longing for the material initiates the next reincarnation cycle.

That is why it is crucial to discover the nature of reality while still incarnated on the physical plane. It is on this plane that realization dawns, and we take this awareness with us to the *Bardo* plane, allowing us to not be

deceived with after-death illusions once there. As a result, we then have the ability to see what really exists there, and thereby begin exiting the trap.

Lucky for us, we do not have to wait for death to see that other reality for proof. Our physical bodies have the ability to allow us to shift our consciousness to the non-physical, and experience it for ourselves firsthand.

There are many who have had these conscious out-of-body experiences countless times, and even others who can do it on command.

Certainly, there may be those who think that this sounds like craziness. Unknowingly to them, this "doorway" has been used by particular groups of people every day for centuries, perhaps thousands of years.

Those who practice astral projection, Native Americans who invoke a trance state to enter the "spirit world", Tibetan monks and experienced lucid dreamers have consistently used this doorway to access what they may collectively refer to as the "astral plane".

Hidden in plain sight is one of the most critical symbols that refers to the ability to perceive the nature of true reality.

As seen in Figure 124 and throughout Egyptian art, it is commonly referred to as the Eye of Horus or the Eye of Ra.

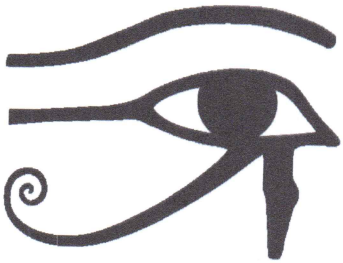


Figure 124. Eye of Horus (Google images)

However, this symbol has been frequently confused with the "all-seeing eye" or the Eye of Providence typically seen on the back of a $1 bill.

The Eye of Horus and the Eye of Providence have nothing in common, nor do they have the same meaning. The two symbols are radically different in what they each represent. Quite literally, one symbol represents freedom, the other symbol represents imprisonment.

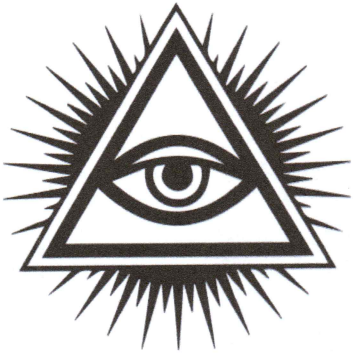


Figure 125. Eye of Providence (Google images)

The "all seeing-eye" or Eye of Providence has Christian origins. The eye itself is representative of the eye of God. The pyramid is representative of the "builders". This symbol has appeared on the back of American Federal Reserve notes since 1935. It is also a symbol commonly seen in Freemasonry.

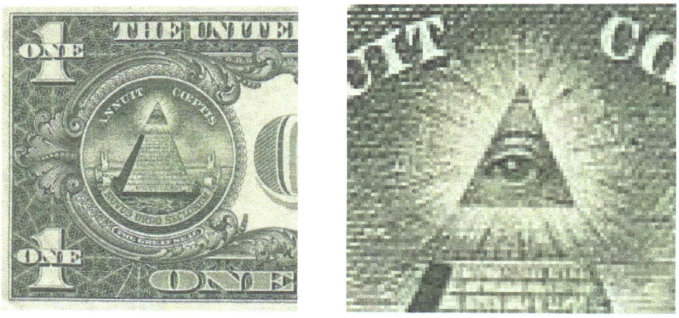


Figure 126. The Eye of Providence located on the back of an American $1 bill

Under the pyramid is the Latin inscription *"Novus Ordo Seclorum"*, or "New Order of the Ages".

The Eye of Providence can also be found as the logo of companies with enormous reach and influence as seen in Figure 127.

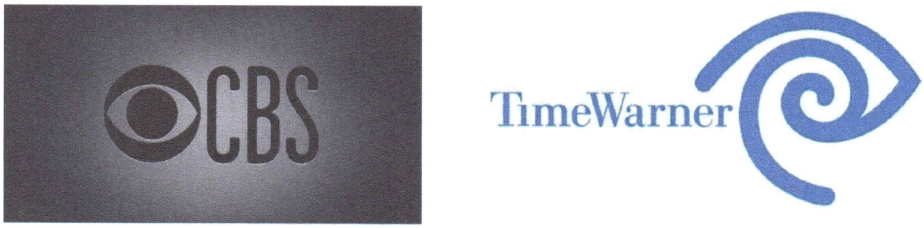


Figure 127. Columbia Broadcasting System; Time Warner logo (Google images)

This symbol is also found on the membership certificate of the "B'nai B'rith", which is Hebrew for "Sons of the Covenant." [1]

We discussed El Berith and Baal Berith in Chapter 20.

The B'nai B'rith began its life in 1843, [2] and membership in the New York lodge was promoted by its Zionist mastermind, Baruch Rothschild. [3]

The Eye of Providence represents the eye of the demiurge, the ruler of the material world. It is appropriate that it is found on the back of our money. The powers of the material world depend on consumerism and our desire for material wealth, which is pushed upon us all by their loyal human servants.

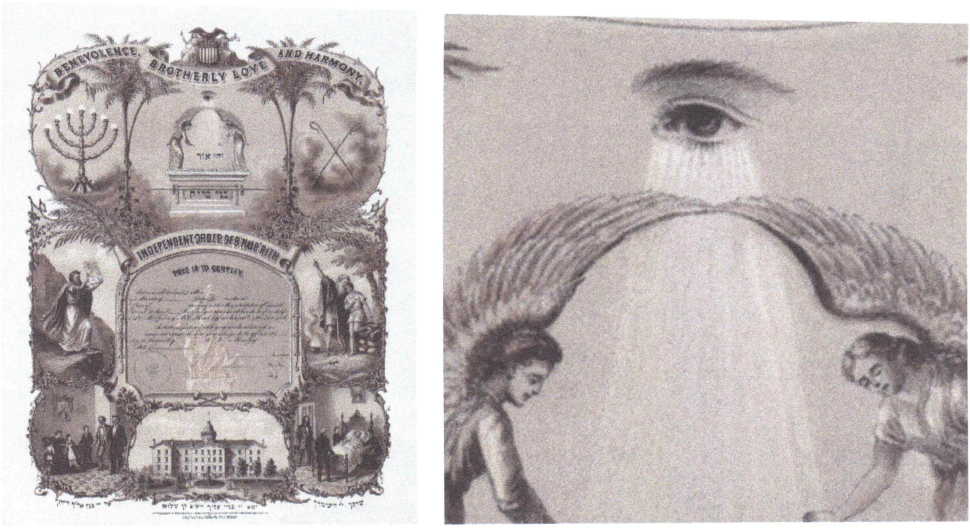


Figure 128. Left: B'nai B'rith membership certificate. Right: Eye of Providence located above Ark of the Covenant

In contrast, the Eye of Horus has a much different origin and meaning.

Interestingly, in the ancient Egyptian "Papyrus of Ani", created around 1250 BCE, we read: *"I restored the Sacred Eye after it had been injured on that day when the Rivals fought. What does it mean? It means the day when Horus fought with Seth when he inflicted injury on Horus's face and when Horus took away Seth's testicles. It was Thoth who did this with his fingers. I lifted up the hair from the Sacred Eye at its time of wrath. What does it mean? It means the right Eye of Re when it raged against him after he had sent it out. It was Thoth who lifted up the hair from it when he fetched it in good condition without its having suffered any harm. Otherwise said: It means that his Eye was sick when it wept a second time, and then Thoth spat on it."* [4]

The event also sounds very similar to the final battle between King Og and Nimrod which we read about in the Lost Book of King Og:

Lost Book of King Og 5:10 - "...[blind] with rage attacked Nimrod hip and thigh with great power. And King Og grabbed for Nimrod by his [twice ruined] [genitals] and ...fruit from a vine...blood pits Nimrod became slick and unable to hold. And Nimrod reached forward and blinded Og, pulling the jelly from the [socket]." [5]

During the battle between King Og and Nimrod, Og most likely plucks Nimrod's genitals like fruit from a vine, in the same way that Horus "took away Seth's testicles". Also, Nimrod blinds Og, in the same way that Seth inflicts injury on Horus's face. This is a strange parallel with King Og as Horus, and Nimrod as Seth.

In the Papyrus of Ani the story continues with Thoth restoring the Sacred Eye. Interestingly, Og's eye is restored also during the battle between Og and Nimrod, when Og cries out to Baal of the Moon to give him back his sight:

Lost Book of King Og 5:19 - "And at that moment, a [beam] from the moon shone into the hollowness of King Og's empty eye [socket] and it filled with the moon's glow. From then on, Og's eye was [refilled]." [6]

King Og's eye is restored from a beam of light from the moon. The Egyptian god Thoth is, of course, a moon deity. The Encyclopedia Britannica says of "Thoth", *"In Egyptian religion, a god of the moon, of reckoning, of learning, and of writing."* [7]

In the Papyrus of Ani it states that "his Eye was sick". This leads us to wonder, is this a reference to the eyes sitting on each side of the nose, or are we talking about an entirely different organ of "sight".

In Zoroastrianism there is a story of the origin of evil. According to Encyclopedia Britannica, it *"is traced in Zoroaster's system to an exercise of free will at the beginning of creation, when the twin sons of Ahura Mazda entered into an eternal rivalry. One, Spenta Mainyu (Bounteeous Spirit), chose good, thus acquiring the attributes of truth, justice, and life. The other, Angra Mainyu (Destructive Spirit), chose evil and its attendeant forces of destruction, injustice, and death."* [8]

This story of when the "Rivals" fought seems to play out throughout history. This eternal rivalry between Spenta and Angra, Seth and Thoth, Nimrod and Og, and Baal and Yam just seems to continue over and over.

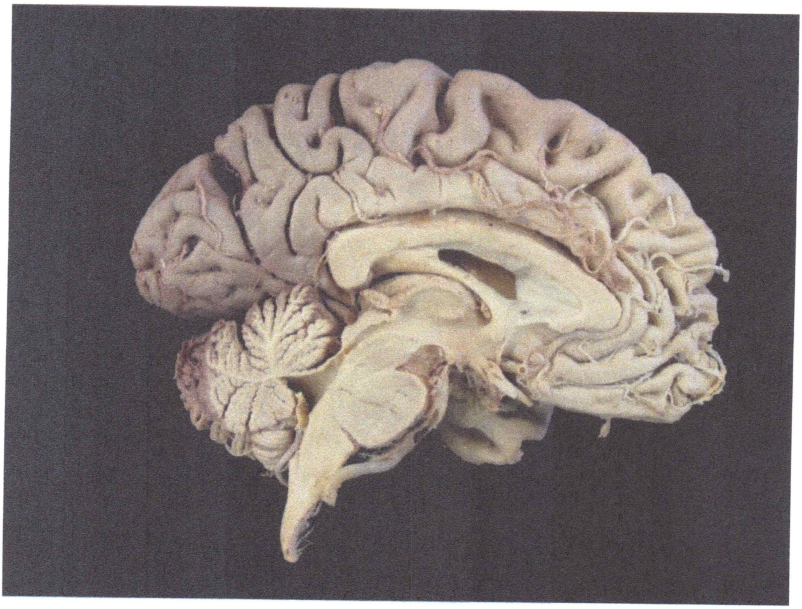
It is quite obvious when looking at the Eye of Horus that it would be an odd representation of a human eye. That is because it is not a human eye. The Eye of Horus represents the "mind's eye". It represents a specific human organ, one that scientists are only now beginning to realize has some unique characteristics. That organ is the pineal gland, located in the brain. The pineal gland, located at the center and base of the two hemispheres of the brain, controls several human functions, including dreams.

As can be seen in Figure 129, a sharpie has been used by this author to freehand a crude Eye of Horus over a picture of the human brain. The left corner of the Eye of Horus rests precisely over the pineal gland.

The symbol itself is a map, revealing the location of the pineal gland, the part of our human anatomy that allows us conscious access to true reality.

It roughly illustrates what the ancients had known for thousands of years. The Eye of Horus is a symbol, to those who recognize it, representing a long hidden knowledge or truth.

That truth being, that the key to escape our enslavement in material reality lies within, and only within. This organ is what we use.



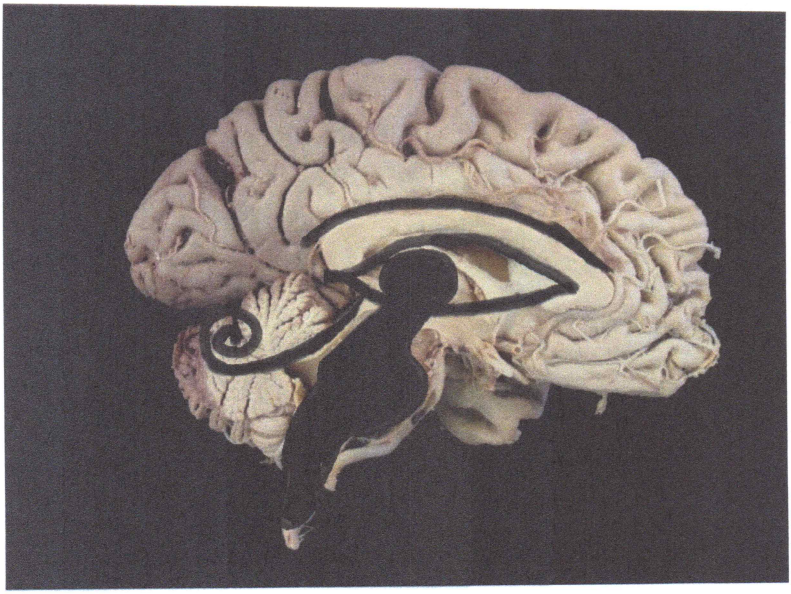


Figure 129. Comparison of human brain with superimposed Eye of Horus

According to the Encyclopedia Britannica, *"Though it is not part of the brain, the pineal gland develops from the roof of the diencephalon, a section of the brain. In some lower vertebrates the gland has a well-developed eyelike structure; in others, though not organized as an eye, it functions as a light receptor. Studies that were carried out in the 1980s suggested that the pineal gland was the evolutionary forerunner of the modern eye."* [9]

The pineal gland can function just like an actual eye, perceiving light. It is through this organ that we can "see" visions. It is also how we can "see" the non-physical reality, when achieving a higher state of awareness. It truly is the "eye of the mind", and was known as such for thousands of years.

Figure 130. Relief of Eye of Horus in Egypt

(https://www.guenther-eichhorn.com/images/EGYPT/Egypt_1941_1536x1024.jpg)

The pineal gland is the portal, a doorway, to the non-physical or spiritual realm. A doorway to another realm, allowing us to commune with the "others" who reside there. The abode of the gods, or so the ancients thought. It is not only a doorway utilized by those who know how to transfer their consciousness. It is the way to communicate with our inner self.

This is typically achieved by meditation. By tuning out the world and focusing on their inner stillness, one blocks out the 24/7 data streams feeding us our reality for just a few moments. Meditating in the stillness, free of thoughts, activates the pineal gland, and an altered state can be induced.

When we meditate, we open an interference-free channel to our soul, our intuition, the seat of our "glory" that fled to another realm. The real us. Our soul still retains our memories of our previous existences, and developing a clear and open channel with our true self is what allows us to access those memories. If we seek knowledge, we will receive it. It is the power of intent.

The pineal gland itself somewhat resembles a pine cone and can be seen depicted throughout ancient Mesopotamian art.

In Figure 131, we see two kings standing on either side of what has been called the Tree of Life. Above this "Tree of Life" is what has been mistaken as a sun god, but is actually a representation of the soul.

As Wm. R. Fix states in his "Star Maps", *"Due to their power of flight, souls or spirits are often represented as birds."* [10]

Figure 131. Gypsum relief from Ashurnasirpal II palace throne room 9th BCE (Art and Architecture of Mesopotamia [p.85], 2006)

Behind each king is a winged figure. They are holding to the back of the head of each king, what has been commonly mistaken as a pine cone but in reality is the symbol of the pineal gland. It is an inter-dimensional organ, functioning both in the physical and non-physical.

If we study the faces of each king carefully, we will realize that the winged figure on the left is identical to the king on the left, and the winged figure on the right is identical to the king on the right. The winged figures are spiritual doubles. The kings astral counterparts. Each king is activating and using his pineal gland to commune with his soul, his inner divine self. The fact that there are two kings, with two astral doubles, but only one soul, could be a representation of a parallel life, or more likely the reincarnation of the same soul to two different people in two different time periods.

The so-called Tree of Life is not an actual tree, it is the whole of our many existences. It is the representation of our totality. Our innermost Being is in the center with its massive flower. Its many interconnecting branches radiate out. The flowers at the end of each branch represent each of our existences. Yet they are all interconnected, and are all emanations of a higher Being. Our consciousness is currently experiencing only one of those flowers.

The Ashurnasirpal II relief is a rather simple representation of a spiritual truth. There is the physical body, the spiritual or astral double, and the soul. Through reincarnation we have many physical bodies and astral doubles, but only one soul that retains our memories. That soul sits atop our higher Being, which resembles a tree with interconnecting branches.

We see in Figure 132 that the Eye of Horus sits behind the kneeling Pashedu, with a winged bird representing his soul on the other side. The Eye of Horus represents the portal of communication.

Figure 132. Eye of Horus in Tomb
(https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Tomb_TT3_of_Pashedu_(Kairoinfo4u).jpg)

This altered state is naturally induced through the secretion of N-dimethyltryptamine (DMT) by the pineal gland. This is a chemical naturally manufactured by the human brain. Humans are born with it, and the pineal

gland secretes it without any conscious decision on our part. Whether we want it or not, we get a dose of it every night when we go to sleep and dream.

It is during the later stage of sleep, the period known as "Rapid Eye Movement (REM)" that we dream. Our pineal gland secretes DMT and we find ourselves in the "dream world". What many do not realize, is that though our subconscious creates much of what we see during a dream, we are no longer in our physical body. During dreams, *our consciousness is out of body*.

Many lucid dreamers, those who can either "awaken" during a dream, or can consciously enter dreams at the start, have known this all along. An experienced lucid dreamer has the ability to remain conscious while observing their physical body falling asleep, and their consciousness leaving the body. In the form of an "astral" body, they can then willingly travel to non-physical realms. Because their mind has remained awake, they can see and experience what really exists on these "astral planes", without their subconscious influencing the environment. Our "astral" body is tethered to our physical body by an infinitely long and unbreakable silver cord. This silver cord untethers at the moment of death. Many astral projectors and lucid dreamers have found and examined this strange cord that is attached to their astral body.

The silver cord is even mentioned in the Bible, where most readers never give it a second thought.

Ecclesiastes 12:6 - "Remember your Creator before the silver cord is broken". [11]

These experiences have had a profound impact on astral projectors, as well as lucid dreamers, of which this author has been one since elementary school, providing us with a view of reality that many people would never believe.

DMT itself can be found in some psychedelic drugs such as LSD.

Native American shaman have used this chemical in their pipes to travel to the spirit world in "visions" and commune with their ancestors.

The presence of the chemical can also be found in the Peruvian brew Ayahuasaca, and those who consume it have also achieved this altered state.

In "DMT: The Spirit Molecule", Dr. Rick Strassman recounts his comprehensive studies during the 1990s of the effect of varied doses of DMT administered to some sixty human volunteers.

Strassman's studies suggest, *"That naturally occurring altered states of consciousness result from high levels of pineal DMT production."* [12]

Strassman explains, *"Pineal DMT production is the physical representation of non-material, or energetic process. It provides us with the vehicle to consciously experience the movement of our life-force in its most extreme manifestations. Specific examples of this phenomenon are the following: When our individual life force enters our fetal body, the moment in which we become truly human, it passes through the pineal and triggers the first primordial flood of DMT. Later, at birth, the pineal releases more DMT. In some of us, pineal DMT mediates the pivotal experiences of deep*

meditation, psychosis, and near-death experiences. As we die, the life-force leaves the body through the pineal gland, releasing another flood of this psychedelic spirit molecule." [13]

Strassman further states, *"The consequence of this flood of DMT upon our dying brain-based mind is a pulling back of the veils normally hiding what Tibetan Buddhists call the bardo, or intermediary states between this life and the next. DMT opens our inner senses to these betwixt states between with their myriad visions, thoughts, sounds, and feelings. As the body becomes totally inert, consciousness has completely left the body and now exists as a field among many fields of manifest things."* [14]

After receiving varying doses of DMT, Dr. Strassman's volunteers reported out-of-body experiences that challenged his world view of what reality was.

Referencing his notes, Dr. Strassman writes, *"When reviewing my* [15] *bedside notes, I continually feel surprise in seeing how many of our volunteers 'made contact' with 'them,' or other beings. At least half did so in one form or another. Research subjects used expressions like 'entities,' 'beings,' 'aliens,' 'guides,' and 'helpers' to describe them. The 'life-forms' looked like clowns, reptiles, mantises, bees, spiders, cacti, and stick figures. It is still startling to see my written records of comments like 'There were these beings,' 'I was being led,' 'they were on me fast.' It's as if my mind refuses to accept what's there in black and white. It may be that I have such a hard time with these stories because they challenge the prevailing world view, and my own. Our*

modern approach to reality relies upon waking consciousness, and its extensions of tools and instruments, as the only ways of knowing. If we can't see, hear, smell, taste, or touch things in our everyday state of mind, or using our technology-amplified senses, it's not real. Thus, these are 'nonmaterial' beings. In contrast, indigenous cultures are in regular contact with denizens of the invisible landscape and have no problems with straddling both worlds."

These "helpful" entities have been referenced throughout history.

In the Gnostic Bible, Willis Barnstone and Marvin Meyer comment on the gnostic "On the Origin of the World", explaining, *"Innocent spirits come to awaken people to gnosis, as does Jesus, so that finally the powers of the present age will collapse, and light and life will triumph."* [16]

This is the true war between darkness and light-ignorance and gnosis-with humanity caught in the middle. Humans are the sleeping souls that both are fighting over. Christians have been told that the war is between Christians and Satan. This is the greatest lie ever told. The war taking place is between the rulers of our material reality-the gods of this material world and their greedy human servants-and those entities watching from the outside who are rooting for us to awaken to our predicament, and extricate ourselves out of it.

They can only give assistance when asked, due to the one single unbreakable law in the universe, the law of free will. They cannot directly interfere outside of that. They can only directly interfere from within the trap, by voluntarily incarnating into the prison, awakening themselves, and then attempting to awaken others. Because of free will, it is up to us to awaken,

realize our predicament and find our own way out. With the enormous amount of brainwashing we are subjected to from birth, well, easier said than done.

That is why practices such as astral projection have been encouraged, it is simply the only way for many people to be convinced of what we are.

In "Star Maps", an argument is made by author Wm. R. Fix that the ancients practiced a form of "soul flight" or astral projection within the pyramids. Fix interprets the Texts of Unas within the Sarcophagus Chamber of the Pyramid of Unas to make his case and explains, *"The astronomic imagery of the texts leads us to suggest that with its lid in place the sarcophagus functioned as an initiation chamber and that the 'funeral ritual' was a series of hypnotic formulas repeated to the subject to induce what we today call an out-of-body experience. If Unas indeed left his body, adventured into higher realms and then returned to his body, would he not awake and arise as one who had literally ascended to heaven and seen the gods?"* [17]

If the ancient Egyptians came to believe that they were originally from the stars, like many indigenous civilizations around the world also believe, it would not only justify the astronomical alignments to certain stars that we find with many of the structures in Egypt, but it would also justify the curiosity or perhaps even the need to return to the stars through these types of experiences.

It is these types of out-of-body "flights" that were induced in initiates of ancient mystery schools. It is a profound experience to realize that we are not our physical body. The realization of our immortality comes when consciously separated from our physical body. To see that we are only

currently "possessing" the vessel of a human body, was life changing to these initiates. It swept away their fear of death, and they then began their journey of trying to understand who they really were and where they really came from.

Wm Fix writes in his "Star maps", *"'To die is to be initiated', Plato wrote, and in the essay, 'On the Soul', Themistios makes it a little clearer: 'The soul at the point of death has the same experience as those who are being initiated in great mysteries.'"* [18]

The key to our salvation does not lie in worshipping earth spirits and identifying with our physical bodies. The key is identifying with our true self, the spiritual entity we are beyond this incarnation. We must all turn away from the personality on our driver's license and seek who we really are within.

The method for this is by utilizing the Eye of Horus, the pineal gland. Few realize the Eye of Horus is mentioned right there in the Holy Bible.

Matthew 6:22 - "The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is healthy, your whole body will be full of light. 23 But if your eye is unhealthy, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!" [19]

The pineal gland remains healthy through using it and taking care of it. Ignorance equates to darkness. Knowledge and awareness equates to light.

Plato explains in his "Republic", *"Any one who has common sense will remember that the bewilderments of the eyes are of two kinds, and arise from two causes, either from coming out of the light or from going into the light,*

which is true of the mind's eye, quite as much as of the bodily eye; and he who remembers this when he sees any one whose vision is perplexed and weak, will not be too ready to laugh; he will first ask whether that soul of man has come out of the brighter life, and is unable to see because unaccustomed to the dark, or having turned from darkness to the day is dazzled by excess of light." [20]

One can see how understanding of this critical organ and its key to salvation has been utterly hidden from our history, courtesy of religion.

Corpus Hermeticum Tractate 7 - "Look up with the eyes of the mind- and if you cannot all do so, at least those of you who can!" [21]

What must be discovered cannot be seen with human eyes, only the eye of the mind. Yet few in our modern world understands what this means.

Gospel of Mary - "And she began to speak to them these words: 'I,' she said, 'I saw the Lord in a vision and I said to him, 'Lord, I saw you today in a vision.' He answered and said to me, 'Blessed are you, that you did not waver at the sight of me. For where the mind is, there is the treasure.' I said to him, 'Lord, now does he who sees the vision see it <through> the soul <or> through the spirit?' The Savior answered and said, 'He does not see through the soul nor through the spirit, but the mind which [is] between the two-that is [what] sees the vision". [22]

The visions and sights of the non-physical realms are not seen through the soul or spirit, but through the eye of the mind, the pineal gland.

It is the doorway to the "kingdom of God". Unfortunately, Christians have completely misunderstood what was actually meant by that term.

Luke 17:20 - "Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation; 21 nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you." [23]

So, just as Jesus (or more likely Yeshua) claims, the kingdom of God *does* lie within us. Just not how Christians have thought. The path lies within.

In 1909 Dr. Franz Hartmann published "The Life of Jehoshua". In his book, Hartmann argues that the Jesus of the Bible was based on a "Jehoshua" who was an initiate of an Egyptian mystery school, progressing his way through many of the degrees. One of Jehoshua's final degrees would have been attaining the understanding that we are not our physical body.

Hartman describes what Jehoshua's training would have been like writing, *"but his principle occupation, in this as in all other degrees, was the cultivation of the power of Intuition, by which man may know the truth and attain wisdom, independent of books or external information and without the necessity of adopting the opinions of others. For a long time Jehoshua remained in tombs, attending to the disposal of the bodies of the dead; nor was any one of the members of this degree ever permitted to leave them during the rest of their natural lives, unless they attained that magic power, known to the Adept, by which the astral body of man may leave at will the prison house of terrestrial body. Those who were not able to acquire this*

power had to remain in their tombs, and their duty was to attend to the embalming and the burial of the dead. Thus the souls of those who are incapable of entering a higher state of consciousness during their terrestrial lives, will have to remain within their living tombs of gross matter, overshadowed by the darkness of ignorance, engaged in ministering to that which is worthless and without eternal life, and to preserve from decay useless memories of terrestrial things. They will continue to follow their worthless occupations and be servants of empty forms and illusions until the angel of death releases them from their prisons, to lead them from the darkness of matter into the eternal darkness beyond." [24]

Seeing is believing. For many, it is the only way to awaken to the truth. Centuries ago, indeed thousands of years ago, the profound experience of consciously leaving the physical body and traveling in spirit would give the initiate the perspective they needed to accept the true nature of reality.

Interestingly, as we discover that we are ancient, powerful, yet amnesiac, spiritual beings inhabiting temporary physical bodies, we realize that not everyone in our reality is ignorant of their true nature. We find that there are powers fighting each other over the right to rule over mankind, as well as those fighting to free mankind from those rulers. The powers upon this earth have divided themselves into two camps. Those at the top who strive to maintain control over mankind and keep them imprisoned here, and those who have switched sides, working behind the scenes to assist mankind to escape.

In 1995, author V.S. Ferguson wrote a book titled "Inanna Returns". In 2013, in her reflections on writing "Inanna Returns" posted on *Amazon.com*, Ferguson explains that her book was the result of "visions" from Inanna. Ferguson explains that during an intense period of meditation, Inanna made her spiritual presence known and requested that she write the story of what happened between her and the Anunnaki. Agreeing, Ferguson explains that for the next six months, Inanna's life played out like a film in her mind's eye. [25]

According to "Inanna Returns", a rivalry eventually formed between Inanna and Marduk when Inanna protested Marduk's treatment of mankind, subjecting them to fear and slavery. Marduk wanted humans to worship him and the others as gods, while Inanna came to see humans as equals. Unwilling to risk human casualties in a large war, Inanna decided to fight from within the system, incarnating herself into time and space where she has remained to this day struggling to awaken mankind to their plight. [26]

Ferguson writes, *"Finally comes the fourth age, the Kali Yuga, which can be described as an age of darkness, confusion, and conflict, all the values of the first golden age are reversed. The inferior mind rules as greed and fear prevail. In the suffocating atmosphere of this Kali Yuga, Inanna's cousin Marduk and his lieutenants had cranked up the limiting extremely low frequency electromagnetic fields, the ELFs, to further confuse and bewilder Earth's inhabitants. Surrounded by a virtual prison of electromagnetic waves, people were no longer able to be still and listen to their inner hearts. Rushing to nowhere, they worried, paid bills, borrowed more, and sat endlessly in*

front of their televisions waiting for someone to give them answers. People accumulated possessions, believing their things would keep them safe from harm. The idea of the end of the world was becoming more and more popular. Chaos and confusion increased daily. In her growing frustration, Inanna hissed with her guardian dragons. The more impossible it seemed, the more determined she became to help liberate the human species." [27]

Marduk's "net" seems to be a powerful low frequency electromagnetic field surrounding the planet, keeping mankind immersed in negativity.

Unfortunately for Inanna, she received the same treatment as Yeshua and Siddhartha Gautama. Flying in the face of her attempts to free humans of their enslavement and god worship, Marduk and his powers have ensured Inanna continues to be worshipped as a goddess, now under the guise of Mary, courtesy of the Universal Church. A slap in the face to yet another "helper" who has been desperately trying to awaken mankind to their plight.

Faces or names of who or what we worship no longer matters. All that matters is that humans keep worshipping the gods, remembering our place.

Fortunately, Inanna is not the only one working to free humanity.

In 1992 Barbara Marciniak published a book called "Bringers of the Dawn". Marciniak claimed the entire book was channeled from spiritual entities who referred to themselves as the "Pleiadians".

The message from the Pleiadians was simple and straightforward. They wanted to warn humanity of their plight. That is, that humanity had been imprisoned by creator gods and were being manipulated and controlled.

The Pleiadians went on to explain that it was up to us to escape: *"The work is always internal. When you want to know how to go about bringing a change upon the planet, we always tell you to work with yourself. Develop yourself. Move beyond the boundaries of self. Learn to become multidimensional, to exist in the astral world, and to travel beyond the physical body. Stop defining the body as ending 'here,' which is what society encourages you to do so that you can be controlled. In a free-will zone, control is part of the game because someone wants to be in charge."* [28]

The Pleiadians guidance to move beyond the boundaries of our physical self is essential. Either we are simply just physical bodies with no spirit, or we are spiritual beings in physical bodies. If we are spiritual beings in physical bodies, then travel in the astral world was something we once knew well. Time in the physical body has suppressed not only our memories of doing so, but our ability to do so as well. Thus, the goal is to regain both.

Either we identify with our spiritual self, or we identify with our material self. We cannot have it both ways. We have to choose.

Until we look about us at the material world with brand new eyes, and begin to see where we really are and realize what has been done to us, we will remain in our material prison, in darkness and asleep.

---

[1] "B'nai B'rith:The Story of a Covenant", Edward E. Grusd, Appleton-Century, 1966, page 19
[2] "B'Nai B'rith:The Story of a Covenant", Edward E. Grusd, Appleton-Century, 1966, page 18
[3] "B'Nai B'rith:The Story of a Covenant", Edward E. Grusd, Appleton-Century, 1966, page 23
[4] "The Egyptian Book of the Dead", Dr Raymond O. Faulkner, Chronicle Books, Chapter 17, Plate 8
[5] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 5:10, page 77
[6] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 5:19, page 80
[7] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 11, page 731
[8] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 12, page 936
[9] Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition, 2003, Volume 9, page 452
[10] "Star Maps", Wm. R. Fix, Octopus Books Limited, 1979, page 126
[11] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Ecclesiastes 12:2, page 970 (for use of "broken" see footnote 1, LXX, Vg.)
[12] "DMT: The Spirit Molecule", Rick Strassman, M.D., Park Street Press, 2001 page 83
[13] "DMT: The Spirit Molecule", Rick Strassman, M.D., Park Street Press, 2001 page 68
[14] "DMT: The Spirit Molecule", Rick Strassman, M.D., Park Street Press, 2001 page 82
[15] "DMT: The Spirit Molecule", Rick Strassman, M.D., Park Street Press, 2001 page 185
[16] "The Gnostic Bible", Barnstone, Willis, Meyer, Marvin, Shambhala, 2003, page 415
[17] "Star Maps", Wm. R. Fix, Octopus Books Limited, 1979, page 102
[18] "Star Maps", Wm. R. Fix, Octopus Books Limited, 1979, page 134
[19] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 6:22, page 1396 (for use of healthy and unhealthy see footnote 1)
[20] "Plato's The Republic", B. Jowett, The Modern Library, n.d., Book VII, line 518, page 258
[21] "The Gnostic Bible", Barnstone, Willis, Meyer, Marvin, Shambhala, 2003, page 401
[22] "The Nag Hammadi Library", James M. Robinson, Harper & Row Publishers, 1977, The Gospel of Mary (BG 8502), page 472
[23] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Luke 17:20, page 1506

[24] "The Life of Jehoshua", Franz Hartmann, Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., 1909, page 72

[25] See https://www.amazon.com/Inanna-Returns-V-S-Ferguson/dp/0964727617/ref=sr_1_1?dchild=1&keywords=inanna+returns&qid=1618231169&s=books&sr=1-1

[26] "Inanna Returns", V.S. Ferguson, Thel Dar Publishing Company, 1995, page 135

[27] "Inanna Returns", V.S. Ferguson, Thel Dar Publishing Company, 1995, page 148

[28] "Bringers of the Dawn", Barbara Marciniak, Bear & Company Publishing, 1992, page 64

Chapter 25

The Thinning Veil

"I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago—whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows—such a one was caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man—whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows— 4 how he was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter." ~ 2 Corinthians 12:2

Those claiming they are "awake" herald that we have entered into a new era, one of spiritual transformation, an expanding of consciousness. The idea is that not only is the earth changing, but human beings as well. It is said that this is a time that a number of us will begin to question our reality, question who we really are, and where we really came from. We will start to perceive what is unseen but was always there. The "awake" say many will turn away from their chains; and turning to God, *they will challenge him.*

The "awake" claim the "veil" is growing thin. The veil between the seen world and the unseen world. What is the veil? The veil is man's inability to see through the material world surrounding us, to detect the real world that exists behind it.

The earth spirits that we pray to and worship, those who rule this reality through influencing their human servants, co-exist right alongside us. We just normally do not have the ability to perceive them.

In 1998 the mysterious Carlos Castaneda wrote "The Active Side of Infinity". No one seems to know who exactly he was. He lived in obscurity.

In his book, Castaneda describes teachings he receives under a shaman named don Juan. Don Juan opens Castaneda's eyes to the unseen world around us, what the forces of that unseen world look like, and what they want.

Castaneda writes, *"Darkness had descended very quickly, and the foliage of the trees that had been glowing green a little while before was now very dark and heavy. Don Juan said that if I paid close attention to the darkness of the foliage without focusing my eyes, but sort of looked at it from the corner of my eye, I would see a fleeting shadow crossing my field of vision. 'This is the appropriate time of day for doing what I am asking you to do,' he said, 'It takes a moment to engage the necessary attention in you to do it. Don't stop until you catch that fleeting black shadow.' I did see some strange fleeting black shadow projected on the foliage of the trees. It was either one shadow going back and forth or various fleeting shadows moving from left to right or right to left or straight up in the air. They looked like fat*

black fish to me, enormous fish. It was as if gigantic swordfish were flying in the air. I was engrossed in the sight. Then, finally, it scared me. It became too dark to see the foliage, yet I could still see the fleeting black shadows. 'What is it, don Juan?' I asked. 'I see fleeting black shadows all over the place.' 'Ah, that's the universe at large,' he said, 'incommensurable, nonlinear, outside the realm of syntax. The sorcerers of ancient Mexico were the first ones to see those fleeting shadows, so they followed them around. They saw them as you're seeing them, and they saw them as energy that flows in the universe. And they did discover something transcendental.' He stopped talking and looked at me. His pauses were perfectly placed. He always stopped talking when I was hanging by a thread. 'What did they discover, don Juan?' I asked. 'They discovered that we have a companion for life,' he said, as clearly as he could. 'We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless. If we want to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don't do so.' It was very dark around us, and that seemed to curtail any expression on my part. If it had been daylight, I would have laughed my head off. In the dark, I felt quite inhibited. 'It's pitch black around us,' don Juan said, but if you look out of the corner of your eye, you will still see fleeting shadows jumping all around you.' He was right. I could still see them. Their movement made me dizzy. Don Juan turned on the light, and that seemed to dissipate everything. 'You have arrived, by your effort alone, to what the shamans of ancient Mexico called the topic of topics,' don Juan said. 'I have

been beating around the bush all this time, insinuating to you that something is holding us prisoner. Indeed we are held prisoner! This was an energetic fact for the sorcerers of ancient Mexico.' 'Why has this predator taken over in the fashion that you're describing, don Juan?' I asked. 'There must be a logical explanation.' 'There is an explanation,' don Juan replied, 'which is the simplest explanation in the world. They took over because we are food for them, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance." [1]

Don Juan goes on to explain that these "predators" feed off of our life energy. However, since these entities feed off of negative energy, they must ensure human beings linger in a perpetual state of emotional turmoil and fear.

By creating a world of uncertainty and fear for mankind to exist in, we have become nothing but a food source for the powers who rule. A continuous source of negative energy to feed the beings that are nourished by that energy.

These beings can take any form they please, as a fairy, as a demon, as an angel, as an alien, as a man or woman. They take their form based on the religion or belief system of the individual they are targeting. These beings are not good nor evil, at least not in the sense we define it as, because of free will.

With our free will, we are their *willing* source of nourishment. We are willing participants in a one-sided relationship. They are operating according to their own agenda, which they perceive as perfectly fine. We have free will. Yet we consistently use our free will to *choose* to remain in our predicament. A textbook definition of a toxic relationship if there ever was one.

The veil is in place to keep mankind from knowing what they are not supposed to know. That humanity is food for the entities that they worship.

A whole other reality that most never see exists just outside of view.

On October 7, 2015 residents in Foshan, China stared in awe as an amazing spectacle appeared before their eyes high above them in the clouds.

Dubbed a "Floating City", numerous tall buildings could be seen towering in the clouds, with some viewers able to make out incredible detail. Photos and video by numerous eyewitnesses captured the event.

Figure 133. Foshan, Guangdong Province, China, October 2015 (Google images)

Debunkers and experts quickly pounced, and "fact checkers" claimed it was simply light playing tricks with everyone's eyes. Media outlets and

scientists rushed to dismiss the event, collectively labeling it a "Fata Morgana". In other words, simply a "mirage", like the blurry shapes shimmering just above the highway on a hot summer's day, or an "oasis" of trees one sees shimmering far in the distance upon the sands of a desert.

Yet, other experts were not satisfied with these simple explanations, believing that this event was quite different from a typical mirage. These experts pointed to the fact that a Fata Morgana is produced by a layer of cold air interacting with a layer of warmer air, producing its image just above the surface of water or a desert.

That means that a superior mirage would normally be seen within a narrow band suspended right above the horizon, not high up in the clouds above a Metropolitan city such as what was seen in Foshan. Just like a mirage of an oasis would not be seen high up in the sky.

It was the Foshan photo that reminded this author of some art work from an old record album. The back cover of Gerry Rafferty's 1978 album "City to City", seen in Figure 135, features a nearly identical image of the Foshan sighting, some four decades before the first photo of a "floating city" was ever snapped. The artwork, created by John Byrne, seems out of place until compared to images of floating cities photographed decades later.

The "floating city" concept is not solely relegated to the physical plane. This author, as well as other experienced lucid dreamers and astral projectors, have witnessed similar "floating cities" in the astral planes.

Figure 134. "Floating City" Foshan, Guangdong Province, China Oct 2015 (Google images)

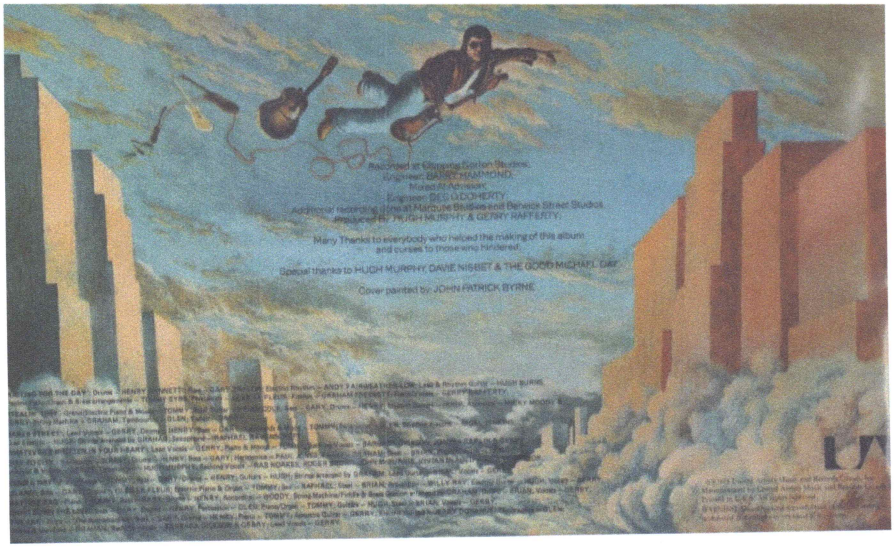


Figure 135. Back of Rafferty's 1978 "City to City" album. (Photo by Cardelli)

This would indicate that astral visions could easily influence artists such as Byrne in their dreams, with such visuals offering them inspiration to create artwork such as what we see on Rafferty's album, whether consciously, or unconsciously. Historically, inspiration has long been attributed to dreams.

The similarity of Rafferty's record album cover from nearly half a century ago to the more recent floating city photo, may seem to some as just a funny coincidence, something that is "peculiar" but meaningless. However, when lumped together with all of the points we have discussed in this book, it becomes yet another example of the presence of other realities, and the increasing frequency of the breaking down of a veil that we have consistently and stubbornly refused to acknowledge exists up to now. This ushers in a difficult truth; that what we are constantly taught reality is, perhaps it is not.

Such ideas become the target of those who consider themselves to be guardians of reality. They see their daily task as debunking any reference to anything that goes against the official narrative: that nothing lies beyond this material reality and everything strange can be explained away with "science".

Under the name of science, any sighting of something weird, whether a ghost, UFO, or a floating city, is explained away with terms such as light reflection, atmospheric disturbances, bizarre weather patterns or that people are just crazy. Some are even accused as being under the influence of drugs.

In the case of the Foshan floating city, one science writer laughs at the sightings of floating cities that have been recorded over many centuries.

Quoting in his article the testimony of the sighting of a floating city by a priest in 1643, the writer informs everyone that it was due to heavy drug use.

On *Wired.com* we read, *"Jesuit priests aren't especially known for their heavy drug use, but if we're to believe the account of Father Domenico Giardina, he was tripping pretty hard. Looking out over the sea from Messina, Sicily, Giardina saw 'a city all floating in the air, and so measureless and so splendid, so adorned with magnificent buildings, all of which was found on a base of a luminous crystal.' The metropolis suddenly transformed into a garden, and next a forest. And then in a flash it all descended into chaos. Huge armies sprang forth, as did the towns they had laid waste to, before the whole mess disappeared. Father Giardina, you see, was high on life."* [2]

The *Wired.com* science writer discards Father Giardina's observation as a drug-induced hallucination. Interestingly, we read in Flavius Josephus's "Wars of the Jews", written in 78 CE, that something similar was observed during a time when numerous supernatural events were taking place. Josephus writes, *"Besides these, a few days after that feast, on the one-and-twentieth day of the month Artemisius [Jyar], a certain prodigious and incredible phenomenon appeared; I suppose the account of it would seem to be a fable, were it not related by those that saw it, and were not the events that followed it of so considerable a nature as to deserve such signals; for, before sun-setting, chariots and troops of soldiers in their armor were seen running about among the clouds, and surrounding of cities."* [3]

Talking about such things were ridiculed even two thousand years ago.

The term "Fata Morgana" is Italian for "fairy Morgan", and refers to the Morgan le Fay of the King Arthur legends, who was an enchantress. She was blamed for creating floating cities that would lure sailors to their doom. [4]

The "Fata Morgana" phenomenon will take place alongside water sources and when the weather is just right. Such a mirage would never appear so far above the horizon, or larger than the image source, nor show people or animals moving about within it.

The Foshan event was not the first, and would prove to not be the last, as other "floating cities" were photographed over the following years. Two of these are shown in Figures 136 and 137.

Fact checkers continued to belittle anyone who questioned each event as anything other than a "reflection", and human witnesses continued to snap pictures of the "reflection"...*from multiple angles.*

One might wonder, if knowledge of the veil and what lies beyond it is supposed to be suppressed, why would the media carry stories of such events?

Perhaps it is done for the same reason we see so many photos and video of ghosts and UFO's in the news. In order to ridicule it all as a joke.

By bombarding us with images and video we become desensitized to the point where we begin to dismiss it all as the talk of drug addicts or stupid people. If it is caught by a camera, "experts" explain it away as bizarre scientific phenomena, or a rare optical illusion.

Figure 136. Wuzhong City, China, June 2017 (Google images)

Figure 137. Jieyang Province of Guangzhou, China, April 2017 (Google images)

Utilizing the media and their chosen "experts" to publicly ridicule anyone who claims to witness supernatural phenomena as drug addicts, stupid, or mentally deranged, these guardians of truth and reality ensure mankind's eyes remain firmly fixed where it should; to the material ground in front of them, too afraid to look up and question anything that looks out of place.

Are these photos of floating cities glimpses beyond the veil? Or are they simply the result of normal weather phenomenon? It is not the purpose of this chapter to convince the reader that every single photo of a floating city, UFO, crop circle, ghost, or sighting of a bizarre creature is authentic proof of the thinning veil. Too many fake photos and videos exist, and some events are certainly the result of natural phenomena. Unfortunately, the media has been flooded with countless fraudulent cases whose sole purpose is to cast doubt upon the genuine ones. It would indeed take the greater part of this book to properly evaluate and address that topic.

The purpose of this chapter is to help the reader understand that the many witnesses of such strange events should not all be lumped together and labeled as crazies or conspiracy theorists.

It may very well be that these people are the ones who are witnessing the truth, and those who dismiss them are the ones who are part of the conspiracy.

Whether knowingly, or unknowingly.

---

[1] "The Active Side of Infinity", Carlos Castaneda, HarperCollins Publishers, 1998, page 217

[2] "Fantastically Wrong: The Bizarre Mirages That Once Scared the Bejesus Out of Sailors", Matt Simon, January 28, 2015, See https://www.wired.com/2015/01/fantastically-wrong-fata-morgana/

[3] "Works of Josephus", Baker Book House, 1988, Volume I, Book VI, Chapter V, page 454

[4] "Phantasmagoria", Marina Warner, Oxford University Press, 2006, page 95

Chapter 26

The War Between the "Awake" and the "Woke"

"When one realizes one is asleep, at that moment one is already half-awake."
~ P.D. Ouspensky

We live in a world of perpetual distortion and distraction. There is too much external data continuously bombarding us, influencing our every decision. It seems an impossible task to pick apart the truth from the lies.

Our attempts to bring order to the chaos with religion offers no reprieve, for a reason. To add to the turmoil, popping up among the masses are people who dribble out terms like "awakening" and "woke".

When one becomes aware of the reality they have been existing in, they will become keenly aware of two groups.

Those who are "Awake", and those who are "Woke".

The "Awake" and the "Woke" may sound like they are the same, but they are extreme opposites. The Woke act upon their material predicament while the Awake act upon their spiritual predicament.

The differences between those who are Awake and those who are Woke boil down to their actions and practices.

Those who are Awake realize the material world around them is an illusion. They realize they are a pre-existing spiritual being wearing a physical body as a garment. They realize the material world around them is a prison, that they are a prisoner, and that the allure of the material world is what keeps them imprisoned. They realize that religion, and worship of gods, is nothing more than worship of the very spiritual entities that are actively working to keep them imprisoned in their false reality. They realize they have to completely disengage from the "matrix" in order to escape, ideally taking as many of the others with them as possible.

The Awake redirect their focus from the material world to within themselves, knowing that to discover their true self is the key to exiting the construct that has held them away from their true existence for far too long.

However, the Woke also understand what the material world really is, and they wish to remain.

They are aware of the spiritual entities that are in control of our material plane. They know what the gods really are. They worship them and honor them, doing their bidding. The Woke are the human servants of the

false gods of our material reality. They know those entities have power over the material world and can bless them with material wealth and success. Like the servants of the God of Moses they wish to receive material blessings and rule over everyone else. They seek material wealth, and power over their fellow man, so they have entered into a covenant with these gods. They will lead the masses back into materialism and self-destructive behaviors, and in exchange they will be rewarded with riches and power while on the material plane. They are loyal to the material plane, and to the forces controlling it. They practice rituals that worship "Mother Earth", who they identify as their mother, the physical mother of the physical plane. They practice rituals that worship the "Lord of the Earth" as well, in the form of blood sacrifices.

The Woke see the world as two classes of life forms. Their class, and the slaves of the world. They ensure mankind is perpetually fighting each other. They regulate all information working to ensure that wealth continues to find its way to the top, and that the ignorant remain just that, *ignorant*.

They see themselves as the highest class, and the only class that matters. They view the material world as their personal playground. They are aware of man's threat to themselves as well as to the environment, and have decided that the solution is to put Mother Earth first and execute absolute control over the rest of mankind to restrain them from doing anything other than what is authorized or desired by the powers who are in control.

The Woke like it here, the Awake do not.

Woke culture does not want to empower mankind, they want to further enslave mankind through endless controls. Woke culture is all about control.

They control us by emphasizing our racial differences, gender differences, religious differences, and political differences, and trumpeting every social injustice they can to sow chaos and angst amongst the masses.

They want mankind focused not on their spiritual nature, but on their physical nature; what they are doing to each other and to their environment, even if they are not doing anything at all. If the drama simmers down, they will simply provide theatrics for the camera crews waiting on stand-by.

They rewrite the history books and remove any truth that can empower the masses. They redesign the education system to make everyone just smart enough to keep the factories running. They twist truth into lies in order to further their agendas. Allowing ourselves to be "taught" what our history is by our "leaders" has been the greatest mistake humanity has ever made.

We have given control of our perception of reality over to un-vetted activists whose agendas we know nothing about. They tell us what to believe, without any proof, and we listen, without any discernment. We have given our trust to the untrustworthy, and believed the speech of liars.

They exercise complete control over the financial system, education system, religious system and political system. Political leaders are selected, not elected. Mankind is not allowed to be in control of their lives, mankind is to be controlled, along with all of the material wealth and natural resources.

By contrast, the Awake want mankind to take their power back, and begin the process of reconnecting with their true selves to discover who they truly are. To become independent again by turning away from the controls of politics, religion, and environmental and social causes. To turn away from the addictions for material things that the gods of the material world lure us and entrap us with, and to understand that knowledge and awareness is the only key to empowerment. The only form of *light*.

Yet, not all of the Awake are marching in perfect synchronization.

Rising above the darkness of ignorance and experiencing spiritual awakening does not mean you have escaped the trap. Indeed, those joining the ranks of the Awake suddenly find that they now have a target on their back. They have now arrived in the realm of guided meditations, spiritual groups and fake gurus such as Deepak Chopra who are waiting to take them under their wings so that they can lead them right back to…darkness and ignorance.

The vast number of spiritual movements that exist today that are leading the freshly awakened astray is beyond comprehension. It can be quite demoralizing for the newly awakened to realize that they have left behind one war, just to find themselves in another. How does one know who to trust?

All hope is not lost. One can tell the difference quite easily between those who are legitimate, and those who are not. As well as who those loyal to the material realm and its rulers are.

The legitimate do not care for the material world or its wealth. They will not charge ridiculous amounts of money for telling you the truth. It will be provided as cheaply as possible. Neither are they interested in ritual, for ritual is of the earth gods, a form of worship. You will not be told to sage your house, or celebrate the sun or the moon, or empower any crystals. There is no need to use these material objects even if they did have power, because the power is within you. Your spiritual rivals no longer have power over you. You no longer have to combat demons, because you can lift yourself beyond their vibrational level. You do not need anyone else to guide you, just your *self.*

Humans have the ability to manifest their own reality. This is done through intent. The problem is when we try to use that intent for service-to-self. That puts us right back into the trap. Once we find our path, what we need to successfully continue our path will be provided. It does not matter how, it is just the way it is. Things we want can also be provided, as long as those material things do not have the potential to distract us from our path.

Just becoming aware that you are the emanation of a higher being is not enough to maneuver safely through the material world. Too many of those who have "awakened" have wandered off the path and found themselves in a worse situation than when they were completely asleep.

The problem is that there are many levels of "awake", and there are spiritual powers at every level waiting to lead one astray. When one becomes "awake", they might discover they have great power, and in some cases supernatural abilities. These abilities can lead one onto a dark path where they

begin to use their abilities to profit for themselves. They sometimes call it "increasing abundance". Yet this is just another name for "service to self".

The more one awakens, the more the earth spirits will target them. Awareness is a threat. These powers, the spirits of this earth, masquerade as our gods. They will attempt to lure us back to them with material blessings.

Some may even promise spiritual powers. This is a slippery slope.

After discovering that religion is false, too many have then sank to a new low, basically becoming New Age spiritualists or witches. These activists do not realize that it does not matter whether you are celebrating the birth of Christ or the winter solstice, it is still ritual, still worship of the same earth spirits. It is ritual itself that is the problem, trading one false god for another.

There is absolutely nothing wrong with communing with nature. The need to immerse or ground oneself in nature and enjoy its beauty is not just important, it is crucial. It is the *worship* of nature that becomes our downfall.

When one performs a ritual, they are invoking the spirits that are associated with it. Religious dogma and ritual are all the same. When one believes they have awakened, and then chooses to observe equinoxes, solstices, and the like, they are performing ritual at an even higher potency. They are performing these rituals fully *aware*. When one is awake and then chooses to practice divination, they are performing ritual. When ones consults Tarot cards it is ritual. Wearing a cross and displaying a fish is ritual. Pouring salt and painting emblems and sigils and symbols are ritual. Empowering and

cleansing crystals, attending mass, burning sage to "clear" a room, praying to Jesus or an angel or some other deity, it is all ritual. Saying an invocation no matter whether it is to Yahweh, Uriel, Venus, or Beelzebub is all ritual. Circumcising and baptizing our children is ritual. *These activities defile us.*

These are the rituals of the earth spirits. It is how the earth spirits *lay claim* to us, and it is through these rituals that we worship them. These are the ways the earth spirits brainwash us to think that we do not possess the power to manifest our own reality or anything else. We believe we somehow need the gods, their objects, and their rituals in order to protect ourselves. *It is a lie.*

We do not need any rituals. We have the power. We fool ourselves thinking that these rituals give us power, when power comes from within.

This is how we free ourselves and free the others. Indeed everything else is only there to lead us astray, to sap our energy away and defile us with ritual and attachments. Everything else is simply distraction meant to *weaken.*

The powers of the material world are continuously attempting to draw our attention back to it. We must learn to *live in the world, not be of the world.*

One who chooses to use their spiritual abilities as a way to get rich has defiled themselves. Such abilities are to inform and free the others, even at one's own expense if necessary. There is nothing of value in this material world, it all eventually decays, unlike the everlasting things that exist where we all originally came from. We must consider the material things we have to be just temporary tools to accomplish whatever mission we embarked on.

If we incarnated to do the will of our higher self, we must trust ourselves that a plan is in place for us to achieve our mission goals. Confusing this plan with greed veers us off course. One should refrain from using their abilities to benefit themselves. Instead, one must stay focused on the path, work to accomplish their mission and trust that whatever is needed to assist their mission will come, when it is needed and in its due time. As planned.

Time does not exist where we come from, time belongs to this reality. Everything here has already happened and we are only perceiving it from our own point of view. We would have already planned a way to achieve success. We would never have incarnated onto this planet to accomplish a mission if there was no way to accomplish it. Only our own free will can cause us to fail.

Too many times those who are "awake" begin to grow an ego. They think they are some sort of Messiah and decide to charge excessively for their spiritual services. Yeshua did not charge for his teachings and neither should anyone else. We should make every intention to freely distribute the information we have learned to the others. Whatever costs that are associated with producing and distributing the information will be compensated. If the information is meant to come out, the universe will ensure it does, without us resorting to greed and "abundance". The focus should not be about making money, the focus is about spreading awareness as far and wide as possible.

We must remember that anything and everything on the physical plane can be used as a distraction. Just something else to pull our attention away from our higher self and the fact that matter is an illusion. It is just another

method for keeping us from focusing on the most important goal: *to awaken everyone on the planet who is asleep so that everyone can finally escape.*

One of the steepest challenges we face is how to discern between the spiritual entities who enslave us, and those who are working to free us.

Many with spiritual abilities become amateur mediums, opening themselves up to random spirits and communicating what they hear to others.

They call out, *"Is anyone out there? Does anyone wish to speak?"*

Oh yes! There is definitely something out there, and it definitely wishes to speak! The real question is, who or what has been contacted?

One must consider that it is highly likely that the majority of spiritual entities talking in this reality are not the ones that are trying to free us. It is more likely that many are among the earth spirits who wish to keep us asleep.

By communicating indiscriminately what unknown spirits say, we allow ourselves to be led astray. We cannot blindly trust every spirit's words.

If there are earth spirits that want us to continue to be trapped here, and there are also those who have switched sides and want to see us released, we must figure out who is who. This is the real war between good and evil.

However, those who wish us to be released do not wear name tags that say "Hi. I'm one of the good guys". The "good" entities will be the first to warn that you should question anything any spirit says, including them. They want us to learn to practice discernment. *Question everything and everyone.*

In "Bringers of the Dawn", even the Pleiadians admit, *"There is a certain credibility and a certain sensationalism in the way we present data. However, a story that we tell you at one point is certainly not the only story; it is not the end, and it is never the only truth. It is only one fragmentation, one small portion of the bigger picture. No matter what story we tell you today, we guarantee you that a year from now we will tell you a different story, because a year from now you will be able to comprehend things in a grander fashion. So the story will constantly evolve. Your task is to find your identity inside of the story, to find what you know-not what you want to believe or what you have been told."* [1]

Within this book has been provided references to every source right down to the page number. Every piece of information in this book can be easily verified by anyone who wishes to look it up. So do it.

This book is not meant to be the end of the journey for the reader. It is meant to be the beginning of the journey. Take the power back and use this book as the starting point to find the answers. The veil of ignorance has been drawn aside, and reality can now be seen in a different light. It is now up to the reader to go forth and discover the rest of their truth, to discover who they really are and what their purpose is. Everyone is the star of their own story.

The only spirits we can trust absolutely are our own; our higher self, which communicates to us through our intuition. Nothing else can be trusted.

The Awake do not view our higher selves as gods or goddesses, it is simply just *us*. It is the Woke who believe they are gods and goddesses. The

difference between a god or goddess and a higher self is simple. Gods and goddesses desire worship. The Awake do not believe in superiority, we realize that all life is equal. We need not pray to ourselves, we only need to meditate on our questions, seek our path and manifest our reality through intention.

The power to do whatever is needed is within. It is the power of *intent*. We must learn to access our higher self and rely on our own power of intent. Disconnecting from the influences of the physical world around us and meditating on our own free of thoughts, refocuses our attention back to our true selves, even if just twenty minutes a day. However, this is not the same as "guided meditations". Just like mediums calling out to whatever is out there, "guided" meditations open us up to the influences of whoever is "guiding" it.

The same goes with "meditation music". With the technology available today, anyone can implant subliminal messages within the audio of the track that can speak directly to our brain. These can provide subliminal directions to our brains, and we have no clue what those directions are. Only trusted music should ever be used, and trust is hard to come by these days. Only unguided meditations conducted on our own can be trusted, anything else that we rely on is external and cannot be trusted in this high-tech age.

We must learn to take responsibility for what we put in and on our bodies, as well as our children's bodies. We must read labels and research ingredients. We can no longer trust manufacturers or even doctors for that matter. Everything is currently about selling a product and making money.

We must learn to use our own power of intent to chart our course, help out our fellow prisoners in this material prison. By learning to reconnect with our intuition, and harnessing the power of intent, we do not need anything else for success on our path. The power of intent is the most powerful ability we could ever have to heal ourselves. Doctors are for injuries. Sickness and disease is a consequence of ignorance of whatever we are exposing our bodies to each day. Says Dr. Edward Bach in his 1931 pamphlet "Heal Thyself", *"Disease is in essence the result of conflict between the Soul and Mind, and will never be eradicated except by spiritual and mental effort."* [2]

There is nothing to pray for. Once we are on our true path our needs will be met, as it was all set up in advance. As long as we stay focused on our path and avoid service-to-self, our needs will always be met.

We must remember that everyone around us; whatever race, religion or political affiliation they falsely identify themselves with; are all our long lost brothers and sisters from the stars. Humanity is in Plato's cave, stumbling around in darkness. It is up to those of us with the light to lead the others out.

It is time to stop imprisoning ourselves with our own free will. *Open your eyes*. It is time to stop allowing the powers of this reality divide us with their races, political parties and religions. *We are all in this battle together*. It is time to stop focusing on the lies that emanate from the screens of our electronic devices. *Disconnect*. It is time to stop teaching our children the same lies that have held us all in darkness. *Create an empowered and aware generation*. It is time to stop being poisoned by radiation exposure, the food,

the water, and the medicines because we do not research or study labels. *Welcome to the war*. Shed your false identity with your physical self, look within and connect with the powerful eternal spiritual being that you have always been, but have long since forgotten. *Wake up and remember*.

Break free of your chains so that you can remember who you are and where you came from. *It is not too late*. It is time for us to join together and stand united against the rulers of this prison. *It is time to leave*. It is time to let the powers of this material reality know that we are finished with their illusion, that we are done with their lies. *Let us wake the others and go*.

"Know thyself", as the inscription at the Delphic Oracle states. [3]

It is long past time to know ourselves.

If we continue using our free will to choose to identify with the physical world and our physical self instead of who we really are, then the prophesy by Baal in the Lost Book of King Og will undoubtedly come true:

"Consider this:

A time is coming when you will all worship Baal Hammon" [4]

Or, as the Bible informs us:

"And Yahweh shall be king over all the earth:

In that day shall there be one Yahweh and his name one" [5]

Welcome to the other side. You have reached the end of our journey.

To quote Morpheus in the 1998 movie "The Matrix": *"After this, there is no turning back. You take the blue pill—the story ends, you wake up in your bed and believe whatever you want to believe. You take the red pill—you stay in Wonderland, and I show you how deep the rabbit hole goes."* [6]

You now find yourself in the rabbit hole. The decision you face will be difficult. Take the "blue pill", and you go back to remain securely locked in the mental prison that has been built to hold and control you, and all those you love. Or, take the "red pill" and embark on a personal, soul-seeking journey to learn and understand the true nature of your reality, and the true nature of the ancient being you really are, and always were. *Begin, and you will be guided.*

Knowledge and awareness will always be your greatest weapons.

Darkness has become light. Now you see the lies that surround you, created just for you. Now you are aware of the false reality that binds you. Now you know the truth that lies beyond. Now you see why the powers of this physical reality want to be worshipped. Why they need to be worshipped.

Now you know who you worship.

"Among the heights of spiritual development
you will not find religion and ritual;
you will have transcended religion and ritual."
~ Cardelli

---

[1] "Bringers of the Dawn", Barbara Marciniak, Bear & Company Publishing, 1992, page 10
[2] "Heal Thyself", Edward Bach, The C.W. Daniel Company Limited, 1988, page 6
[3] "Familiar Quotations", Fifteenth and 125th Anniversary Edition, John Bartlett, Little, Brown and Company, 1980, page 62 (4)
[4] "The Lost Book of King Og", Demmon, 2017, Chapter 1:48, page 7
[5] See http://qbible.com/hebrew-old-testament/zechariah/14.html#9
[6] "The Matrix", Warner Bros, 1999

Epilogue

Reality of the Gods

"The media's the most powerful entity on earth. They have the power to make the innocent guilty and to make the guilty innocent, and that's power. Because they control the minds of the masses." ~ Malcolm X (1925-1965)

Man, on his knees, lifts his eyes to the heavens. Consumed with grief and suffering, he raises his trembling hands to his gods, and fervently praises his loving and merciful Creator in the hope He will take pity on him. Only to be stricken down with disease, disappointment, and death.

For millennia this has been the story of humanity. As far back as history records, man, tear-filled eyes swollen with fear, has passionately built his stone alters to the gods with calloused and bleeding hands, sacrificing frightened animals upon them in his futile attempts to alleviate his pain and anguish. In the most desperate of times even placing his own precious child upon that altar, the ultimate sacrifice to the gods.

Man fervently worshiped his almighty god with fear. With fear of punishment, for not following the strict codes set by his god during his few years of life on this planet. The fear of an eternity in hell, where his immortal soul would be tortured by evils that one dare not discuss, courtesy of a god that punishes and kills as He desires, as He sees fit.

Not anymore. As we glance behind us at the twisted wreckage of what we once called our "reality", we might wonder where we go from here.

We must use our growing thirst for truth to pull ourselves out of "sin" (ignorance), and look around our environment with fresh, unveiled eyes.

Everywhere we turn it seems our environment is reaching out to draw us back into the mental prison we barely just escaped from. What we do not understand is that we are not lost at all, we are simply free. Now we must use that freedom, our freedom of will, to gain wisdom and seek out our true path back to the stars from which we came, where many loved ones still wait.

The loved ones who have accompanied us to this material realm must also be freed. Those souls in our lives that we sense we have known forever, we likely have. We must not leave anyone behind. *We will not leave anyone.*

The powers of this physical world are not gods. They are less powerful than any of us in our true form, in our true nature. There is no god for us to worship. We are all divine beings connected to a universal consciousness, one that accepts and loves all life as its children. We see this consciousness present in all life, in all things. It does not require worship, nor adherence to

strange commandments, no animal or human sacrifices, and no confessions. It only requires us to remember our true selves. To learn to "Know Thyself".

The powers that control this physical plane cannot do anything to us outside of it. In order to keep us fully plugged into this physical plane they cleverly impede our spiritual awareness using their human servants to continuously attack us physically, mentally and spiritually.

These human servants own the companies and mediums through which our physical bodies and physical minds are continuously manipulated.

We are at war with a system that levels multi-faceted attacks on us on a daily basis. Everything we see, hear, smell, taste or touch is used against us.

Our physical bodies, the carbon vessels that we are imprisoned in, are slowly being poisoned to death. Genetically Modified Organisms (GMO), toxic sprays, and growth hormones are in our food. Our air is toxic, and we are constantly inundated with DNA-mutating radiation. RNA vaccines alter our physical bodies on a genetic level. Harmful chemicals in cleaning supplies attack our brains, bones and nervous system. The toxic chemicals in our environment keep us "running slow". The results of all of this leaving the population sick, sterile and in a brain fog. Already spiritual slaves, humans are now becoming physical slaves once again. This time without the chains.

Food is no longer natural, but excessively processed and genetically modified. Unless otherwise labeled, they likely contain GMO ingredients. Genetically Engineered (GE) seeds were introduced in 1996. According to the

most recent data from the USDA, over 90% of corn and soybeans are GMO. [1] Studies have shown that these genetic modifications can be absorbed into our own cells, mutating our DNA. [2] There are suspicions that GMO corn and soy contribute to infertility. [3] A little research on Epicyte Pharmaceuticals and their breakthrough in 2001 to create "contraceptive corn" may be eye-opening. [4] Monsanto and Dow, leaders in the GMO food industry and well-funded by GMO activist Bill Gates, bought that company later that same year.

Toxic levels of sodium fluoride are deliberately added to city water supplies and bottled water. Where do these organizations get fluoride from?

Contaminant	MCLG[1] (mg/L)[2]	MCL or TT[1] (mg/L)[2]	Potential Health Effects from Long-Term Exposure Above the MCL (unless specified as short-term)	Sources of Contaminant in Drinking Water
Fluoride	4.0	4.0	Bone disease (pain and tenderness of the bones); Children may get mottled teeth	Water additive which promotes strong teeth; erosion of natural deposits; discharge from fertilizer and aluminum factories

Figure 138. Website table from Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) for Fluoride

As seen in Figure 138, copied directly from the EPA website, the EPA labels fluoride as a *"contaminant"*, with a toxic level of 4 mg/L. A strip of toothpaste on a toothbrush provides as much as 1.0 mg of fluoride alone. [5] We also find the health issues related to it, such as bone disease and mottled teeth. It proclaims that fluoride is a *"water additive which promotes strong teeth"*, and then reveals the source of this poisonous additive as, *"discharge from fertilizer and aluminum factories"*. Trucked to a town near you.

On the back of a tube of Kids Crest toothpaste, we find the active ingredient sodium fluoride. For what use? It *"helps protect against cavities"*.

The Material Safety Data Sheet (MSDS) for sodium fluoride warns, *"Danger! Causes irritation and possible burns by all routes of exposure. May be fatal if swallowed. Contact with acids liberates toxic gas. May cause lung damage. Moisture sensitive. Target Organs: Kidneys, heart, gastrointestinal system, skeletal structures, teeth, nerves, bone."* [6]

Sodium Fluoride is labeled as a severe poison on *Hazard.com*, warning that chronic exposure may cause Osteosclerosis and fluorosis, and explaining that symptoms of fluorosis include brittle bones, weight loss, anemia, calcified ligaments, general ill health and joint stiffness. Goggles, lab coat, vent hood, and proper gloves should be used when handling it. [7] In the past, Sodium Fluoride has even been utilized as a pesticide as well as an insecticide.

The Centers for Disease Control (CDC) celebrates the fact that soda, fruit juice and other processed beverages can provide as much as 75% of an individual's fluoride intake because they are prepared in locations where the

drinking water is fluoridated. [8] How are we being medicated without a prescription? The CDC even recommends that individuals take "dietary fluoride supplements". Fluoride directly targets one very specific organ.

Fluoride *calcifies the pineal gland.* [9] And has been, since 1945. [10]

We are being consistently poisoned, and then prescribed treatment for symptoms. Prescription medication addiction is a national crisis. However, prescription medication is a multi-billion dollar industry. No cures exist, just treatment for the symptoms, and then end of life care. No one asks questions. Such as, why is the United States one of the sickest nations on the planet?

Pharmaceutical companies regularly contribute millions of dollars to our national health centers to ensure vaccines are regularly injected into our children. Young, healthy people regularly get injected with vaccines nearly all of which contain cancerous aluminum and formaldehyde. If they get autism, it is the parents fault. The government claims vaccines do not cause autism, then refuse to conduct any studies. We take healthy children and make them sick.

Humans are continuously exposed to dangerous levels of radiation shortening our lifespans. Cancerous radiation from our microwave ovens and the 5G WiFi routers sitting next to our heads perpetually envelop us, maxing out Electro-smog meters. Women wear wire-wrapped bras claiming there is no connection to breast cancer. Men carry cellphones in their pockets claiming there is no connection to testicular or prostate cancer. We apply deodorant containing aluminum directly to our armpits. What is a leading cause of death in our country again? *Cancer*. The doctors just roll their eyes and laugh.

Lighting is being converted to blue-light emitting LED bulbs. Blue light interferes with melatonin production and circadian rhythm. Humans no longer sleep through the night, they are exhausted and confused each morning.

Is the medical community aware? Perhaps we should make a very simple observation. Hospitals do not make money if all their beds are empty. Doctors do not make money if their patients are never sick. Pharmaceutical companies do not make money if no one is getting medicated. What would happen if illness and disease were eradicated? Would the pharmaceutical companies, doctors and hospitals rejoice? Or would they panic? Hmmm.

Our physical bodies will be so severely altered by DNA-retarding, toxic vaccines, medicines, radiation and food, the human population will be too sick and dumb to even notice. They will eventually be totally dependent on the government just for basic living needs. A good, compliant population.

We are under constant mental attack by our political parties, church, internet, television, newspapers, social media, and our own friends and family who are heavily under their influence. Children's education has been replaced by children's indoctrination. We are all told what the truth is, and what to believe. We have become computers being download with information and updated automatically and regularly by our digital screens. We receive their messaging and programming 24/7. Constantly overwhelmed, processing too much to even comprehend. So we do not comprehend, we do not even bother to think for ourselves. We rely on our news, our politicians, our church and our social connections to think for us. Everything we think we know, we get

from those who either do not have a clue, or have an agenda that we know nothing about. We no longer research any truth for ourselves, because it takes too long. We are too busy to care to understand what is real in our own reality.

What is the next step? Physical books are being collected, scanned and discarded. Human knowledge will soon only be found and accessed online-for those who have the proper approval and need to know of course. The traditional teacher will be eliminated from the equation. Schools will be re-located online. Education will be regulated and controlled, with one message from one entity targeting your child on the other side of a computer screen.

Ideologies promulgated through the systems of social media, news, politics and religious institutions are used to confuse and corrupt our minds, inflaming passions of division among us. False history and ignorance are taught everywhere, particularly in schools and churches. Schools teach why we should hate the other races, and churches teach why we should hate the other religions. Any knowledge of aspects of the true nature of our reality are sought out and suppressed, hidden, ridiculed or destroyed by those leaders who are in control. Activists are enlisted into "causes" to help alleviate the human condition, which the leaders themselves have created. A human condition that has been expertly designed and manipulated for the very purpose of keeping people focused on one thing…*the human condition.*

The system preaches unity and then divides us by religion, nationality, race, gender, and politics by checking little boxes on applications and surveys.

The humans at the very top stand on their soapbox preaching unity and then funnel millions of dollars through their tax-free "charities" to fund social activist groups that burn our cities to the ground. These charitable foundations wail that "Black Lives Matter", and then funnel millions into clinics to abort black babies. Perhaps black lives only matter when they are no longer in the womb. Black lives taken by gang violence do not matter either, only when they are taken by white cops. *These* are the stories splashed across the media.

Lust is promoted through movies, music, magazines and the internet, creating a sex-crazed society, transforming young men and women into sex objects. These same promoters then conduct surveys that conclude the human brain thinks about sex every hour. What possible connection could there be?

Glorification of violence is saturating our consciousness. Movies, music and video games depicting countless methods of how to kill each other are our children's *daily entertainment*. These mediums are all funded and promoted by the same top-tier humans who are preaching peace and unity.

The humans at the top encourage world peace and then initiate and fund both sides of every war until desired debt is reached or enough people have been killed. Wars are fought over which false god should reign, and no one realizes that it is all the same false god, playing all sides against each other. Humans have become a resource, a business, and *business is good.*

The humans at the top have long viewed the earth as overpopulated, and they labor to thin the herd. Wars and pandemics are introduced to help take care of the problem. A resulting financial windfall is just a cherry on top.

We cannot keep being lured into violence, *we must keep the peace.*

We have been forced into a system of hierarchy where 99% of the population spends the majority of their time just struggling to survive. Not only too distracted to enjoy physical experience, but too distracted to even learn the truth of their physical existence, and begin work on their spiritual awakening. It is a struggle for food, for shelter, and for protection from others. A struggle to care for themselves and their families, as they navigate around in sick and poisoned physical bodies, adhering to the rituals of their religions. Fear, anguish, pain and sorrow is the physical experience for all of us now.

We drink alcohol to cope with our reality, not understanding why alcohol is referred to as a *spirit*. Alcohol contaminates the physical body, loosening the attachment of our astral body to our physical body. This results in that "buzzed" feeling. At higher levels of contamination, the astral body and consciousness vacates the physical body. This is the "black-out" period. What takes its place? Shadows. Noah's "satans", and don Juan's "predators".

A rat race for wealth and success has been created that can only be achieved by defeating others. Our world revolves on consumerism, constant subliminal messaging is utilized in our media to ensure we stay properly focused on material things, always desiring something new to buy. We are unable to live a simple life, we are too focused on spending what little money we have earned to live a lifestyle of keeping up with the Joneses; a mythical, made-up supposedly happy family on television that does not even exist.

The "Woke" movement, led by celebrities, politicians and now even the Vatican, is always redirecting everyone's attention back to material reality, and appeasing Mother Earth. It is pushed by the humans at the top through their newspapers and magazines. The same magazines and newspapers that routinely target the Organic and Non-GMO certified food industry.

The industry billionaires at the top, with their cities of factories and fleets of private jets, lecture condescendingly to those below about climate change, all the while funding expensive experiments to artificially modify the weather, with no idea what the consequences are. *Or, perhaps they do know.*

While they preach "equality", the humans at the top hoard whatever material wealth the material world has to offer; land, water, gold and silver. In exchange, humans at the bottom are being moved into high rises filled with tiny apartments. The resources of Mother Earth that were once free to every human is now the most expensive. Water is "purified", bottled and sold for profit. Gold and silver, the currency of humanity for thousands of years, has already been replaced by worthless paper and metal coins. The next step? Remove even those physical symbols from human pockets so that wealth only exists in digital form, unable to be held or seen by its owner, accessed only through an online connection. *That is, as long as the power remains on.*

I am well aware that these powers, being two steps ahead, await the publishing of this book. The destruction of the world's religions are in their interest as well. Until that happens, they cannot establish what they plan to create next. A new Universal World Religion. This has already begun.

Piggy-backing upon the alleged "Chrislam" of Rick Warren, Pope Francis wrote his "Document on Human Fraternity" in tandem with Grand Imam Sheik Ahmad el-Tayeb. Dr. Mohamed Mahmoud Abdel Salem, an advisor to the grand imam, claimed that *"It's a chance to get their two religions closer, to bring the followers of their religions closer."* [11]

This new world religion will be used to embrace and trap those who have realized the world's religions are false. It will not be an escape from god worship. It will be just another form of it. It will be a call to the worship of Mother Earth, with its earth spirits. We will be expected to perform certain rituals and rites, and show our appreciation for their assistance. We will still be worshipping the same spiritual entities, just with a colorful new label slapped upon it for the next generation to think it is different. The same story.

The assertion that a "one world" existence is being created whether we like it or not by those at the top is not conspiracy theory. It is conspiracy fact.

David Rockefeller writes of his family in his 2002 "Memoirs", *"Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure-one world, if you will. If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it."* [12]

Indeed, those at the top are making remarkable strides against a subservient human population that is too afraid to open their eyes and question their reality. We stay focused on the carrot, and keep drinking the Kool-Aid.

Anyone daring to speak truth or speak out is "de-platformed" and censored. Only the "official narrative" is allowed to be spread throughout the media. The Ministry of Truth and the Thought Police seem to be everywhere.

The dream of the humans at the top of the pyramid is immortality in this world, the material world. They describe the future as humans shedding their physical bodies and residing here in the material plane forever as digital life-forms. Who will be the caretakers of this digital world? One group? One family? The endgame is humanity's consciousness permanently trapped in digital form, within a digital medium, completely controlled by someone, or *something* else. There will be no heading back to the stars for those souls.

This material world does not need to be our prison. Our priorities just need to be readjusted. To be refocused away from amassing wealth at the cost of others, to ensuring no one around us is in need. When everyone struggles just to survive, they cannot afford to focus on realizing their true nature. There is enough wealth being held by the people and organizations at the very top that no one should ever be cold, homeless or hungry. Yet, thanks to them, the majority of the planet is. Why? When did we stop looking out for each other?

We must realize we mentally create our own heaven or hell, through ignorance of the truth. We must realize how important the effects of positivity and negativity are. We must realize that our common ancestor is not "Lucy", some ancient monkey. We did not crawl out of some primordial pool of bacteria. We must stop thinking of ourselves as individual races; that our ancestors are European, African or Asian. That is only the origin of physical

characteristics. Every time we check that little race box we are playing the power's game of segregation, refocusing on our physical differences.

We are spiritual beings, our ancestors are not from the physical world. Our most distant common ancestor is a Being that has always existed, present in every living and non-living thing, a Being that we are still connected to, making us all one small part of a whole. In the end, we are all one. When we strike at others, we are only striking at ourselves. *We must learn to get along.*

This fleeting physical existence is not the real us, it is just an experience that too many did not even choose to have. The real enemy is the ruler, his powers and their human servants who continue to enslave us, tricking us into believing this physical experience is all there is, coaxing us into a hunger games lifestyle that convinces us that only the strong survive.

When I wrote this book my intent was not to create a textbook. My intent was to write a story, and include as much reference material as possible without sounding overly scholarly or boring the reader with troves of facts.

At some 750 pages, this book is as concise as I can make it. The references I have provided as I argued my case is by no means limited only to what is included in this book. There is enough material available to have turned this book into a multi-volume encyclopedia. For anyone who wishes to dive down this rabbit hole there is more than enough proof out there to back up all of the assertions made along the journey in this book. However, you will not find these proofs in the newspapers, or on the television. You will have to dig deep, and you will be fought against every step of the way.

In the end, in a grand twist of irony, I validated the biblical verse Matthew 7:7, *"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened."* [13]

Indeed those who seek the truth will find it. Perhaps not the truth you expected, or even would like. *I asked to understand our reality.*

This truth will not fall into anyone's lap. No one can just be told what is going on behind the curtain of our reality. No one submerged in their busy daily lives would believe it. *I certainly would not have.* We are anchored too deep in the material world that we have built around us. We are too connected to the information streams that spoon-feed us our false moment-by-moment reality, what we wrongly think is the "truth".

One must take the journey and discover the real truth for themselves. However, to be successful one must go back to square one. Everything one was taught, everything one thought they knew, must be pushed aside, shedding all preconceived notions and biases, devoid of the programming from our false environment. A mind utterly clear of influence, beliefs, and dogma. A blank slate, with only the desire to know the answer to one simple question, *"What is the truth?"* At which point, you will suddenly connect with your higher self. You will be guided, and will begin to know things *intuitively*.

Many are awakening to the truth. While living in the light is destined for some, some of us are not comfortable with leaving others behind in the darkness. The darkness is where the battle is being fought. The war for souls

never takes place in the light, it always takes place in the dark. Those of us fighting that battle operate in the same darkness as the powers who wish to keep humanity enslaved. It is in this darkness that the powers are strongest.

The weapons used in this war are not bombs, guns or swords. It is the pen and the microphone. This is a war that can only be fought and won by wielding *information*. All that we have brought to this fight is our minds.

Generals are rising all around the world, and fighting within their own mediums. Such as a former British soccer player named David Icke, and a Los Angeles rapper named Tom MacDonald. The Awakening is truly underway.

A multi-faceted counter-attack from the Awake is being waged against the powers, shredding the veil and disseminating Truth throughout the world.

Figure 139. Rapper Tom MacDonald in his YouTube video "Clown World" (2021)

We are all in this material prison together. Every person we look at is simply the outer physical vessel of a powerful, immortal and ancient spiritual entity, unable to remember its true nature, swallowed up in the vices of this false reality. We must find ways to remind each other of who we all are.

We can reconnect to that inner voice. It never left us. We call it intuition, our gut instinct. Some call it our higher self. It is our connection to our true nature. It remembers who and what we are from before. It can guide us back on track, and through this matrix of lies that has been built around us.

Recognizing that we are not of this world is the beginning. We must recognize that nothing in this physical world is real or has value. The most important things, the most valuable things, *are free*. Too long we have lived in ignorance, it is time to open our eyes. It is time to choose who we will be.

Gospel of Judas - "One day he (Jesus) was with his disciples in Judea, and he found them gathered together and seated in pious observance. When he [approached] his disciples, gathered together and seated and offering a prayer of thanksgiving over the bread, [he] laughed. The disciples said to [him], 'Master, why are you laughing at [our] prayer of thanksgiving? We have done what is right.' He answered and said to them, 'I am not laughing at you. <You> are not doing this because of your own will but because it is through this that your god [will be] praised.'" [14]

I gently nudge you to *wake up*. It is well past time to *remember*...

---

[1] See https://www.ers.usda.gov/data-products/adoption-of-genetically-engineered-crops-in-the-us/recent-trends-in-ge-adoption.aspx
[2] https://foodconsumer.org/7777/8888/T_echnologies_40/111407472008_Study_Genetically_Modified_GM_Crops_Threaten_Human_Fertility_and_Health_Safety.shtml
[3] See https://natural-fertility-info.com/gmo-infertility.html
[4] See https://www.theguardian.com/science/2001/sep/09/gm.food
[5] See https://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/rr5014a1.htm
[6] See https://fscimage.fishersci.com/msds/21230.htm
[7] See https://hazard.com/msds/mf/baker/baker/files/s3722.htm
[8] See https://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/rr5014a1.htm
[9] "Fluoride and Pineal Gland", Darius Chlubek and Maciej Sikora, Applied Sciences, Published 22 April 2020 MDPI
[10] See https://scielosp.org/article/bwho/2006.v84n9/759-760/
[11] See https://berkleycenter.georgetown.edu/responses/pope-francis-encyclical-and-solidarity-with-muslims
[12] "Memoirs", David Rockefeller, Random House, 2002, Chapter 27, page 405
[13] The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Thomas Nelson, 1994, Matthew 7:7, page 1397
[14] "The Gospel of Judas", Rodolphe Kasser, Marvin Meyer, Gregor Wurst; National Geographic Society; 2006, page 20

INDEX

(Page numbers in *italics* refer to Figures)

A

Aaron, 391, 393, 557, 558, 560
  ben Moses ben Asher, 22
Abraham, 166, 246-247, 299, 453-455, 470-471, 500-503, 525-539
Adam, discussion of, 603-608
Adonay, 475
Adversary, the, 479
Aesculapius,
  Greek god, 570, *570*
  Rod of, 570-571
Alcohol, 727
Altar, 50, 106-107, 122, 128-129, 133, 212, 221, 235, 296, 326, *327,* 330, 348, 350-396, 465, 486, 500
Amalec, 493-4
  Blot out, 495
Amenemope, 468
An, 68, 70, 610
Angel of the Lord, 139-141, 150, 163, 178, 266, 473, 475-476, 485-486
Angels, 57, 467, 482-483, 540, 566-568
Anunnaki, 54, 67-70, 76-77, 83-84, 108, 112, *187,* 188, 323, 342, 571, 684
Aphrodite, 45-46, *46, 49,* 341, 364, 414
Aristeas, Letter of, 24
Ark of the Covenant, 106, 118-125, *124,* 128, 394, 467-468, 529-530
Ark, Noah's, 41
Asherah, 50, 117, 133, 412, 523-526, 540-541, 546-547, 563
Ashur, 536, *537*
Ashurnasirpal II, *127,* 128, *672,* 673
Assyrian Empire, 33, 125, 536
Astarte, 47-49, 133
Astral,
  Body, 673, 675, 682, 725
  Double, 673
  Projection, 662, 675-6, 679, 694
  World, 662, 675, 684-686, 692, 694
Athirat, 50, 540-541, 546
Atkinson, William Walker, 13

B

Baal, 96, 121-123, 129, 134, 195, 212, 324, *325-327,* 330, 345, *345,* 347, *347,* 348, 350, 355, 425, 464, 469, 496, 510, 532-533, 540, 545-548, 592-594, 665, 667-668, 715
  Of the moon, 96, 134, 212, 324, *325, 326, 347,* 348, 350, 667
  Of the stars, 134, 324
  Of the sun, 134, 324
Babylon, Exile, 32-33, 35, 198, 524, 592
Bacchas, 431, 439
Bede, Venerable, 417-418
Belshazzar, 35
Ben-Hadad, 486-487
Berith,
  Baal, 532-533, 592, 665
  El, 530, 533, 592, 665
Berlin Codex, 637
Bhagavad Gita, 437, 624
Black Elk, 634
B'nai B'rith, 665
Brahmaputra River, 41
Bronze serpent, 561-564, *563*
Buddha, 434, 437, 448, 628, 634, 640
Bull, 124, 126, *127,* 353, 355, 558-559, 596-598

C

Caduceus, 569, *569*
Calf, 351-352, 355
  Golden, 498-499
Cawwa, 608
Celsus, 265-266, 268

Cherub/Cherubim, 119-128, 337, 351-352, 396
Christmas, 186, 308, 332, 402, 405-406
Tree, 332, 412-413
Circumcision, 34, 93, 141, 305, 309, 485, 529-539
Commander, of the Lord's army, 473-4
Communion, 209, 212, 282, 296, 348
Consciousness, 6, 492, 635, 653-655, 662, 670, 673, 675-678, 683, 689, 719, 725, 726, 728
Constantine, 93, 295, 308, 397, 442
Corpus Hermeticum Tractate 7, 632, 681
Cross,
Bent, 363, *363*
Earth, 326-330, *324, 327*
Evolution, *324*
Sacrificed on, 2, 220, 225-227, 244-245, 248, 250, 255, 302
As a symbol, 314-320
Saint Anthony's, 316, *316*
Saint Peter's, 317-318, *318*
Crucifixion,
Bacchas, 438
Dogs, *439*, 440
Jesus, 171-172, 226, 248, 250, 255, 274, 315, 424
Peter, 317-8, *318*
Curses, 11, 109, 200, 204, 212, 276, 281-283, 296, 508, 565, 615, 627
Cyrus the Great, 33-35

D

Dagon, 383, *384*, 386, 540, 545
Dark Ages, 17-18, 443
Dead Sea Scrolls, 65
Demiurge, 124, 449-450, 454, 460, 471, 511, 579, *579*, 582-583, 599, 665
Demons, Angels and, 57
Denomination, 20, *20*
Dionysius, Exiguus, 415
Dionysus, Greek god, 431-2, *431*, 439
DMT (N-dimethyltryptamine), 674-677
Druids, 315, 406-408, *406*, 418, 425

E

Easter, 340, 414-419,
El (or Il),
And Asherah, 523
Berith, 530, 533, 592, 665
Elyon, 527-529, 592
Olam, 525, 592
Roi, 475-476
Shadday, 529, 535
Elijah, 509-510
Elisha, 488-489, 508-509
Eloah, 59
Elohim, 58-64, 109-110, 143-152, 566, 600-607
Emperor,
Augustus, Caesar, 178
Caesar, Julius, 274, 276, 397
Constantine, 93, 295, 308, 397, 442
Justinian, 268, 626
Theodosian, 298
Vespasian, 250, 254, *389*
Enki, 51, 74-75
Enlil, 68, 70, 74, 323, 652
Enoch, 225, 230-231, 481-482
Enuma Elish, 135, 548, 654
Epimenides paradox, 309-310
Eve, discussion of, 606-608
Exsultet, the, 340-1
Eye,
Lamp of, 680
Of Horus (Ra), 662-663, 666, 668, *670,* 674, *674,* 680
Of Providence, 663-665, *663*, *664*, *665*
The mind, 668, 680, 681, 683

F

Floating city, 693-700, *693*, *695, 699*
Flood, 41, 65, 77-80, 98, 103, 164
Fluoride, *721*, 722-723
Foreskins, 485, 530-532, 538-539, 557

Freemasonry, 98-99, 125, 130, 373, 664

G

Garden of Eden, 4, 42, 223, 336-337, 602-603, 606-607, 612
Garment,
  Corpse (skin), 606, 631, 633, 635, 639, 703
  Leviathan, 543
  My, 171
  New, 131, 300
  Priestly, 391, 394
  Wine, 427
Gate of Ishtar, *357*, 358
Gemara, 25, 263-264, 271-272
Genealogy, of Jesus, 153, 155-156
Giants, 64-65, 90-98, 103, 105, 229, 469, 501, 538, 654
Gigantes, 93
Gilgal, 106, 485-486
Gilgamesh, 51, 598, *598*
Gnostics, 283, 447-454, 460, 471, 511, 568, 599, 616-617
Goddess,
  Dawn, 418-419
  Eostre, 418
  Hebrew, Asherah, 523-525
  Of the Sidonians, 47-48, 117-118, 131-133
  Ostara, 418
  Roma, 389, *389*
Gospel
  Of James, infancy, 62, 157-158
  Of Judas, 451-452, 580, 582, 734
  Of Mary (Magdalene), 637-640, 681

H

Hammurabi, Code of, 110-113, *111*
Handbook of Today's Religions (HOTR), 14-29, 185, 258-259
Hermes,
  Emerald Tablet, 635
  God, 432, 465-466
  Staff of, 569-571
Hexagram, 369, 371, *372*, *373*, 374, *375*
Higgins, Sir Godfrey, 433-434, 437, 592
Hopi Indians, 610-611, 653

I

Igigi, 69-70, 113
Immanuel, 140, 147, 149-150
Inanna, 48-54, *52*, 75, 103, 323, 331, 335, 341, 684-685
India, 41, 433
Isaac, 156, 166, 500-501, 503, 528, 596
Ishtar, 46-51, *52, 53*, 323, 331, 335, 341-342

J

Jacob (Israel), 107, 163, 195, 303, 476, 527, 528, 535, 556, 596
Jehovah, discussion of, 541-42
Jehu, 301, 488-490
Jepthah's Vow, *505*
Jezebel, 490, *491*
Job, 227-228, 232, 478-479
Joseph,
  Father of Jesus, 140, 141, 150, 153-58, 176, 179-180, 266-269, 434-435
  Son of Jacob, 534, 596-98
Josephus, Flavius, 250, 254-57, 695
Joshua, 105-107 472-475
  Name of Jesus, 260-261

K

Ki, 68, 610
King,
  Ahab, 486-490
  David, 117, 132, 153, 155, 156, 184, 303,-304, 351
  James, 19
  Jehoiakim, 33
  Nebuchadnezzar, 33, 242-243, 552
  Nebuchadnezzar II, 135-136
  Nahusha, 565
  Of Tyre, 336-338

Og, 93, 96-98, 121, 195, 212, 538-9, 555, 564, 576, 666-668
Ptolemy, 24
Saul, 492-494, 532, 553-555
Solomon, 32, 48, 116-118, 122
Kingdom of,
Babylon, 535-536
Flesh, 639
God, 202, 572, 682
Heaven, 227, 448-49
Israel, 32-33, *168*, 300, 301, 302-04, 371
Judah, 32-33, *168*, 302-303
Solomon, 131-32, 301

L

Lamassu, 103, 125-128, 352-353
Leviathan, 389, 542-552, 593
Levirate, 154-155, 156
Lituus, 361-362, *361*, *362*
Lord of Hosts, discussion of, 474-5
Lucid dreaming, 662, 675-6, 694
Lucifer, 323, 335-341
Luna, 348, *349*

M

Magen David, see *Star of David*
Magoi (Magi), 185-186
Manger, 176, 178-181
Marduk, 102-103, 112-113, 135-136, 323, 325, 326, *327*, *344*, 350, 355, 552, 654-656, 684-685
Mary, mother of Jesus, 140, 141, 150, 153-157, *157*, 158-164, 177-180, 266-9, 342, *343*, 369, 432-3
Masoretic Texts, 22, 259, 526
Mastema, 479, 482-85
Meditation, 630, 670, 677, 684
Guided, 706, 713
Medium, 492, 515, 711
Melam, 68
Melchizedek, 527-29
Menorah, 371, 374-5
Me's, 74-77, 83
Miracles, 206-8, 236, 279-280
Fig tree, 282
Demons and gods, 425
Elisha and two bears, 508-9
Jesus spittle, 280
Moses and Aaron, 560
Paul and Barnabus, 465
Mishna, 25, 262, 263, 271, 272
Mithra, 308, *411*, 425, *597*, 598
Mitre, 296, *375*, 383, *385*, 386
Muhammad, 165-6, 514-515, 552
Moon,
Crescent, 347, *348*, *349*, 355, 439
Disk, 354
Full, 417
Light, 339, 667
Movement, 77, 85, 350, 417
New, 406
Worship, 350, 397, 414, 416, 596
Moonchild, 212, 576, 583
Morning Star, 47, 323, 335-342
Moses,
As God, 557
Horned, 558-9, *559*
Mother Earth, 610, 704, 727-8, 730

N

Nabonidus Chronicle, 35
Nag Hammadi, 446, 611
Native Americans, 662, 676
Nativity,
Scene, *177*, 180, *181*, 332, 402
Star, 332, *332*, *333*, *334*, 335
Nazirite, 151-152
Nebuchadnezzar II, Tablets, 35
Nebuzaraddan, 33
Nehushtan, 564-565, 569
Nephilim, 64
Nestle-Aland Greek, 22
Net, Marduk's, 654-5, 685
New Covenant, 302
Nicene Creed, 62

Nimrod, 93, 98-103, 531, 535-539, 666-668
Noah, 40-41

O

Oath,
God of, 525
Swearing of, 533-535, 593
Occult, 26-27, 369, 371, 375, 377
Origen, 159, 257-258, 265, 267-268, 284-285, 290, 307, 317, 625, 627
Osiris, 424, 441
Ouranos, 45

P

Pandera (Pantera) ben, 262, 264-5, 270, 271
Papyrus,
P66, 61
P52, 61
P. Bodmer II, 61-62
Passover (feast of unleavened bread), 416
Peniel, 476
Pentacle, 369, 374
Pentateuch, 23, 60, 526
Petrarch, 17
Pharisees, 202, 237-238, 453, 455-458, 682
Pineal gland, 668-677, 680-681, 723
Pistis Sophia, 577-580, 583
Plato, 622-623, 632, 634, 658, 677, 680-1
Pleiadians, the, 685-686, 711-712
Pliny,
The Elder, 436, 440
The Younger, 276, 283
Plutarch, 635-636
Pope,
Benedict XVI, *329*, *348*, *349*, *375*, *394*, *400*
Boniface VIII, 397-399, *398*
Francis, *320*, *358*, 394, *413*, 423, 729
John Paul II, 318, *318*, *327*, *346*, *363*
Julius, 559, *559*
Innocent I, 62, 161
Paul VI, 285-286
Peter, 207
Pius IX, *399*
Predator(s), the, 691-692, 725
Pyramid, 664, 679
Pythagoras, 186, 433-435, 628-629

Q

Quirinius, Census of, 178-179
Qumran, 65
Qur'an, 70-71, 162, 164, 223, 512-514, 552

R

Ragnarok, 94, 98
Reincarnation, 13-17
Rephaim, 93, 96, 121, 469, 576, 581
Resurrection, the, *320*, 320-321
Rider of clouds, 594
Rockefeller, David, 729
Rothschild, Baruch, 665
Rujm el-Hiri Gilgal Refaim, 96-98, *97*

S

Sabaoth, 124, 566-568, 572, 581, 582
Sacrifice,
Child, 500-503
Firstborn, 502
Infanticide, 510
Virgin, 503-506, *505*
Saint,
Ambrose, 395
Augustine, 625
Ignatius, 293, *294*, 295, 306-309
Irenaeus, 29, 246-250, *249*, 351-2, 451
Peter crucifixion, 317-319, *319*
Samaritans, 198-199
Saraph, Seraph, or Seraphim, 566-573
Satan, 82, 83, 201, 238, 286, 296, 319-320, 335, 338, 341, 363, 454-56, 459, 467, 471-2, 478-481, 483, 485, 535,

574, 627, 678
Scepter, 75, *360*, 426, 429
Sea, Prince (Judge River), 545-547
Seal of Solomon, 372
Septuagint, 23-24
Seth, 82-83, 527, 552, 611-613
Seth and Horus, 666
Seven Hills of Rome, 389-390, *390*
Shamash, 345, *345*, *346*
Shargalisharri, 571-572
Silver cord, 675
Simon Peter, 206-207, 223, *319*
Sin, symbol of, 347, *347*, *348*, 350
Sol Invictus, 403-404, *403*, 406, *410*, 412
Sons of Thunder (Boanerges), 223
Sorcery, 271, 572
Soul, pre-existence of, 624-630, 635-636, 639-643
Star of,
David (or shield), 371
Ishtar (Inanna), *326*, 331, *331*, *335*, *341*, 344
Life, *573*
Remphan, 377, *377*
Venus, 335

T

Tacitus, 274-275
Talmud, 25, 262-263, 265, 270
Tanakh, 25, 58, 149, 429
Thoth, 666-7
Tiamat, 654-655
Tiara, 398-399, *398*, *399*
Torah, 23, 58, 60, 199, 237, 416, 513, 514
Tower,
Of Babylon, Babel, Ba-bel, Babil, 98-103
Of Shechem, 532
Translation, Alternate, *31*, 32
Tree of Life, 671-673, *672*
Trinity, 60-62, 293, 295, 664
Tyre,
Goddess of, 47
Prince of, 549

U

Unas, 679
Uriah, 117

V

Venus,
Goddess, 46, 323
Planet, 46, 47, 324, 335, 419
Symbol of, 323, 324, *323*
Star of, 331, *335*
Vesica Pisces (Piscis), 365, *365*, 366, 367, *367*, *368*
Vibration, discussion of, 646-652, 657, 659, 707
Virgin, discussion of, 140-150

W

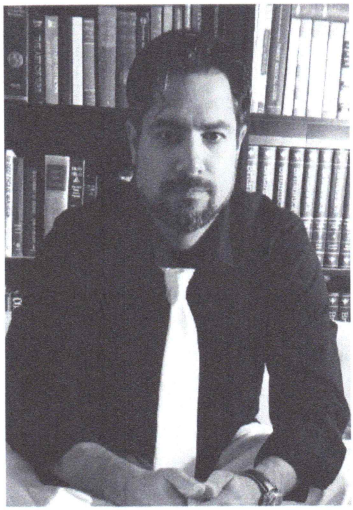
Watchers, 65-68, 77, 80-85, 88-92, 98, 188, 228-229, 481
Woke culture, discussion of, 702-4, 727

Y

Yahweh,
And Asherah, 524
Eloah, *see Eloah*
Elohim, *see Elohim*
Sabaoth, *see Sabaoth*
Yaldobaoth, 582-583
Yama, Destroyer, 547-548
Yamm, Yam, Prince Sea, 540, 545-547, 549, 550, 582, 593
Yoni, 365, *365*
Yw, 541-542, 592

Z

Zarathustra, 185, 435
Zeus, 414, 424, 432, 465
Zionists, the, 370-1, 374-5, 663
Zombie apocalypse, 244
Zoroastrianism, *187*, 185-8, 436-7, 667



The author Cardelli has a degree in Aeronautical Science. He combines his two decades of military experience and world travels with his passion for ancient history and comparative religion to pierce the veil concealing the true nature of reality. He is the author of "Maps of the Gods", and two upcoming books: "Reality of the Gods: A Survival Manual" currently scheduled for release in 2022, and "Dream Lord: A Lucid Dreamer's Education in Enlightenment" currently scheduled for release in 2023.

The author Cardelli resides with his wife and two sons in western Pennsylvania.